



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>







821.1

0490

no. 16

5190-40272

Pydgate's Siege of Thebes.

Indgate's
Siege of Thebes.

—
Stanford Library

EDITED

FROM ALL THE KNOWN MANUSCRIPTS AND THE TWO
OLDEST EDITIONS,

BY

AXEL ERDMANN, PH.D.

LATE PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH IN THE UNIVERSITY OF UPSALA.

PART I.—THE TEXT.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE CHAUCER SOCIETY

BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LTD.,

DRYDEN HOUSE, 43 GERRARD STREET, SOHO, W.

AND BY HENRY FROWDE, OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS,

AMEN CORNER, E.C., AND IN NEW YORK.

1911, for the Issue of 1906.

E H

YSA9811 0907KAT2

162979

Second Series,
No. 46.

RICHARD CLAY & SONS, LIMITED, LONDON AND BUNGAY

TEMPORARY PREFACE.

§ 1. THE title of the poem. In the colophons of the MSS. and oldest editions we find "Here endeth the destruccioun of Thebes" or "Here endeth the Sege of Thebes." But in later times the poem has most often been spoken of as "The Story of Thebes." In the text Lydgate repeatedly refers to "(the) story"; but here, with a few exceptions, by "(the) story" he means his Old French original. His own poem he generally mentions as "my tale." As a matter of fact, the question of the title has been decided by Lydgate himself, who in his Falls of Princes calls our poem "The Sege of Thebes."

Al to declare / me semyth it is no nede,
For in the Sege of Thebes ye may Rede
The stoory hool / and maad ther mencynoun, etc.

(Mus. Brit. Bibl. Harl. 1766, fol. 49 back.)

§ 2. The Siege of Thebes was written by Lydgate to form an additional link in the famous series of the Canterbury Tales composed by Chaucer. He represents himself as falling in with the pilgrims at their inn in Canterbury, when in mid-April he comes to the town to perform his vow to St. Thomas for recovery from an illness. He is received in the hall of the inn by the host of the Tabard and invited to join the company of pilgrims in their return journey to London. At sunrise on the following morning they all start off, and before they have ridden a bow-shot from Canterbury the host turns to Lydgate and asks him to tell some merry tale. Lydgate obeys, and "My tale I gan anon as ȝe shal here" (l. 176). The prologue is, of course, addressed to the readers of the poem. In the tale itself Lydgate tries, by occasional references (ll. 182, 322 sq., 1043 sq., 1047 sq., cf. also 4522 sq.), to keep alive the impression that he is speaking to the pilgrims *en route*.

There is no doubt that the Prologue was the first portion written of the poem. And evidently Lydgate keenly enjoys his idea of composing an additional Canterbury Tale, and thus, as it were, taking up and continuing the unfinished work of his admired master. The

palpable anachronism involved in this idea did not deter him, and it would not, I suppose, much strike the general reader, nor does it, indeed, essentially diminish the quaint interest of his conceit. But it is obvious that Lydgate, who was about thirty at the time of Chaucer's death, could not at "nyȝ fyfty ȝere of age" (l. 93) have found still remaining at Canterbury the same company of pilgrims with which Chaucer had come there.

§ 3. The poem has 4716 lines. The prologue (ll. 1-176), see § 2. The first part (ll. 177-1046) tells the story of Edippus and Iocasta, the second part (ll. 1047-2552) the disputes of Ethiocles and Polymytes about the supremacy in Thebes, the third part (ll. 2553-4716) the siege and destruction of Thebes.

§ 4. The principal source of Lydgate's Thebes¹ is an Old French prose romance, derived from the Old French poem *Roman de Thebes*. No known version of this prose romance agrees in all particulars with that used by Lydgate. But the version first printed 1500 and reprinted 1858 in the "Collection Silvestre," with the title "*Sensuyt le Roman de edipus fils du roy Layus*" (RE), comes very near to Lydgate's original. They differ, however, in some details. In most of these details Lydgate's original corresponded with the somewhat later version of the prose romance represented by that "*Hystoire de Thebes*" (HT) which is found inserted into a late 15th-century Old French translation, with numerous additions, of Orosius' well-known *History of the World*. Thus the apparently lost version that formed the basis of Lydgate's Thebes must have held an intermediate position between the two versions just mentioned. But it was decidedly much more closely allied to RE than to HT.

From his Old French source Lydgate has taken about two-thirds of his poem. More than a fourth he has drawn from his own creative imagination or from his general store of knowledge. The rest of the poem, about the twentieth part of the whole, comes partly from the Bible, but principally from such authors as Seneca, Martianus de Capella, Boccaccio, Chaucer.

§ 5. Lydgate treats his original with perfect freedom as regards form, recasting the expressions, enlarging or shortening the tale, not infrequently omitting unimportant particulars. In a few cases Lydgate has left out points the poetic beauty of which would certainly

¹ See Koepfel, *Lydgate's Story of Thebes*. Eine Quellenuntersuchung. München, 1884. Constans, *Légende d'Oedipe*. Paris, 1881; and *Roman de Thebes*, vol. ii. Paris, 1890.

have caught at once the attention of Chaucer. But on the whole it may be said that everything the poem possesses of poetic charm, it owes to Lydgate's work.

The hero of parts II and III is Tydeus, on whom Lydgate lavishes his highest praise. In painting Tydeus' character and extolling his exploits, the author had, no doubt, in his mind's eye England's youthful hero, King Henry V. Here and there in the poem allusions to contemporary political events may be traced (see for inst. § 6).

§ 6. Lydgate probably began his *Thebes* in the latter part of 1420. It was finished before the death of Henry V (August 31, 1422).¹ And it seems safe to assume that the poem had been completed so long before that date that copies of it had been made and circulated. For if it had still been in its author's hands when he learnt the irreparable loss his country had suffered, he would certainly have recast the end of it. In writing ll. 4690-4703, and especially the last lines of this passage: "And charitè . . . shal her bryghte bemes sprede . . . in dyuers naciouns Forto reforme atwixe Regiouns Pees and quyete, concord and vnyte," Lydgate clearly had in view certain terms of the treaty of Troyes concluded in May 1420. The 24th paragraph of this treaty says (see Rymer's *Fœdera*, Tom. ix, p. 901):

Item, ut Concordia, Pax, & Tranquillitas inter prædicta Franciæ & Angliæ Regna perpetuo futuris temporibus observentur, & obvietur Occasionibus & Principiis, ex quibus inter eadem Regna, quod absit, Debata, Dissensiones seu Discordiæ futuris possent temporibus exoriri, Concordatum est, quod dictus filius noster Rex Henricus laborabit, . . . ambo Coronæ, scilicet Franciæ et Angliæ, perpetuo futuris temporibus commanebunt & erunt in unâ & eadem Personâ, viz. suâ, etc.

A comparison of the words of this paragraph with l. 4703 shows at once whence have sprung Lydgate's "Pees and quyete, concord and vnyte." See also the 25th paragraph. Cf. *Troy Book*, v, 3999-3442. The whole passage l. 4690 sq. of *Thebes* resounds with a jubilant note of hopefulness, and could not possibly have been written or issued after England's hopes of a triumphant peace had been so suddenly blighted by the King's death.

§ 7. The *Siege of Thebes* is written in heroic couplets. It has long been held up as a specimen of unusually bad metre. This censure seemed to be justified by the character—very unsatisfactory

¹ Cf. Koeppl l. c., and Schick, *Lydgate's Temple of Glas*, 1891. Also H. Bergen, *The MSS. and Prints of Lydgate's Troy Book*. Bungay, Chaucer Press, 1906.

from a metrical point of view—of the old printed texts. The present edition, the text of which is based on the best MS. collated with all the other known MSS., will prove the censure to be unmerited. The five-beat iambic lines of Thebes present the metrical traits peculiar to Lydgate's heroic verse.

§ 8. The great number of MSS. still preserved bears evidence of the popularity once enjoyed by our poem. There are, as far as is now known, 21 MSS. of Lydgate's Thebes in the public and private libraries of England. To this number are to be added the old editions of 1500 (?) and 1561, each of which represents a separate MS. The best MSS. are the Arundel 119 (Brit. Mus.), the Bodley 776, the Additional 18632 (Brit. Mus.), and the MS. belonging to Lord Mostyn, designated by Ar. Bo. Ad₁. M. in the *variæ lectiones* given at the foot of the pages. As basis of the present edition the Arundel MS. has been taken, every deviation from it being marked by asterisks in the text, or, in the case of pause-bars, only mentioned among the vv. ll. The Arundel MS. 119 is a small folio, $10\frac{1}{8} \times 7\frac{3}{8}$ English inches, on vellum, bound in calf, and contains only the complete text of our poem. It has 80 leaves. The text is written in single columns, and ends on leaf 79 front.

AXEL ERDMANN.

Upsala, April 6, 1911.

LIST OF THE MANUSCRIPTS AND OLDEST EDITIONS.

1. Ad₁. = Brit. Mus. Additional 18632.
2. Ad₂. = Brit. Mus. Additional 5140.
3. Ap. = Brit. Mus. Cotton. Appendix XXVII.
4. Ar. = Brit. Mus. Arundel 119.
5. Ba. = Marquis of Bath's MS. 257 (Longleat).
6. Bo. = Bodley MS. 776.
7. C. = Cambridge University Library, Addit. 3137.
8. Di. = Bodl. Library, Digby 230.
9. Du. = Prince Frederick Duleep Singh's MS. (Old Buckenham Hall).
10. E₁. = Wynken de Worde's edition (1500 ?) 8vo.
11. E₂. = in William Thynne's fol. edition 1561 of the works of Chaucer.
12. G. = Mr. J. H. Gurney's MS. (Keswick Hall).
13. I. = The late Sir H. Ingilby's MS. (Ripley Castle), now belonging to Mr. Lawrence Hodson (Compton Hall).
14. L₁. = Bodl. Library, Laud. Misc. 557.
15. L₂. = Bodl. Library, Laud. Misc. 416.
16. Lb. = Lambeth Palace Library, MS. 742.
17. M. = Lord Mostyn's MS. (Mostyn Hall).
18. P. = Magdalen College (Cambridge) Library, Pepys 2011.
19. Ra. = Bodl. Library, Rawlinson C. 48.
20. Ro. = Brit. Mus. Royal 18. D. II.
21. S. = Brit. Mus. Additional 29729 (Stow MS.).
22. T₁. = Trinity College (Cambridge) Library, MS. R. 4. 20.
23. T₂. = Trinity College (Cambridge) Library, MS. O. 5. 2.

In the foot-notes the manuscripts and oldest editions are given in the following order (*cf.* the genealogy in the Introduction) :

Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap.

SYNOPSIS OF THE GAPS exceeding two lines, in the manuscripts and oldest editions (the numbers are inclusive) :

- Ad₁. 785—788.
 Ad₂. 785—788, 4094—4158, 4504 to the end.
 Ap. 1681—1746, 3409 to the end.
 Ba. 2490—2580, 4432 to the end.
 Bo. 1—8, 31—40, 4456—4586.
 C. 1—822, 886—951, 1017—1142, 1403—1468, 1858—1922, 3668—4060, 4386—4515.
 Di. 1—153.

- Du. 111—337, 4284—4340, 4459—4572, 4630—4716.
E₁. 107—176, 4363—4418.
I. 785—788, 3935—4116, 4582—4676.
L₂. 849—852.
Lb. 65—392, 4597—4658.
M. 147—222.
P. 1669—1672.
Ra. 2099—2294.
Ro. 513—1130, 1987—2400, 3011—3210, 3407—3590, 3989—4340.
S. 1455²—1459¹.
T₁. 615—726, 1061—1172.
T₂. 2485—2672, 3634—4209.

Ar. E₂. G. L₁. are complete.

The Siege of Thebes.

[MS. Mus. Brit. Bibl. Arundel 119.]

Incipit Prologus.

[leaf 1]

WHan briȝte phebus / passēd was þe ram
Myd of Aprille / and in-to bolē cam,
And Satourn old / with his frosty face
In virgynē / taken had his place,
Malencolik / and slowȝh of mocionn,
And was also / in thoposicioun

Of lucina / the monē moyst and pale,
That many Shour / fro heuene made avale ;
whan Aurora / was in þe morowe red,
And Iubiter / in the Crabbēs Hed
Hath take his paleys / and his mansioun ;
The lusty tyme / and Ioly fressh Sesoun
whan that Flora / the noble myghty quene,
The soyl hath clad / in newē tendre grene,

Phebus in ariete.

In mid-April,

Saturnus in
virgine.

4

8

Iubiter in capite
caneri.

12

the jolly fresh
season

1-6 cut away in Bo. (7, 8 incomplete, the second half being cut away).
1-153 lost in Di. 1-822 lost in C. 1. Whan] Whan that T₂. Ba. briȝte] om.
T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Ra. Ba. T₂. P. 2. Myd] and myd L₁. and] om. Lb. in-to
bole] into the bole T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. P. E₂. in the
bole Ra. L₂. Ro. to the foule I. 3. old] olde T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
S. P. E₂. Ap. om. L₂. Ro. 4. In] In þe Ap. virgynē] virgyn M. P. had]
hath Ra. S. has Ba. his place] a p. L₁. 5. Malinkkolik Ad₁. Melyncolik
P. slowe M. slow Ad₁. selough S. Ro. slouth E₁. mocionn] mocions L₁.
6. thoposicioun] the opposicioun Ad₁. Ba. T₂. P. L₂. Ro. opposicioun Ad₂. I.
the opposicions L₁. 8. many] many a Du. L₁. Ba. P. Shour] shouris
T₁. Lb. Ad₂. I. shours Ad₁. fro heuene made] made fro heuene Lb.
10. Iubiter] Iupytter E₁. Iupiter E₂. 11. paleys] place I. 12. The] That
Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. P. and] that P. 13. the noble] that noble P. the
lusty Lb. myghty] om. Lb. 14. newe Ad₁. new Bo. M.

THEBES.

B

	with her flourès / craftyly ymeynt,	
	Braunch and bough / wiþ red and whit depeynt,	16
	Fletinge þe bawme / on hillis and on valys :	
when the Canter- bury Tales were told,—	The tyme in soth / whan Canterbury talys	
	Compleȝ and told / at many sondry stage	
	Of estatys // in the pilgrimage,	20
	Euerich man / lik to his degre,	
some moral, -	Some of desport / some of moralite,	
	Some of knyghthode / loue and gentillesse,	
	And some also of parfit holynesse,	24
some ribald,	And some also in soth / of Ribaudye	
	To makè laughter / in þe companye,	
like those of The Cook, the Millere, And the Reve,	(Ech admitted / for non wold other greve)	
	Lich as the Cook / þe millere and the Reve	28
	Aquytte hem-silf / shortly to conclude,	
	Boystously / in her teermès Rude,	
	whan þei hadde / wel dronken of the bolle,	
also the	And ek also / with his pyllèd nolle	32
¶ Pardoner, [leaf 1, back]	The pardowner / beerdlees al his Chyn,	
	Glasy-Eyed / and face of Cherubyn,	
	Tellyng ^t a tale / to angre with the frere,	

15. her] his Ba. the L₂. Ro. craftyly] craftly Bo. Ba. Ap. ymeynt] meynt Bo. T₁. I₁. Lb. M. E₁. E₂. 16. wiþ] om. Ap. [red and whit] white & rede Ro. depeynt] dopeynt *minwritten* Ar. 17. *second on*] in Ap. om. Ad₁. I. 18. whan] whanne that I₁. Ad₁. T₂. Cauntrebery Bo. Caunterbury M. Kaunterberi Ad₁. In Ad₂. l. 18 and l. 19 are transposed. 19. many] many a Lb. 20. estatys] estate S. the statys Lb. there astatys P. the] their Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. T₂. P. L₂. here Lb. In Ra. a later hand has altered the into ther by adding an r. 21. Euerich] euery Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Ra. Ba. T₂. P. E₂. man] om. L₂. Ro. lik] lyke Bo. M. Ad₁. liche Lb. 22. desport some] d. and s. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. 23. gentillesse] gentillesse T₁. L₁. Lb. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. L₂. Ro. Ap. 25. And] om. Ra. Ba. E₂. also in soth] eke i. s. Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. T₂. P. in soth eke L₁. in soth] om. L₂. Ro. Ribaudye] ribawdrye Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. P. E₂. L₂. lewed ribaudrye Ro. 26. maken Bo. M. make Ad₁. 27. Ech] They Ad₂. I. for] om. L₂. Ro. other greve] ooyr eve Lb. 28. as] om. Lb. millere] mylnere Ro. 29. Aquytte] Acquit Ra. L₂. Acquite Bo. Du. Lb. Ad₂. E₁. S. T₂. P. E₂. Ro. Ap. Acquiten M. hemself] hem wel T₁. shortly] sothly Ra. to] for to P. 30. boystously] boystounly S. 31-40 cut away on back side of the first leaf in Bo (38. unce, 40. Breteyne is left at the end of the line). 31. dronken] dronkyng Ap. 32. pyllèd] piled Ad₁. peled Lb. S. pallid T₁. Du. T₂. ballyd L₁. 33. The pardowner beerdlees] The berdes pardoner L₁. (taken from the rubric, which in this MS. forms the preceding line of the column). al] of Ro. 34. Glasy-Eyed] Glasyne Eyde Ro. Glasy eyes E₁. Ed₂. Glasy yen P. glasið eyen S. glasy · rede · Du. of] om. Ra. 35. a] to G.

As opynly // the storie kan ȝow lere, 36
 word for word / with euery circumstance,
 Echon ywrite / and put in remembraunce
 By hym þat was / ȝif I shal not feyne,
 Floure of Poetes / thorghout al breteyne, 40
 Which sothly haddē / most of excellence
 In rethorike / and in eloquence
 (Rede his making / who list the trouthe* fynde)
 Which neuer shal / appallen in my mynde, 44
 But alwey fressh / ben in my memory* :
 To whom* be ȝoue / pris / honure / and glorie*
 Of wel seyinge / first in oure language,
 Chief Registrer / of þis pilgrimage, 48
 Al þat was tolde / forȝeting noht at al,
 Feynēd talis / nor þing Historial,
 With many prouerbe / diuers and vnkouth,
 Be rehearsale / of his Sugrid mouth, 52
 Of eche thyng / keping in substaunce
 The sentence hool / with-outē variance,
 Voydinge the Chaf / sothly for to seyn,

written by

¶ Chaucer,

the Flower of
Poets,

(who will be
always fresh in
my memory,)

and told his
Tales

with his sugard
mouth,

36. As opynly] As o. as T₁. Du. Lb. And o. as L₁. Al o. as M. 37. for] bi L₁. 38. Echon ywrite] Echon writen T₁. Echone wreton M. 39. was] om. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. shal] shuld Ra. Ba. L₂. 40. Poetes] poietyes Ro. Ap. thorghout] thorough out L₂. throughout E₂. thorough Du. M. Ad₁. Ra. Ap. thorough Lb. T₂. thorgh T₁. Ba. P. Ro. through I. S. thorough out of E₁. 41. sothly] shortly P. hadde Ad₁. Ra. T₂. had Bo. M. of] om. L₂. Ro. 42. In] bothe in Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. T₂. rethorike] retryk T₂. and] and eke Ra (eke added by later hand). second in] om. Ad₂. I. 43. Rede] Redeth Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. T₂. P. who] whos Bo. T₁. Du. M. who so Lb. Ba. trouthe M. Ad₁. trouth Ar. Bo. fynde] to finde M. Ra (to added by later hand). 44. Which] þat Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. S. 45. alwey] evir L₂. fressh ben Ad₁. fresshe be Bo. M. be fressh T₂. freyshly bene Ap. my] om. I. Ro. memorye] memoyre Ar. in my memorye] called Geffray Chawcer by name P (written by a later hand, partly on erasure). 46. whom] who Ar. be] ben Ra. Ba. ȝoue] yoven Ba. yeue E₁. Ap. geven S. ioye Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Ad₂. I. glorie] gloyre Ar. Ap (memory). The scribe of P. wrote honoure glorie and pris, the later hand has erased most of pris and written flame across it. 47. seyinge Ad₁. saiying Bo. seieng M. langage G. Bo. 48. Registrer] regestrier Bo. Registerer T₂. Regester L₁. P. registryre Ad₁. S. Ap. regestire Ro. Registre Ba. regestre Ad₂. I. L₂. of] in E₂. þis] his S. 49. Al] Of Ro. forȝeting] forgetyn L₁. Ba. P. at] om. L₂. Ro. 50. talis] tale I. nor þing] ne thing Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ro. no thing L₂. nor nothyng L₁. Ba. and thing Lb. 51. prouerbe] prouerbes L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. P. E₂. 52. Sugrid] sugir L₂. 53. in] þe Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. T₂. P. 54. hool] of Iobe Ad₂. of Iove I. 55. Voyding] Wyndyng Ad₂. I. the] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. sothly] softly Lb. for] om. Ra. Ba. L₂. Ro. for to seyn] fro the seyne L₁.

	Enlumynyng ¹ / þe trewë pikëd greyn	56
from the Pilgrims' meeting	Be crafty writinge / of his sawës swete, Fro the tymë / that thei deden * mete First the pylgrimes / sothly euerichon,	
¶ At þe tabarde in Suthwerk,—	At the Tabbard / assembled on be on,	60
on to Canterbury,—	And fro suthwerk / shortly forto seye, To Canterbury / ridyng ¹ on her weie, Tellynge a tale / as I rehercë can,	
¶ The Hoste.	Lich as the hoste / assignëd euery man.	64
[leaf 2]	None so hardy / his biddyng ¹ disobeye.	
at this time, while the Pilgrims were lodged there,	And this whilë * / that the pilgrymes leye At Canterbury / wel loggëd * on and all, I not in soth / what I may it call,	68
I chanst to enter the town,	Hap / or fortune / in Conclusioun, That me byfil / to entren into touñ, The holy seynt / pleynty to visite Aftere siknesse / my vowës to aquyte,	72
in a black cope, ¶ Discryving of the Monk. on a scraggy nag with a rusty bridle.	In a Cope of blak / and not of grene, On a palfrey / slender / long ¹ / and lene, wip rusty brydel / mad nat ¹ for þe sale, My man to-forn / with a voidë male ; which of Fortunë / took myn Inne anon	76

56. Enlumynyng] Elewmynyng L₂. piked] pyken Bo. Du. 58. deden Ad₁. I. T₂. ded Ar. dede G. S. didn M. Ad₂. did Bo. Du. L₁. Lb. Ba. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. dide T₁. Ra. E₁. Ap. 59. sothly] om. P. 60. At the] atte Ad₁. T₂. at T₁. M. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₂. on be on] euery one by one Ad₂. I. Between 59 and 60 L₁. has the rubric: At the Tabard in Southwerk first they met; in connexion with this, l. 60 has been altered into And ther they assembled one bi oone. 61. And fro] At G. suthwerk Ar. Southwerk T₁. Du. L₁. M. T₂. L₂. Soupwerk Ad₁. Sowthwerk Ad₂. I. soutwerk Bo. Southwerk Ro. E₁. Southwerke L₁. P. Sothwerk Ra. Sothework S. Sothwerke E₂. Suthwarke Lb. Sothwarke Ba. Ap. shortly] soopli Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. 62. on] in Ad₂. I. her] the I. 63. tale] take misuritten Ar. as] liche as Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. lich Ra. 64. the hoste] thost T₁. Lb. 65-392. gap in Lb. 66. this] in this Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. T₂. P. while Bo. Ad₁. whil Ar. tyme M. pilgrymes] pylgrimage L₂. 67. loggëd] longed Ar. G (cp. 78). logid L₁. S. Ro. looged Ad₂. lodged E₂. 68. not] ne wote L₂. Ro. soth] feith Ad₂. I. 69. in] as in Ro. 70. entren into Ar. enter into G. entre into L₂. Ro. entre into þe Bo. and the rest (see Notes). 72. siknesse my vowës] my sykenesse vowës E₁. E₂. to aquyte] taquite Ad₁. forto aquyte Ra. 73. Cope] Cape G. 74. slender Ar. G. T₂. E₂. I. slendre Ra. Ba. sklendre Bo. T₁. Du. M. Ad₁. Ad₂. sclendre S. L₂. sclender L₁. E₁. P. sclendire Ro. sklendyre Ap. slender long] longe sklendre Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. T₂. P. 75. rusty] a rusty L₁. T₂. lusti Ad₁. mad nat] nat maad Ad₁. Ad₂. I. P. 76. voide Bo. M. void Ad₁. 77. which] That Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. E₂. took] took I Ad₂. I.

- Wher þe pylgrymes / were loggëd euerichōn,
 The samē tyme / Her gouernour, the host,
 Standing in halle ' ful of wynde *and* bost, 80
 Lich to a man / wonder sterne *and* fers,
 Which spak to me / and seide anof, "daun Pers,
 Daun Domynyk / Dan Godfrey / or Clement,
 3e be welcom / newly into kent, 84 welcomd me,
 Thogh 3oure bridel / haue neiþer boos ne belle ;
 Besechinge 3ou / þat 3e wil me telle
 First 3oure name / and of what contrē
 With-outē morē* · shorte-ly that 3e be, 88
 That loke so pale / al deuoyde of blood,
 Vpon 3oure hede / a wonder thred-bar hood,
 Wel araiēd / for to ridē late."
 I answerde / ' my namē was Lydgate, 92 I said I was
 Monk of Bery / ny3 fyfty 3ere of age, 92 Lydgate
 Come to this tounē / to do my pilgrimage, 92 Monk of Bery,
 As I haue hight / I haue* therof no shame.' near 50,
 "Daun Ioħn," quod he / "wel brokē 3e 3oure name ! 96 and had come
 Thogh 3e be soul / beth right glad *and* light ! on pilgrimage.
 Preiying 3ou / soupē with vs to-nyght,
 And 3e shal hauē* / mad at 3oure devis, 96 ¶ The wordes of
 ¶ He askt me to
 I (so pale and
 seedy) was, and
 whence I came.
 ¶ He askt me to
 sup with his
 pilgrims,

78. Wher] Where as Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ther T₂. were logged] logged wern Bo. Du. M. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. T₂. were] om. L₁. euerichon] echon M. Ad₂. Ar. has a second pause-bar after were. 79. Her] the Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. the] here Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. their Ba. S. 80. halle] þe halle L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. P. 81. Lich to] Liche Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Ra. Ba. L₂. Ro. sterne] stoor Ra. Ba. 82. Which] That Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. om. Ra. Ba. to me] anone P. and seide anon] anon and seid L₁. 84. welcom Ad₁. Ra. welcome Bo. T₁. M. into] vnto P. 85. neiþer Ar. G. Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Ro. nyther Du. nether L₂. nouthir Ra. T₂. Ap. noþer Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. P. E₂. noþr Ba. boos ne belle] liste nor belle Ad₂. I. 86. Besechinge G. Ad₁. Ra. besekyng Bo. T₁. Ad₂. I. wil] wolde Ad₁. I. me] om. E₁. E₂. 87. 3oure] of youre E₁. E₂. of] om. Bo. T₁. Du. M. E₁. E₂. 88. more] mor Ar. G. Ra. L₂. 89. al] and G. 91. araiēd Ad₁. arraied M. arayde Bo. ryden Bo. M. ride Ad₁. 92. Lydgate (Lidgate)] Lidgat Bo. Lydygate Ap. 93. Bery Ar. G. L₂. Bury Bo. and all the rest (cp. 131). ny3] nat Ad₂. I. 95. hane] ha Ar. alone. I haue therof] therof haue I M. 96. broke] brouke Bo. T₁. Du. M. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₂. 3e] þee Bo. om. Ad₂. I. 3e 3oure] he her T₂. 97. be] om. Ad₂. I. soul Ar. G. Ra. sovl Ad₁. sowl S. sole Bo. Du. M. Ad₂. I. E₂. Ap. soole L₁. sool I. E₁. T₂. Ro. 3e be soul] ye be foul Ba. ye be seke P. it be so T₁. beth] be Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Ad₂. I. S. T₂. L₂. Ro. right] om. Ad₂. I. 98. soupe] to soupe Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. E₁. T₂. P. E₂. to nyght] pis nyght Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. E₁. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ro. (cp. 143). 99. haue] han Ar. alone. mad] om. L₂. Ro. 3oure] youre owne Ro. devis] aveyce P.

- A gret puddyng^t / or a rounde hagys, 100
 A Franchemole* / a tansey / or a froyse.
 To ben a Monk / Slender is 3oure koyse ;
 3e han be seke / I dar myñ hede assure,
 Or latē fed / in a feynt pasture. 104
 Lift vp 3oure hed / be glad, tak no sorowe !
 And 3e shal hom ridē with vs to-morowe !
 I seyē, whan 3e rested han 3our^t fille.
 Aftere soper / Slepe wil do non illa. 108
 Wrappe wel 3oure hede / *with** clothēs rounde aboute !
 Strong^t notty ale / wol makē* 3ou to* route.
 Tak a pylow / þat 3e lye not lowe !
 3if nedē be / Sparē* not to blowe ! 112
 To holdē wynde /, be myñ opynyoun,
 Wil engendre / Collikes* passioun
 And makē men to greuen / on her roppys,
 whan thei han filled / her mawēs *and* her croppys. 116
 But^t toward^t nyght / ete some fenel Rede,
 eat fennel-seed
 at night,

100. rounde] *om.* P. hagys] haggis Ra. Ba. P. Agys Ro. Ap. hastyng G.
 101. Franchmole Ar. Franchemole G. frankmole Ap. franche myle Bo.
 T₁. Du. L₁. M. fraunchemul Ad₁. Ad₂. fraunchemule T₂. S. Fronchemul I.
 freunchemule Ba. fraunchmule Ro. fransmule Ra. franchemele L₂. fraunche-
 moyle E₁. E₂. fraunche Mayle P. 102. ben. Ad₁. be Bo. M. sklendre Bo.
 T₁. Du. M. sklendyr L₁. Ro. Ap. slendir Ra. L₂. T₂. E₂. Ba. koyse (coise)]
 choyse Ba. 103. han Ar. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. L₂. haue Bo. *and the rest.* han] *om.*
 M. be] none L₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. P. E₂. Ro. seke Ar. G. I. Ra. Ba. P. Ro.
 Ap. sek T₂. seek Ad₂. seeke L₁. syke Bo. T₁. Du. M. E₁. S. L₂. sik Ad₁.
 sicke E₂. 104. late fed] late I-fedde T₂. lette fede E₁. E₂. latte fede S.
 105. take Bo. M. Ad₁. tak] and take P. *In* Bo. I. 105 and I. 106 *have*
been transposed. 106. shal] shul Bo. T₁. Du. M. Ra. T₂. shold E₁. should E₂.
 hom ride] ride hom Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ar. *has a pause-bar after ride.* 107.
 say Bo. M. sey Ad₁. han Ar. G. Bo. Du. M. Ad₁. Ra. haue T₁. L₁. Ad₂. I. Ba.
 S. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. restid han] haue restid Ad₂. I. ; Ar. *has a pause-bar*
after 3e. 107—176 gap in E₁. 108. Slepe] to slepe Ad₂. I. wil do non] woll
 do you none P. well & do noun L₂. 109. wel] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. with] *om.*
 Ar. G. Ra. Ba. E₂. Ap. 110. notty] nopypy L₂. Ap. ; *in* L₁. notti *is by a late*
hand altered to nopypy. mak Ar. make Bo. M. Ad₁. to] *om.* Ar. G. 111—337
 gap in Du. 111. þat] and P. lowe] to lowe L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. P. 112. 3if]
 And iff T₂. Spare] Spar Ar. spaar Ad₁. to] for to L₂. Ro. *om.* Ra. 114. Wil]
 It wil Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Ad₁. Ad₂. T. T₂. P. engendre] gendyr L₁. Collis Ar.
 G. Bo. T₁. L₁. Ad₁. Ra (collyke *written in margin by late hand*). Ba. T₂. Ap.
 colles P. E₂. collikes M. collykes L₂. collyk Ad₂. I. collica Ro. colica S.
 115. men] *om.* Bo. to] *om.* P. greuen] gronyn L₂. on] in Ad₁. Ad₂. I. L₂. Ap.
 on her] *om.* S. 116. hart Bo. Ad₁. haue M. filled] fylled wele Ro. her mawes
 and] *om.* Ro. and her croppys] and croppes Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. P. L₂. 117.
 fenel] febell T₂. venel L₂. Rede] I rede Ad₁. Ad₂. ; L₂. and Ro. *have sede, I. has*
seed, from 118.

Annys / Comyn / or coriandre sede !
 And lik as I / pouer haue / *and* myght,
 I Chargè þow / rise not at Mydnyght, 120 and not get up
 Thogh it so be / the moonë shynë cler. at midnight.
 I wol my-silf / be þoure Orloger He'd call me
 To-morow erly / whan I se my tyme, early;
 For we wol forþ / parcel a-forë Pryme, 124 and we'd start
 A company / pardë / Shal do þou good. before Prime.
 What! look vp, Monk / for, by kokkis blood,
 Thow shalt be mery / who so þat sey nay.
 For to-morowe, anoon / as it is day, 128
 And that it gynne / in þe Est to dawe, [leaf 8]
 Thow shalt be boundë* / to a newë lawe,
 Att'goyng' oute of Canterbury toune, When we left
 And leyn a-sidë / thy professioun. 132 Canterbury,
 Thow shalt not chesë / nor þi-silf withdrawe,
 3if eny myrth / be founden in thy mawe, I was to tell a
 Lyk the custom / of this Compene; merry tale,
 For non so proude / that dar me denye, 136
 Knyght nor knauë / Chanon / prest / ne nonne,

118. omitted in I. 118. Comyn] comyng G. coriandre] colyaundre G. Ad₂. S. P. collyandir L₂. sede] rede Ro. 119. pouer haue] haue p. P. 120. rise] to rise Bo. T₁. M. T₂.; in Ad₂. and I. l. 120 is quite altered: I shall be your herberiwor for this nyht. 121. so be] be so L₁. L₂. Ro. be] be that P. 122. I wol myself] myself wil be Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Orloger Ar. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. S. E₂. Ro. origere Bo. T₁. L₁. M. T₂. P. orlegere L₂. orlagere Ap. our loggere Ba. 124. For] And for Ra. parcel afore] a parcell affore Ra. parcel bfore Bo. T₁. L₁. M. I. L₂. a parcel bi-fore Ad₁. Ad₂. parcell or Ba. percas before P. parse after Ap. 125. A company] Accompanie E₂. And company Ro. Ap. shal] þat shal Bo. T₁. L₁. M. T₂. P. þou] no L₁. 126. by] my G. 127. þow shalt Ad₁. M. þou shal Bo. who so] who Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Ba. T₂. P. sey Ad₁. seith Bo. M. 128. anoon as] as sone as Bo. T₁. L₁. M. T₂. anoon whan Ra. Ba. In Ad₂. and I. the original l. 127 is missing and its place is taken by l. 128, which in I. agrees with Ar. Ad₁., but in Ad₂. is altered to: To-morwe anone as sone as hit is day; a new l. 128 has been composed: Thow shalt ful wel knowe as I the say Ad₂. As thow shalte knowe as I the say I. 129. gynne] begynneth P. to] om. E₂. in þe Est to dawe] into the Est to drawe Ba. 130. Thow shalt] Ye shalt Ba. bounde Bo. M. Ad₁. bound Ar. to] vnto Ra. P. 131. Canterbury] Caterbury Ar. Cauntrebery Bo. Caunterbury M. Ad₁. 132. lay Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. a-side] a-doun G. professioun] professoun L₁. 133. nor] ne Bo. T₁. L₁. M. S. T₂. P. L₂. Ro. 134. myrth Bo. merthe M. Ad₁. founden] founde G. Bo. T₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. E₂. om. L₁. 135. lik Ad₁. lyke Bo. M. compaye G. Bo. 136. non] noon is Bo. T₁. L₁. M. T₂. P. proude] bold T₂. hardy Ro. that dar] that day T₂. ne] om. Ad₂. I. 137. nor] ne L₁. T₂. P. L₂. Ro. prest] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. ne] nor I. Ra. Ba. S. Ap.

8 *We leave Canterbury at sunrise, to dine at Ospringe.* [PROLOG.

	To telle a talë / pleynty as thei konne, Whan I assigne / and se tyme opportune.	
as every one had to, on the home journey.	And for that we / our purpos wil contune, We wil homward / the samë custome vse, And thow shalt not / platly the excuse.	140
¶ How oure host spak to Daun Iohn.	Be now wel war / Stody wel to-nyght! But, for al this / be of hertë lyst!	144
	Thy wit shal be / þe Sharper <i>and</i> the bet."	
Then we had a good supper,	And we anon / were to Soper set, And seruëd wel / vnto oure plesaunce ; And sone after / be good gouernaunce	148
went to bed,	Vnto bed goth euery maner wight.	
and in the morning	And touarde morowe / anon as it was light, Euery Pilgryme / bothë* bet <i>and</i> wors,	
started at sun- rise,	As bad oure hostë / toke a-non his hors, Whan the sonnë / roos in the est ful clyere,	152
meaning to dine at Ospringe.	Fully in purpos / to come to dynere Vnto Osspryng / and brëkë þer our faste.	
When out of the town,	And whan we weren / from Canterbury paste Noght the space / of a bowë draught, Our hoost in hast / hap my bridel rauht,	156
our Host said	And to me seide // as it were in game,	
'let's have some fun.'	"Come forth, daun Iohn / be þour Cristene name,	160
[leaf 3, back]	And lat vs make / some manere myrth or play!	

138. pleynty] such Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 139. Whan] Whan that Ba. and se] om.
Ra. Ba. to se Ad₂. I. 139 and 140 omitted in L₂. 140. And] om. Ra. Ba.
that] om. Bo. T₁. L₁. M. T₂. P. we our purpos wil] we will o. p. L₁. wil] forth
wil M. contune] continen S (: oportune). 141. the same] our Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
Ra. Ba. S. In Bo. II. 141—146, 150, 151 were nearly obliterated and have been
filled in again by a later hand, not always correctly (e.g. shat f. shal 142. new f.
now 143). 142. platly] plainly Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. E₂. 143. to-nyght]
this nyght L₂. Ro. 144. lyst] right light Bo. T₁. M. T₂. P. 146. And] Yf
Bo. M. T₂. P. to] vnto Ba. were to soper] to soper wer S. 147—222 gap in
M. 147. vnto] to T₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. 149. Ar. has a pause-bar after goth. 150.
suon as] as sone as Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. T₂. E₂. 151. bothe T₁. bope Ad₁.
both Ar. Bo. 152. As] And L₂. Than Ro. oure] þe Bo. T₁. L₁. T₂. P.
toke] take L₂. Ro. 153. roos] aroos Ad₁. Ad₂. I. T₂. om. Ba. the est] thest
T₁. 154. Fully] Ful Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. T₂. P. to dynere] vnto d. Di. T₂. to
oure d. Ro. 155. Osspryng Bo. Ospring G. Ad₁. Hospreng P. 156. wern
Ad₁. were Bo. from] fro Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. Ra. Ba. S. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. om. Ad₁.
Ad₂. I. 158. haast Bo. hast T₁. Ad₁. haste Ra. rauht] kauht Ra. laght
Ba. 160. cristen Bo. Ad₁. 161. manere] om. Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
Ra. Ba. S. or] and P.

Shet³ 3oure portooos / a twenty deuelway!
 It* is no disport / so to patero and seie.
 It wol make 3oure lippès / wonder dreye.
 Tel some tale / and make ther-of a* Iape!
 For be my Rouncey / thow shalt not eskape.
 But preche not / of non holynesse!
 Gynne some tale / of myrth or of gladnesse,
 And noddè not / with thyn heuy bekke!
 Telle vs some thyng¹ / that draweþ to effecte
 Only of Ioyè /! make no lenger lette!"
 And whan I saugh / it woldè be no bette,
 I obeyed* / vnto his biddynge,
 So as the lawè / me bonde in al thinge;
 And as I couldè / with a palè cheere,
 My tale I gan / anon / as 3e shal here.

164 ¶ How oure host
bad Daun Iohan
telle a tale,

not a holy,

168 but a merry one.

172

So I obeyd him,

176 and began my
Tale (which is a
sad one).

Explicit Prologus.

Incipit Pars Prima. Per &c.

162. Shet] Shet vp Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. P. leve Ad₂. I. portooos] portos G. Bo. Di.
 Ra. P. portas L₁. portes E₂. portois L₂. portoyos Ba. portawes S. E₂. a] on
 P. in a Ba. 163. It is T₁. L₁. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. T₂. L₂. Ro. Hit is Bo.
 P. Is (om. it) Ar. G. E₂. Ap. Is it S. no disport] no sporte L₁. T₂. none sporte
 Di. a disport S. so] om. P. to] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. seie] to seye Bo. P.
 so to seye T₂. In T₂. 163 and 164 are transposed. 164. wonder] om. G. dreye]
 drye Bo. Ap. 165. therof] herof L₂. a] no Bo. L₁. Di. T₂. P. L₂. Ro. Ap.
 om. Ar. G. 166. not] it not Bo. L₁. Ra. S. T₂. P. E₂. Ad₁. not it Di. Ba.
 167. preche Bo. Ad₁. holynesse] hevynesse Di. 168. Gynne] Begynne Di. Ap.
 Gyf Bo. yeve T₁. Gyff vs L₁. or of] or G. and of Bo. T₁. L₁. Ro. and Di. P.
 169. nodde I. nod Bo. Ad₁. nodde] om. Ad₂. with] so with Ro. om. Ap.
 bekke Ar. G. L₁. Ad₁. S. E₂. beck Ba. Ap. bek Bo. T₁. Ra. T₂. P. L₂. beke
 Di. beeke Ro. necke Ad₂. I. 170. vs] om. L₁. some thyng] merithing Di
 (written by later hand, the original reading being effaced). draweþ] touchip Di.
 to] om. G. til Ad₂. I. effecte Ar. L₁. Ad₂. I. S. P. E₂. Ap. effect Ba. effekke
 G. Ad₁. effek Bo. T₁. Di. Ra. T₂. L₂. to effecte] of to speke Ro. In Ar. effecte
 has been altered by a later hand into effekke. 171. make] and make Bo. T₁.
 L₁. Di. T₂. P. L₂. Ro. 172—176 in Di. almost effaced and partly filled in by a
 later hand. 172. wolde] woll P. 173. obeyed T₁. Di. Ra. Ad₂. I. P. E₂.
 L₂. Ro. obeyde Ar. G. Bo. L₁. S. Ap. obeid Ad₁. Ba. T₂ (cp. 408). 174.
 So] And I₂. Ro. And so G. (with And underdotted). om. Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. lawe]
 haue (by later hand) Di. bonde] bounde L₁. S. Ro. allowid Ad₂. I. 175.
 And] om. Ro. coude] couthe Bo. T₁. Ba. a pale] a ful pale Ro. 176. I gan
 anon] I began anon Ap. anon I gan S. began P. anon as] so as T₂. shal] shul
 T₁. T₂. P. may G. om. Ra. here] aftir here P.

[leaf 4]

Prima Pars.

As I am now one
of your company,

S Irs / quod I ! sith of ȝour curtesye*
 I entred am / in-to ȝour companye,
 And admitted / a talè for to telle
 By hym þat hæp pouer to compelle, 180
 I mene our hoste, gouvernour and guyde
 Of ȝow echon / ridyng her be-side ;

I will tell you
a story of the
Siege of Thebes,

Thogh that my wit / barayn be and dul,
 I wol reherce / a story wonderful, 184
 Towchinge the siege / and* destruccioun

a city built by

Of worthy Thebes / the myghty Royal toun,
 Bylt and begonne / of olde antiquité,
 Vpon the tyme / of worthy Iosué, 188

King Amphion.

Be dyligence / of kyngt Amphion,
 Chief causè first / of his fundacioun,
 For which his fame / which neuere shal away,
 In honure floureth / ȝit vnto this day, 192
 And in story / remembred is and preised.

How he raised
the walls,

But how the wallys / weren on heghte reised,
 It is wonder / and merveil forto here.

177. I] he Ad₁. curtesye T₁. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. E₁. S. T₂. Ro. E₂. curteseye Ar.
 curtesye I. curtasye Bo. Ba. curtesy Ra. P. L₂. cowrtassy L₁. 180. hæp
 pouer] power hath Bo. T₁. Di. T₂. Ar. has a pause-bar after pouer. 181. Oste Bo.
 Oost Ad₁. Ost T₁. Di. host Ra. 182. echon] eueri on Di. 183. that] om.
 T₂. L₂. Ro. my] om. S. barayn be] be baryn S. 184. wonderful] full
 wonderful L₁. rijt wonderful Di. 184-194 in Di. are partially effaced and the words
 filled in, sometimes very incorrectly (e.g. 186, 187, 190), by a later hand.
 185. and] of Ar. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. 191. fame] name Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. T₂. P. which]
 þat Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. S. T₂. om. L₂. P. neuere shal] shal neuer T₂.
 P. L₂. Ro. 192. vnto] into Bo. T₁. L₁. 193. in] om. Ra. preised] preved L₁.
 Ar. has a second pause-bar after remembred. 194. weren on heghte] on height
 were Bo. T₁. Di. on high were L₁. on heghte] on heigh T₂. S. in hih Ad₂. I.
 reised] areisid Di. I-reysed Ba. 195. wonder and merveil] merueile and wondre
 Bo. T₁. L₁ (marvell). Di.

- But if 3e list / I shal 3ow platly lere 196
 The maner hool / shortly in sentence,
 Vnder support / of 3oure pacience,
 As writ myn auctour / and bochas both two,
 Rede her bookes / and 3e shal fynde it so, 200
 How this kyng / thys prudent Amphyoun,
 With the swetnesse / and melodious soun
 * And armonye / of his swetë song
 The Cytë bylt / that whilom was so strong, 204
 Be vertue only / of the werbles sharpe
 That he made / in Mercuries harpe,
 Of which the strengës / were not touchëd softe,
 Wherby the wallës / reisëd weren a-lofte, 208
 With-outë craft / of eny mannys hond,
 Ful 3oor agon / myd of Grekës lond ;
 which is a ping / of Poetës told,
 Neuere yseyn / neither of 3ong nor old: 212
 ¶ But, as Bochas / list to specifie,
 Cler expownyng / this derkë poysye,
 ¶ Seith* Mercuryë / god of Eloquence,
 3af, be the myght / of heuenly influence, 216
 Vnto this kyng / at His natiuitë
 Thorgh glade aspectës /, that he shuldë* be
 Most excellent / be craft of Rethorik,
 That in this world / was noñ to hym lik ; 220
 Which signyfiet / to hem that ben prudent,

you will find in
Boccaccio.

How kyng Am-
phyoun was be
first bat bit the
Cytë of Thebes
be be swetnesse
of his sounne.

He built the city
by the warbles of
his harp.

[leaf 4, back]

¶ The exposici-
oun of Iohn
Bochas vpon his
derk poyisie.

196. platly] playnly L₁. S. P. 197. shortly] playnly Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. Ad₂. I.
 Ra. Ba. S. platly Ad₁. E₁. T₂. E₂. sothely P. 200. 3e shal] ye shulen T₁.
 pou shalt Bo. it] right Ad₂. I. 202. With the] Wit his Ra. 203. In Ar.
 G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. E₂. II. 203 and 204 are transposed. And] Bi Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 204. The] This Di. whilom] some tyme Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. T₂.
 P. L₂. Ro. 205. the] his Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. om. Ra. Ba. 206. made] had made
 Ad₂. I. 208. wern Ad₁. were Bo. T₁. wer Ra. a-lofte Bo. on loft Ad₁. Ra.
 209. honde with e underdotted Ar. 210. 3oor agon] yere agoo Ba. many a yeere
 ago P. myd] in mydde Di. amynd P. 212. yseyn] seyn T₁. sene T₂.
 neither] om. Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. T₂. nor] ne T₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ba. S. L₂. Ro. nethir P.
 old] of old Bo. T₁. L₁. Ad₁. E₁. S. T₂. 213. Bochas] bookes Ad₂. I.
 214. Cler] Clerly Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. T₂. Clerkely P. this] be Di. L₂. 215. Seith]
 Seth Ar. G. Ap. Sith Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. P. E₂. L₂. Seith bat Bo. T₁.
 L₁. Di. T₂. 217. this] be Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. T₂. P. G. 218. shulde Bo.
 shuld Ar. 220. this] the I. P. worlde Bo. world Ad₁. was] per was Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. non] Man P. to] vnto T₂. P. om. Di. S.

[leaf 4]

Prima Pars.

As I am now one
of your company,

Sirs / quod I : sith of *your* curtesye*
 I entred am / *in-to* *your* companye,
 And admitted / a tale for to telle
 By hym þat hap pouer to compelle, 180
 I mene *our* hoste, *gouernour* and guyde
 Of *3ow* echon / ridyng her be-side ;

I will tell you
a story of the
Siege of Thebes,

Thogh that my wit / barayn be and dul,
 I wol reherce / a story wonderful, 184
 Towchinge the siege / and * destruccioun
 Of worthy Thebes / the myghty Royal toun,

a city built by

Bylt and begonne / of olde antiquité,
 Vpon the tyme / of worthy Iosué, 188

King Amphion.

Be diligence / of kyng^t Amphion,
 Chief causè first / of his fundacioun,
 For which his fame / which neuere shal away,
 In honure floureth / *3it* vnto this day, 192
 And in story / remembred is and preised.

How he raised
the walls,

But how the wallys / weren on heghte reised,
 It is wonder / and merveil forto here.

177. I] he Ad₁. curtesye T₁. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. E₁. S. T₂. Ro. E₂. curtesye Ar.
 curteysye I. curtasye Bo. Ba. curtesy Ra. P. L₂. cowrtassy L₁. 180. hap
 pouer] power hath Bo. T₁. Di. T₂. Ar. has a pause-bar after pouer. 181. Oste Bo.
 Oost Ad₁. Ost T₁. Di. host Ra. 182. echon] eueri on Di. 183. that] om.
 T₂. L₂. Ro. my] om. S. barayn be] be baryn S. 184. wonderful] full
 wonderful L₁. rízt wonderful Di. 184-194 in Di. are partially effaced and the words
 filled in, sometimes very incorrectly (e.g. 186, 187, 190), by a later hand.
 185. and] of Ar. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. 191. fame] name Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. T₂. P. which]
 þat Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. S. T₂. om. L₂. P. neuere shal] shal neuer T₂.
 P. L₂. Ro. 192. vnto] into Bo. T₁. L₁. 193. in] om. Ra. preised] preved L₁.
 Ar. has a second pause-bar after remembred. 194. weren on heghte] on height
 were Bo. T₁. Di. on high were L₁. on heghte] on heigh T₂. S. in hih Ad₂. I.
 reised] areisid Di. I-reysed Ba. 195. wonder and merveil] merueile and wondre
 Bo. T₁. L₁ (marvell). Di.

- But if 3e list' / I shal 3ow platly lere 196
 The maner hool / shortly in sentence,
 Vnder support' / of 3oure pacience,
 As writ' myn auctour / and bochas both two,
 Rede her bookes / and 3e shal fynde it' so, 200
 How this kyng' / thys prudent' Amphyoun,
 With the swetnesse / and melodious soun
 * And armonye / of his swetë song'
 The Cytë bylt' / that whilom was so strong', 204
 Be vertue only / of the werbles sharpe
 That he made / in Mercuries harpe,
 Of which the strengës / were not' touchëd softe,
 Wherby the wallës / reisëd weren a-lofte, 208
 With-outë craft' / of eny mannys hond,
 Ful 3oor agon / myd of Grekës lond ;
 which is a ping' / of Poetës told,
 Neuere yseyn / neither of 3ong nor old. 212
 ¶ But, as Bochas / list' to specifie,
 Cler expownyng' / this derkë poysye,
 ¶ Seith * Mercurye / god of Eloquence,
 3af, be the myght' / of heuenly influence, 216
 Vnto this kyng' / at His natiuitë
 Thorgh glade aspectës /, that' he shuldë * be
 Most excellent / be craft' of Rethorik,
 That' in this world' / was noñ to hym lik ; 220
 Which signyfiet' / to hem that' ben prudent,

you will find in
Boccaccio.

How kyng Am-
phyoun was be
first bat bilt the
Cytë of Thebes
be pe swetnesse
of his sounë.

He built the city
by the warbles of
his harp.

[leaf 4, back]

¶ The exposici-
oun of Iohn
Bochas vpon his
derk poyise.

196. platly] playnly L₁. S. P. 197. shortly] playnly Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. Ad₂. I.
Ra. Ba. S. platly Ad₁. E₁. T₂. E₂. sothely P. 200. 3e shal] ye shulen T₁.
pon shalt Bo. it] right Ad₂. I. 202. With the] Wit his Ra. 203. In Ar.
G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. E₂. II. 203 and 204 are transposed. And] Bi Ad₁.
Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 204. The] This Di. whilom] some tyme Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. T₂.
P. L₂. Ro. 205. the] his Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. om. Ra. Ba. 206. made] had made
Ad₂. I. 208. wern Ad₁. were Bo. T₁. wer Ra. a-lofte Bo. on loft Ad₁. Ra.
209. honde with e underdotted Ar. 210. 3oor agon] yere agoo Ba. many a yeere
ago P. myd] in mydde Di. amynd P. 212. yseyn] seyn T₁. sene T₂.
neither] om. Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. T₂. nor] ne T₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ba. S. L₂. Ro. nethir F.
old] of old Bo. T₁. L₁. Ad₁. E₁. S. T₂. 213. Bochas] bookes Ad₂. I.
214. Cler] Clerly Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. T₂. Clerkely P. this] pe Di. L₂. 215. Seith]
Seth Ar. G. Ap. Sith Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. P. E₂. L₂. Seith pat Bo. T₁.
L₁. Di. T₂. 217. this] pe Bo. T₁. L₁. Di. T₂. P. G. 218. shulde Bo.
shuld Ar. 220. this] the I. P. worlde Bo. world Ad₁. was] per was Ad₁.
Ad₂. I. non] Man P. to] vnto T₂. P. om. Di. S.

- ¶ The significacion of þe harpe of Mercur.
- The Musycal / the lusty instrument,
¶ I mene the harpē / most melodious,
yovē to this kyngē / be Mercurius, 224
- Amphion's song
- And his song^t / this auctour can þow teche,
was no thyng^t / but the crafty speche
Of this kyng^t / ycallē Amphion^u;
Wher-by He made / the contrēs envyrour 228
- was his sweet words,
- To han such lust / in his wordēs swete,
That^t were so plesaunt / fauourable, *and* mete
¶ In her Eerys / that shortly ther was noon
Disobeysaunt^t / with the kyng to goon, 232
- ¶ How kyng Amphion, be mediation of his soft spech, wan þe loue & þe hertes of the puple.
- Wher so euere / that^t hym list assigne.
His cheer / his port^t / was outward* so benygne,
That^t thorgh his styryng / *and* exortacioun
With hym they went^t / to byldē* first^t this toun, 236
- whereby he got folk to build him Thebes, of
- And forsook / ecch^t man his contrē,
Be on assent^t / to makē this Cytē
Royal *and* riche / that^t lich was nowher noon.
And thus the wallis / made of lyf^u *and* stoon, 240
- lime and stone,
[leaf 5]
- Were Reysēd first^t / be syngyng of this kyng^t,
as poets feign.
- lich as Poetys / feyne in her writyng^t,
Passyng Rich / *and* Royal of entaille.
¶ Her may þe See / how myche may awaylle 244
- The goodlihed / *and* lownesse of a kyng^t,

222. the lusty] þat lusty Bo. T₁. Di. lusty] listi Ad₁. 224. yove Ar. G. Ad₁.
Ad₂. I. Ra. E₂. Ap. youen Bo. T₁. M. Di. Ba. T₂. P. yeve L₂. Ro. geven
L₁. S. gone E₁. this] þe Di. 225. can] gan Ro. 227. this] the P. kyng]
om. L₂. ycallē] ecallid L₂. called Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. Ba. S. P. Ro. 230. so]
om. L₂. Ro. plesaunt] om. Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. plesaunt favourable] favourable
pleasaut T₂. P. 231. Eerys] hertis L₁. that] om. P. ther] þat þer Di. ther
was] was ther T₁. 233. so] sum L₁. Ra. that] om. Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. S. P.
hym] he S. list] om. T₂. assigne] to assigne Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra.
Ba. S. T₂. P. E₂. Ap. 234. outward] after Ar. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. evar S. efte
E₂. om. G. benygne with the second n underdotted Ar. 234. om. in Ad₂. I.
235. That] What T₁. L₁. thorgh] om. P. styryng] steringes Ad₁. strength Ad₂.
I. strenth crossed through and sterynge written above by old hand Ap. termys
Ra. Ba. sterms S. 236. bylde Bo. bilde M. byld Ar. Ad₁. bigge T₂. bylte P.
first] om. P. this] þe Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. 239. and] om. Ad₂. I. was
nowher] nowhere was Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. nowher] nevir L₂. om. E₁. E₂. 241.
Reysēd first] first reisid M. Di. 244. myche may] moche it may Bo. T₁. L₁. M.
moche þe may Di. may] om. Ba. 245. goodlihed] goodelihood Ba. and] and
the Ba. of þe Ad₁. Ad₂. I. lownesse Ar. G. lowlynesse Bo. and all the other
MSS.

And specealy / in cher and in spekyng,
 To his lyeges / and to berñ hym fayre
 In his apport' / and shewe hym debonayre,
 And nat' to bene / to straungö ne soleyñ
 In cōtenaunce / outward' / be disdeyn ;
 Which causeþ ofte /, who that' Can aduerte,
 Grete hatred / in the puples herte,
 And ther-vpon / priuely wol rowne,
 Whan a pryncö / doth vp-on hem frowne,
 Shortly deme / for al his excellence,
 Among' hem-silf / out of his presence,
 Euerych concludë / lich his fantasye.
 And thus ful ofte / gendred is Envye
 In folkës hertes / of soleyntë and pryde,
 For swich as list' / nat onys loke a-syde
 To Reward hem / whan they lowë loute.
 And ageyn kynde / it is · out' of doute,
 That' eny hed / be recorde of the wyse,
 Shuld the foot' / of disdeyn despise
 Which bereþ hym vp /, who so can takë hede,
 And Susteneth / in his mostë* nede
 As his Pyler / and his sowpowayle.

¶ Nota.

248 ¶ What availleþ
 to a kyng or to a
 ¶ prince to ben
 goodly and be-
 nygne of his port
 to his puple.

A prince's
frown

begets Envy
 in folk's hearts.

¶ How þe poor
 puple supporten
 and beren vp þe
 estat of a kyng.

246. And] An Ar. 248. apport] porte Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. and] and to Bo. T₁.
 L₁. M. Di. to Ro. hym] om. Ra. Ba. 249. And] om. Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. nat]
 ne Bo. T₁. L₁. nat to bene] to be not T₂. P. to straunge] or stronge Ba. to] om.
 L₁. ne] nor Bo. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. Ap. no L₂. or Ra. Ba. and L₁.
 neither T₂. 251. ofte] of G. that] so Di. om. P. 252. grete Bo. gret M.
 Ad₁. puples Ar. G. pupilis T₁. peples Bo. M. Di. Ad₁. P. peplis T₂. peeplis
 Ra. pepils L₂. pepeles S. pepilis Ro. pepyllys Ap. poeples Ad₂. poeplis I.
 peoples L₁. E₁. E₂. 253. priuely wol] whilom L₁. wol] wil thei M. Di. wollyn
 P. 254. vp-on] on Ad₁. doth vp-on] wol on Ad₂. I. 255. Shortly] And
 shortly Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. T₂. P. 256. Ar. has a second pause-bar between out
 and of. 258. ofte gendred] ofte engendrid L₁. Ro. 260. loke] to loke Bo. L₁.
 M. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. P. E₂. a-syde] on syde Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. 262. Ar.
 has a pause-bar after kynde, a high point after is. And] om. Ro. kynde] om. Ba.
 out of] withoute M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. withouten Ba. S. 263. eny] the Bo.
 T₁. L₁. M. Di. T₂. P. 264. shulde Bo. T₁. Di. shuld M. Ad₁. Ra. foot]
 fete S. stock Ad₂. I. 265. bereþ] beren M. Di. bere P. who so] whos Bo. T₁.
 M. who L₁. Di. 266. And] And him Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. T₂. P. Ashuld G.
 susteneth] hym susteyneth Bo. T₁. L₁. T₂. hym sustenen M. Di. hym susteyne
 P. susteneth hym Ad₂. I. most Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. 267. As] And G. As
 his] As is his Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. And be his P. Pyler] pyllors P. sowpowayle
 Ar. G. sowpowayle Ap. sopowayle Ro. suppowaille Bo. M. Ad₁. Ba. suppo-
 waille Di. suppowaille Ad₂. suppewaile I. suppoayle E₁. E₂. supporaylle S.
 supportaille P (rtai is written by a later hand, on erasure).

	For fynaly /, ne werë* the porayle	268
	her berer vp / <i>and</i> Supportacioun,	
	Farwel lordshyp / and domynacioun	
	Thorgh-oute the world / of euery hegh estat !	
	Wherfor me semeþ / mor is Fortunat	272
[leaf 5, back]	Of Mercurye / þe sootë sugred harpe	
	Than Mars / swerd / whetted kene <i>and</i> sharpe,	
	Mor accepted / wiþ aspectis goode	
	Than is this god / with his lokës woode.	276
	For humble speche / wiþ glad contenance	
	May a pryncë / sothly mor auance	
	Among his puple / Hertës forto wynne	
	Of inwarð louë / which that* wol not twynne,	280
	Than gold / rychessë / pride / or tyranye,	
	Outher* disdeyne / daunger / or surquedye.	
	For of lordes /, as* Clerkës can reporte,	
	But that* loue / her crownë do supporte,	284
	The fyn ys noght* / in conclusioun.	
¶ Ensample of kyng Amphion.	I Takë record / of kyng Amphioun,	
	That byltë Thebës be his elloquence	
	Mor than of Pride / or of violence,	288
	Noble and riche / that lik was nowher noñ,	
	And thus the wallës / mad of lym <i>and</i> stoon	
	Were reised first / be syngyng of this kyng,	
	lich as Poetës / feyn in her wryting.	292
¶ How aftre the opynoun of some auctours	¶ But sothly 3it / Some expositours,	
	Groundyng hem / vpon olde auctours,	

268. For] And Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. were Bo. M. Ad₁. wer Ar. 269. berer] beryng Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. T₂. P. 271. Thorgh-oute] Thoruh Ad₂. I. Ra. world] londe E₁. lande E₂. hegh] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 271 and 272 transposed in Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 274. Than] Thanne is T₂. Whan Di. whetted] whet Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. T₂. P. grounde Ro. 277. speche Bo. M. Ad₁. spech Ra. 280. which that T₂. which *all the other MSS.* 282. Oyther Ar. G. outhere Ro. Other Bo. M. either Ad₁. Ra. disdeyne] this deyne Ra. 283. For] Or E₁. S. *om.* Ro. of] Of his Ro. as] *om.* Ar. G. E₁. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. can] konne Bo. M. Di. kun T₁. 284. But that Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. E₂. L₂. That but Ar. G. Bo. T₁. M. Di. T₂. P. Ro. Ap. That but if L₁ (*see Notes*). loue] *om.* Bo. crowne] coroun T₁. do] doth Ba. T₂. Ro. to G. *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 285. noght] nat Ar. G. Ap. not E₁. E₂. 287. bilt Bo. G. M. Ad₁. 290. mad] y made T₂. *om.* Bo. wer made Ba. 291. reised first] first reised M. Di. 293. sothly] shortly Ra. 294. Groundyng] Groundyn T₂. Grounden Bo. T₁. L₁. M. P. 294 *om.* in Ba.

- Seyn that Cadmus / the famous olde man,
 Ful longe afor / this Cité first began 296 Cadmus bilt first
 be Cite of
 Thebes.
- And the ground / of the bieldyng sette,
 And the boundes / be compas out-mette*
 With thong out-korve / of a boolys hyde,
 Whych envyroun / strecche myghte* wyde 300 He cut a bull's
 hide into strips,
 and enclosed
 land as the site
 of Thebes.
- To get Inne londe / a ful largé space
 Wher-vp-on to byld / a dwellyng place,
 And calléd was the Soyle / þus geten Inne,
 ¶ Whylom Boece / of the bolys skynne. 304 ¶ How þe centre
 of Boece toke
 first his name of
 a bolys skyn,
 After called
 Thebes.
- The name after / into Thebes turned. [leaf 6]
 ¶ But Cadmus ther / hath longe not sojourned,
 lik in Story / as it is compyled ;
 For shortly he from thenmys was exiled, 308 ¶ How kyng
 Cadmus was
 exiled out of
 Thebes be pro-
 case of kyngs
 Amphoun.
- Neuer after to dwellen* in this toun,
 Be the knyghthode of this Amphioune,
 Which vp parformeth / riche for the noonys
 The Cité Thebes / of myghty square* stonys, 312
 As I þow tolde / a litil here to-forñ ;

295. Seyn] Seynge P. Cadmus] Cadicius Bo. Cadinus Ad. I. Tadmus
 Ra. Cadimius P. the] þat Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. Ba. T₂. famous] om. Ba. T₂.
 297. And the] And Ba. of the] of Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. E₂. 298. be
 compas out Ar. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. E₂. Ap. oute by compas Bo. T₁.
 L₁. M. Di. T₂. P. L₂. Ro. mette] he mette Ar. Ap. be mette G. In Ar. there
 is a second pause-bar after compas. 299. thong] a thonge L₁. a whong Ro.
 out-korve Ar. G. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. S. Ro. Ap. out-corue Bo. T₁. M. L₂.
 outkerue E₁. T₂. P. E₂. korve out L₁. boolys Ar. bolys M. Ad₁. bulles Bo. boles
 L₁. boollis Ro. hyde] side E₁. S. E₂. 299 omitted in Ba. 300. myghte Di.
 Ad₂. myght Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. wyde] ful wyde Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. T₂. P. Euyne
 envyroun streight met full wyde P. 302. Wher-vp-on] There vpon Bo. T₁. L₁. M.
 Di. T₂. P. L₂. Ro. Ap. 303. Soyle] place Ad₁. Ad₂. I. þus] om. Bo. T₁. L₁. M.
 Di. P. geten] goten Bo. M. Di. Ad₂. T₂. P. 304. Boece] Boete Ra. Boyte Ba.
 Cyte L₂. 305. name] names M. Di. 306. But] And Ro. Cadmus] Cadinus
 Ad₁. Cadymus P. Thadmus Ad₂. Thadinus I. Tadmus Ra. ther hath longene] om.
 hath not there longe Bo. T₁. M. Di. Ra. E₁. S. T₂. E₂. P (om. there). hath not long
 pere Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. L₁. L₂. hath pere not longe Ro. 308. from] om. Bo. T₁.
 L₁. M. Di. T₂. thenmys Ar. thennes Ad₁. E₁. S. Thebes G. thenns Bo. and all
 the other MSS. he from thenmys was] thenns he was Di. T₂. he was from thenns P.
 from Thebes he was G. In Ar. the pause-bar is between shortly and he. 309. to]
 for to E₁. E₂. dwellen M. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra (dwellyn). dwelle Ar. Bo. T₁. I. dwell
 E₁. E₂. In Ar. pause-bar after dwelle. this] the E₁. T₂. E₂. 310. the] om. L₁.
 this] kyng M. Di. 311. vp] vpon Ba. riche] richely M. Di. riht Ra. right
 Ba. 312. square G. Bo. M. Ad₁. squar Ar. In Ro. I. 312 reads. The Cite of
 Thebes with many square s. 313. litil] lyte Bo. T₁. M. Di. Ad₁. E₁. T₂. E₂. a
 litil here] here a litil Ra. Ba. toforñ] before G. L₁. S. P. Ap. afforne Ad₂. I.

And Cadmus þus / hath his kyngdam lorñ,
 Sceptre and crowne / *and* his powere Royal.

I've now told
 you all about
 the building of
 Thebes,

¶ Now have I told / vnto þou / ground of al, 316
 That 3e wel knowe / be Informacioun
 Cleerly the pith / and expositioun
 Of this mater / as clerkës can þou telle.

and won't say
 more, as my
 Tale 'll last for
 7 miles.

It were but veyn / lenger for to dwelle, 320
 To tary þow / as in this matiere,
 Sith my talë / which that 3e shal here,
 Vpon oure waie / wil lasten a longe while,
 The space* / as I suppose / of vii. myle. 324
 And now 3e knowë* / first how Amphyoun
 Bylt and began / this Citë and this touñ,
 Regnyng ther / long' aftere, as I rede.
 Of hym no morë / ; for I wil procede 328

¶ How þe lyne
 of Amphion be
 discent was con-
 ueyed to kyng
 layus.

To my purpoos / that I first began :
 Not' tellyng here / how the lynë Ran
 From kyng' to kyng / be successioun,
 Conveyng douñ / þe stok of Amphyoun 332
 Cereously be lyneal* discent ;
 But leue al this /, pleynly of entent
 To tellë forth /, in bookës as I rede,
 ¶ How layus be processe / gan succede 336

[leaf 6, back]

To bere the Croune / in this myghty Lond',
 holdyng' the Sceptre of thebës in his hond,
 Manly and wys / duryng' al his liff.

¶ Kyng Layus
 and Iocasta hys
 wif.

314. Cadmus] Cadinus Ad₁. Thadinus I. Thadmus Ad₂. 316. vnto] to
 Ad₂. I. T₂. P. I₂. Ro. Ap. om. Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. Ba. ground] the ground L₁.
 M. Di. Ba. T₂. P. 318. pith] path L₁. P. pitche T₂. and] & of Ro. expositioun]
 thexpositioun M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. T₂. E₂. 318 omitted in Ba. 322.
 Sith] Syn Ra. With L₁. which] om. Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. that] as L₁. om. Ba.
 shal] shul Bo. T₁. T₂. P. 323. oure] youre Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. Ad₂. T₂. P. wil]
 it wil Ad₂. it wol I. lasten Ap. last Bo. laste M. Ad₁. 324. The] Into the
 Ba. space] space in soth Ar. and all the other MSS. except Ba. space for sothe
 Ba. as] om. T₂. P. L₂. Ro. Ap. suppose] deme Ro. vii.] sex Ro. an E₁.
 325. knowe Bo. M. Ad₁. know Ar. 326. began] gan L₁. this Cite] his cite
 Ra. Ba. the Cite P. and] furst and P. this toun] his t. Ra. Ba. 327. Regnyng]
 And regned Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. T₂. P. aftere] om. S. 330. lyne] lyn Ad₁. kyn
 Ad₂. I. 332. þe] to the G. M. Di. by the E₁. E₂. 333. Cereously] Curiously
 P. Coryously L₂. lyneal] lyne / al Ar. lyne al G. lyne all S. P. lyne all the
 E₁. E₂. lyne of Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 335. To telle forth] Now wole I tele Ro.
 336. gan] can G. succede] procede M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S.

And Iocasta / callèd was his wyff,	340	
Ful wommanly / the story seith certeyn,		
For a tymè / thogh she were bareyn,		She is barren.
Tyl Layus / in ful humble wise		Layus does
To haue a child / dide* Sacrifice,	344	sacrifice to get a child.
Fyrst to* apollo / in his char so brygt,		
And Iubiter / that hap so gret a myght,		
Besechyng hem / with deuout reuerence,		
To graunt only / thorgh her influence,	348	
That his request / may excecuted be ;		
And specially / to Goddesses thre,		Layus prays 3 Goddesses to help him.
He besoughte / Pallas and Iuno		
And Dyanè / forto helpe also	352	
That he be not defrauded of His bone.		
And his preyere / accepted was ful sone,		
That fynaly / thorgh his rrytys olde,		
Evene lik / as his hertè wolde,	356	
The queene Iocasta / hath anon conceyued ;		His wife con-
Which whan the kyng / fully hath perceyued *		ceives a child.
He made in hast / , hym lyst not to abide,		
Thorgh hys kyngdom / Massagerès ryde	360	
Fro Coost to Coost / the story can devyse,		
For dyvynoures / and phylosophres wise,		
For such as weren / famous physiensiens		He sends for diviners to find out the child's fate.
And wel expert / Astronomyens,	364	
To Come* in hast / vnto his presence		
To fynden* out / shortly in sentence,		

344. did Ar. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. he dide Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. T₂. P. 345. to apollo] tapollo Ar. G. E₂. Ap. so] full T₂. P. 346. Iubiter] to Iubiter Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. T₂. P. gret a] gret L₁. T₂. Ra. Ba. moche Ro. 350. to] vnto T₂. vnto the P. to the Di. Ra. Ba. Ro. Goddesses] goddesse Di. Ro. goddes L₁. Ba. P. goddys G. Ra. I. 352. And] And eke T₂. And to Di. helpe Bo. Ad₁. helpen M. 356. herte Bo. hert M. Ad₁. wolde] thinke wolde Ro. 358. fully] om. Ra. Ba. hath] om. Ap. perceyued] conceyued Ar. G. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ap. consitheryd S. 360. kyngdom] kyngdom his L₁. Ap. Massageres Ar. G. Messagers Bo. Du. M. Ad₁. S. Messageris Di. Messengers L₁. E₁. E₂. Ap. Messingers Ba. Messangers T₂. P. L₂. Ro. Messangeris T₁. Massangers Ra. Massangeers Ad₂. I. ryde] to ryde Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. P. for to ryde Ra. Ba. S. T₂. Ap. 363. weren Bo. wern M. Ad₁. 365. Come] Corve Ar. G. 366. fynden M. Di. fynde Ar. Bo. and all the other MSS.

THEBES.

C

	By Craft* only / Of Calculacioun,	
	The Chyldës fate* / and disposicioun ;	368
[leaf 7]	And ther-vpon / to 3eve / a Iugement,	
¶ How the astro- nomyens and the philosophes of Thebes calked out þe fate* of Edyppus.	The Root ytaken* / at the ascendent,	
	Trewly sought out / be mynut and degre	
	The silfë* houre / of his natyvvytë,	372
They are to discover it by searching the heavenly mansions, &c.	Not forȝete / the heuenly mansiouns	
	Clerly Cerched / be smalë fracciouns,	
	First be Secoundës / tiers and ekë quartes,	
	On Augrym stoonës / and on white caartes	376
	ypreuëd out / be diligent labour,	
	In tables correcte / devoyde of al errour	
	Iustly soght* / and founde / out* bothe* twoo,	
	The 3eerës collecte* / and expançe also,	380
	Consydred ek / be good inspeccioun	
	Euery hour* / and constellacioun	
	And eche aspecte / and lookës ek dyuers,	
	Which were good / and which also pervers,	384
	Wher they were toward' / or ellys at debat,	
¶ Nota.	¶ happy, welful / or infortunat.	
¶ The cursed Constellacioun and indisposi- cioun of þe heuene in þe natiuyte of Edyppus.	And fynaly / in conclusioun,	
	They founde satourn / in the Scorioun,	388
	Hevy-chered / malencolik / and loth,	

368. fate] face Ar. L₁. Ra. Ap. facte S. disposicioun] his disposicioun Bo. þe disposicioun L₂. 369. And] A Ar. a] om. Ad₂. Ad₂. I. T₂. P. Ro. 370. Root ytake Ar. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. rote taken Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. at the] atte T₁. M. Ra. E₁. S. T₂. 371. out] om. G. 372. silfë Di. P. selfe L₁. Ra. E₁. selfe Ap. sylve Ro. silf Ar. self Bo. T₁. Du. M. Ad₁. Ba. T₂. E₂. L₂. fwl S. first Ad₂. I. 375. tiers Ar. G. ters Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. Ad₁. I. Ra. S. T₂. teers Ad₁. E₁. terces E₂. Ro. tercius L₂. tercyes Ap. eke Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. eke] þe L₂. om. Ra. Ro. quartes] quaters Bo. T₂. Ra. Ba. quarterces Ro. 376. white] om. G. Ad₂. I. caartes] coartes Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. T₂. P. coarters Ra. Ba. 379. soght] foght *miswritten* Ar. sought owte P. out] out of Ar. G. Ba. E₁. S. E₂. on I. om. Ad₂. bothe T₁. M. Ad₁. Ra. both Ar. Bo. 380. *In Ar. after 3eeres is written expans, but crossed out.* collecte] correcte Ar. G. L₁. Ad₁. I. Ra. Ba. caret S. correcte (*crossed out*) comen Ad₂. 382. hour] tour Ar. G. L₂. Ap. and] of Bo. 384. *second which] om. Bo. Du. P. also] om. L₁.* 385. Wher] Wheper L₁. P. Whedir Ad₂. om. Ba. they were] Wer they Ba. toward] coward Ba. or] om. L₁. ellys] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. E₂. at debat] at þe bate L₁. 386. welful] wyfull Ra. Ba. Ad₂. E₂. L₂. Ro. willfull S. or] other M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. 387. in] as in Ro. 388. *In the Nota Edyppus for Edyppus; also Egippus in the next Nota; here also face for fate.*

And woodë* Mars / furious and wroth,
 holdyng his Sceptre / in þe Capricorn,
 The samë hourë* / whan this chyld was born, 392
 Venus deiecte / and Contrarious
 And depressëd / in Mercuryes hous ;
 That the dome / and Iugement fynal
 Of thies Clerkes /, to speke in special, 396
 Be Fatal sort / which may not be wiþdrawe,
 That with his sword / his fader shal be slawe ;
 Ther may no man helpe it / nor excuse.
 On whiche thyng / the kyngt gan sorë muse, 400
 And cast he wolde / on that other side
 Agayn her doom / for hym-silf provide,
 Shape a way / and remedy to-forñ,
 Biddyngt the queenë / whan the chyld were born, 404
 With-oute Mercy / or moderly pytè
 That he be ded / : it* may noñ other be.
 And in al hast / lik as he hath sent,
 She obeyed / his comaundement. 408
 With wooful herte / and a pitous loke
 And facë pale / her 3onge sone she toke,
 Tendre and grenë / both of flesh and bonys,
 To certeyn men / ordeyned for þe noonys 412
 From poynt to poynt / in al maner þing
 To execute / the biddyng of the kyng.

¶ Nota.
 ¶ How the fate*
 of Edippus dis-
 posed that he
 shulde aleen his
 owne fadere.

Thinking on
 this,
 [leaf 7, back]

Layus bids
 Jocasta kill her
 child as soon as
 it is born.

She gives her
 boy to men,

390. woode L₁. Ba. wode Bo. T₁. Du. M. wood Ar. Ad₁. Ra. and] and eke
 T₂. 392. heure Bo. hour Ar. M. Ad₁. whan] þat Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di.
 this] the Ra. Ba. I. was] om. Ba. born] Iborn S. 393. deiecte] dyrecte E₁.
 directe E₂. 395. and] and þe Bo. Ra. P. 397. sort] force L₁. swart L₂.
 which] þat Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Lb. E₁. T₂. P. E₂. they Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba.
 398. second his] om. G. 399. helpe it] it helpe G. 400. whiche Bo. M.
 which Ad₁. sore] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Lb. T₂. P. gan sore] sore gan Ro.
 muse] to muse Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. T₂. P. 402. Agayn
 Ad₁. Ayen Bo. M. Ayenste Lb. and gayn G. provide] to provyde Bo. T₁. Du.
 L₁. M. Di. T₂. 403. Shape] To shape L₁. Shapyng Ad₁. Ad₂. I. P. remedy]
 a remedie Di. to-forñ] aforñ Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. T₂. L₂. Ro. beforen Ra. Ba. P.
 I. be to forñ Lb. final Di. 405. moderlys with s underdotted Ar. 406.
 it] hit Bo. Du. Lb. P. that Ar. pere G. 407. al] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M.
 Di. T₂. P. all the Ad₂. I. 408. obeide Bo. obbeied M. obeied Ad₁. 409.
 a] om. G. 410. her] she hir Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. P. 3onge] om. M. Di.
 sone] childe Du. M. Di. she toke] toke Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. P. 412.
 To] And T₁. 413. þinge Ar. and 414. kyng Ar (both final e underdotted).

who take him to a forest to kill him.	They durste not delay it / nor abide, But to a Forest / that stood fer besyde, They took Her wey and faste gan hem spede The kyngges wille / to parforme in dede, Havyng' therof / passyng' hevynesse.	416
But as he is so beautiful,	But whan that they / beheelden the fairnesse Of the Chyld / and excellent' beautè, In her hertè / they hadde grete pytè, And pleylny cast' /, among hem was no stryf, That the child / shuldè * han his lif.	420
they hang him up on a tree, by holes thru his feet.	And anoñ ful hygh / vpon a tre, In a placè / that no man myght se, They henge hym vp / the story kan reherce. But first' his feet' / þorgh / they gan to perce, And on bowës tendre / tough, and smale, They knet' hym vp / shortly þis is no tale, Hym to preserue / from bestys wild' and Rage.	428
[leaf 8]	And after that' / they * token her viage Toward Thebës / in alle the hast' they may.	432
The same day King Polibon's huntmen	¶ But of fortunè / thilke samè day with her houndës / serchyng vp and douñ, The huntës went / of kyng' poliboun Thorgh the forest' / gamè forto fynde, Some aforn / and somè / cam behynde,	436

415. durst Bo. dorst M. Ad₁. 416. fer] pere Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. T₂. P.
E₂. In Ra. and Ba. 416 and 417 are missing; in Ra. abide 415 is altered to a bede
to rhyme with in deede 418. 417. Her] the L₂. Ro. faste] fast þei Bo. T₁. Du.
L₁. Lb. P. gan] gonne M. Di. T₂. 420. that] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di.
Ba. T₂. P. L₂. Ro. behelde Bo. M. Ad₁. 422. her] om. Di. herte] hertis Lb.
P. they hadde] had they M. Di. 424. That] But that L₂. the] thys Ap. om.
T₂. shulde Bo. T₁. shuld Ar. M. Ad₁. Ra. shulde han] haue shold M. Di.
shulde playnly haue Ro. playnly shuld haue Ap. 425. And anon] Anone thes
seruantis Ro. ful] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. T₂. P. E₂. fylle L₂. fel Ro.
hygh] om. L₂. Ro. 426. a] om. T₁. Du. T₂. E₂. that] ther L₂. se] it see Bo.
T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. T₂. P. E₂. 427. They henge hym vp] And hyng this
childe Ro. 428. þorgh] om. M. Di. Ba. gan] gonne M. T₂. begonne Di. can
Ba. to] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. first M (sic).
þorgh they gan] þei gan þorgh Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. T₂. P. E₂. 430. shortly] om.
I. E₁. þis is no] in Ar. these words have been erased, but are still partly legible; on
the erasure is written to make a. þis is] þis G. thys Ro. om. Lb. no] the Ad₂.
P. in Lb. 432. that] om. L₂. they] om. Ar. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. Ap.
token] taken E₁. 436. went Ar. Bo. Du. M. Ad₁. wente Lb. Di. Ra. wenten
T₁. 438. and some] and some ther Ra. Ba. cam] came L₁. Ad₂. Ap. camen
T₁. com Lb. come Bo. Du. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E₁. E₂.

- And gan serch / and sekë wonder sore
 Among' the hillës / and the holtës* hore. 440
 And as they Reenge / the trenchis by *and* by,
 They herde a noyse / and a pitous cry
 Of thys chylð / hangyng' on the tre ;
 And aH at' onys / drowë forto se, 444
 And lefte not' til* they han hym founde ;
 And toke hym doune / *and* his fete vnbounde,
 And bare hym hom / vnto Polyboun,
 Kyng' of Archadye / the famous Regioun. 448
 And whan that' he / first' þe chylð gan See,
 Of his woundës / he hadde grete pytë,
 To beholde / his tender fete / so blede ;
 And callëd hym / Edippus / as I rede, 452
 which is to seyn /, platly this no phage,
 Bored the feete / as in that' langage.
 And first' the kyng' in his Royal halle*
 Made his men / an norys for-to calle, 456
 This 3onge chylde to foster *and* to kepe
 With her Milk / that' he nat' ne wepe ;
 And his leches / he chargëd ek also,
 Til he were Hool / Her deuer forto do : 460
 Fully in purpoos* / for the child was fair,
 After his day / to maken hym his hayr ;
 For cause only /, who so taketh hede,
 Sone hadde he noon / be lynë to succede ; 464

hear the boy's
 cry,
 ¶ How the hun-
 tys of kyng Poli-
 boun fonde the
 chylð in þe
 forest / and pre-
 sented hym to
 þe kynga.

take him down
 and carry him
 to King Polibon
 of Arcady,

who calls him
 'Edippus'
 = with bored
 feet,

has him nurst
 and doctord,

and means to
 make him his
 heir.

440. the hilles] hilles P. holtes] haltes Ar. G. 441. they] the Ar. renge
 Ad. rengen Bo. M. 444. drowe] drowe hem Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. T₂.
 P. E₂. Ap. drewe Ro. drow it Ad₁. E₁. S. drowe thedyr Ra. Ba. Ad₁. I. 445.
 til] to Ar. *alone*. 447. bare hym hom] hym bare home Du. 449. that he
 first þe chylð] þat he þe childe first T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₂. Bo (*om.*
 that). þat þe childe he first L₁. that] *om.* Ap. gan] can Ra. Ba. E₂. 450. Of]
 On Ba. Of his woundes] Off his sore woundes forsothe P. he hadde] had he M.
 Di. 451. so] *om.* Ro. 453. this] þis is Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba.
 T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. phage] fage Lb. T₂. P. face Ro. 455. halle] alle Ar.
 456. an Ar. a Bo. T₁. M. Ra. 458. he] hyt Ad₁ (*seems to be altered from* he).
 it Ad₂. I. ne] *om.* L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. P. L₂. Ro. nat ne] ne natt
 Ap. 460. deuer G. T₁. Ad₁. Ra. devoire Bo. Du. deuoir M. deueir T₂.
 461. purpoos] propoos Ar. *alone*. the] þis Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. T₂. fair] so faire
 L₁. 462. hayr *with h above the line* Ar. 463. who so] whos Bo. T₁. L₁. Lb. M.
 whos so Di.

[leaf 8, back] And Whether* that he had / a wif or noon,
 I fyndē not / and therfor lat it goon.
 ¶ But by processe / of dayēs and of 3eeris,
 Edippus grows This Edyppus / among^t his playyng^t feeris 468
 up proud and was in his port^t / passyng^t ful of pride,
 That^t noñ with hym / myght^t in pees abide.
 In hert^t he was / so Inly Surquydows,
 Malencolik^t / and Contrarious, 472
 disdainful. Ful of despyt^t / and of hegh disdeyñ,
 That no wight^t durstē* / shortly hym with-seyñ;
 One day a Til on a day / he gan with oon debate
 To whom he haddē / specyaly grete hate, 476
 Which of Rancour / and of hasty tene,
 As he that^t myght / His pridē not sustene,
 Gan vpon hym / cruelly abrayde,
 boy asks him And vnto hym felly / thus he saide : 480
 why he's so "wherto," quod he / "artow so proude of port^t,
 proud : Contrarie also / euer / in oure disport^t,
 Froward and felle / lastyng^t euere in oon,
 As thow were lord / of vs euerichōñ, 484
 And presumest^t fully in wyrchyng,
 Lik as thow were sone / vnto the kyng,
 And descended / of His Royal blood?

465. Whether] Wher Ar. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. T₂. Ap. om. E₂. that] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. a] om. Ra. Ba. 466. not] hit not P. and] om. L₂. Ro. Ap. lat] I late Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. T₂. P. E₂. Ro. Ap. it] om. T₂. 467. by] in T₁. of dayes and of 3eeris] by dayes and by yeres Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. 469. in] of P. his] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. 470. myght in pees] in pees myght M. Di. L₁. P. L₂. Ro. 471. he was] was he M. Di. so] om. S. 472. and] and eke M. Di. T₂. 474. durste Di. Ra. durst Ar. dorst Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. shortly hym] him shortli Ad₁. hym] om. Ad₂. I. 476. specyaly grete] grete and odyous Ro. 478. might His pride not] might not his pryde Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. T₂. Ap. pride myht nat (his om.) Ra. Ba. Ad₂. I. S. myght not his pres P. 479. cruelly] cruly L₁. truely E₁. abrayde] to abrayde Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. T₂. P. E₂. abrayde] obreide Ad₁. chide Ad₂. chide I. 480. vnto] to Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ba. L₂. Ro. yet to Ad₂. I. felly] fully T₂. felly thus] thus felly P. 481. artow Ar. Bo. T₁. M. Ra. ertow Ad₁. art thow Lb. arthow T₂. ar tow Du. 485. presumest fully] fully presumest Bo. alone. wyrchyng Ar. werching T₂. I. worching Ad₁. Ad₂. E₁. S. werking G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ra. Ba. P. E₂. Ro. Ap. workyng Lb. L₂. 486. vnto the] vnto oure Bo. Ra. to the I. to a Lb.

But wher so be / thow be wroth or wood, 488
 Thow art no thing /, and thow list takē hede,
 Appartenyng / vnto his kynrede,
 But in a Forest / founden *and* vnknowe,
 whan thow were zonge /. therfor bere the lowe ! 492
 And vtterely* remembre, ȝif the lyst,
 Thy byrth and blood / ar bothe two vnwist.
 This the fyne / shortly / of my tale.
 Wherwith Edippus / gan to wexē* pale, 496
 And chaunge also cheer and contenaunce,
 And gan a-point / in his* remembraunce
 Word be word / *and* forgat* right nouȝt,
 And felly / mused* / in his ownē thouȝt, 500
 And cast he wold / with-oute more taryng
 The trouth enquere / of poliboun the kyng.
 And whan he saugh / opportunē space,
 And the kyng / in a* sycre place, 504
 He hym bysoghte / lowly on his kne
 To his request // benignely* to se,
 And that he woldē / pleynly / *and* not spare
 Of his byrth / the trewē ground* declare, 508
 And make hym sure / of this thyng anoñ
 ȝif he were / his verrey sone or noñ.

He's not the
king's son,
but was found
in a forest,
and should be
humble.

[leaf 9]

Edippus is taken
aback by this,

and asks King
Polibon
to tell him about
his birth and
whether he is the
king's son.

488. But] *om.* L₁. wher] whether Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. E₂. wheper that L₁. T₂. so be] *om.* Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. so Ad₂. I. E₂. so euer P. thow be] thou Ba. S. L₂. 489. and] if Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. T₂. P. E₂. thow] be Ad₁. Ba. E₂. take] to take Ra. 490. kyngrede Ar (g *underdotted*). After his, Ar. has a second *pause-bar*. 493. vtterely] vntrely Ar. wittirly Ra. wittrely Ba. remembre] remembre þee Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. S. T₂. P. E₂. the lyst] þou list L₁. M. Di. Ra. Ro. 494. and] or L₁. ar bothe two] bothe two arn M. Di. ar] *om.* Lb. two] *om.* P. 495. This] This is T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. L₂. Ro. 496. Edippus] Egippus Ar. wexe Di. Ad₂. I. waxe Bo. M. wex Ar. G. Ad₁. 498. gan] gan to Di. T₂. M (tapoynte). a-point] pointe T₂. apeinte E₂. his] her Ar. G. 498 *om.* Ba. 499. forgat] foryeteth Lb. feyned Ar. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. 500. mused] musen Ar. G. Ro. Ap. to muse Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. his owne] this and aboue E₂. 503. opportune] oportune and L₂. Ro. tyme and oportune Lb. In Ra. l. 503 is perfectly legible (= Ar.), but a later hand has struck through the whole line and written in the margin: and whan yat he had found convenient space. 504. a] *om.* Ar. G. Ra. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. secre Bo. M. secreet Ad₁. secrete G. 504 *om.* Ba. 506. benignely] benignly Ar. G. Du. beningly Ad₁. Ad₂. I. T₂. Ro. Ap. 508. trewe Bo. trew M. the trewe ground] the trewe troupe Ar. G. E₁. þe soth trouthe Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S (sothe *underdotted* by Stow). the treuthe Ro. declare] to declare L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. Ro. 510. Ar. has a second *pause-bar* after verrey.

¶ And Polyboun / only of gentilles,
 whan he beheeld / the gretë hevynesse 512
 Of Edippus / and the wooful peyne,
 he gan dissimule / and in manere feyne,
 lik as he had be / verrelly his heyre.
 But^r mor and mor / he falleth in dispeir, 516
 And doune on kneës / eft^r a-geyn gan falle,
 Hym coniuring^r / be the goddës alle
 To tellë trowth / and no thyng^r to hide ;
 He conjures Polibon to hide nothing. 520
 Affermyng^r ek / he woldë* nat^r abide
 Lenger with hym / but^r ryden *and* enquere,
 Til tyme he may / the verrey sothe lere
 In eny part^r of hap or of fortune.
 And for that^r he / was so inportune 524
 In his desire, the kyng^r with-out^r abood
 Ceriously / tolde hym* how it^r stood,
 So King Polibon tells Edippus how he was found, but that he'll one day be King of the Realm. 528
 In a Forest^r first / how he* was founde
 Vpon a tre / be the feet ybounde,
 And how he caste, in conclusioun,
 To make hym kyng / of that^r regioun
 [leaf 9, back]
 Aftere his day / shortly forto telle.
 Edippus goes to a Temple of Apollo, 532
 But^r Edippus / wil no lenger dwelle,
 But^r took lieve / and in hast^r gan ryde
 To a temple / faste ther be-syde

512. grete Bo. gret M. Ad₁. 513—1130 *lost in* Ro. 514. in manere] a maner Bo. T₁. T₂. in a maner Du. L₁. Di. Lb. E₂. Ap. manar S. 515. as] *om.* Ra. Ba. verrelly] *om.* Bo. verrey T₂. 517. doune on knees eft a-geyn] doune ayen eft on his knees P. doun ayen oft on knees T₂. doune ayen on knees E₂. doun on knees after ayen L₂. ; downe eft on knees Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. doun ofte on knees Di. doun on k[n]ees eft he Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. down on knees he eft Ra. Ba. (*these last thirteen MSS. om. ageyn*). gan] gan Edippus L₁. 520. eke Bo. T₁. M. wolde Lb. Di. Ra. wold Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. 521. riden Ra. Ad₁. ride Bo. T₁. Lb. M. 522. soth Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. sothe Ra. 523. In] And L₁. eny] euery P. Ad₂. I. part] partye Ad₂. I. of hap] or hap Bo. or of] or Ra. Ba. Ad₁. Ad₂. 526. Ceriously] Curteysly P. hym] *om.* Ar. G. Ra. Ba. E₁. L₂. Ap. how] hov that Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 527. first] *om.* L₁. P. first how he] hou first he Du. how] hou þat Ad₁. Ad₂. I. P. he] it Ar. (*from l. 526*). 528. ybounde] bounde Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. T₂. 529. And] An Ar. caste in Ar. *first written cast with a very long tag, then e added on the tag.* 531. his] this S. forto] to Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. 532. Edippus] Egippus Ar. wil] wolde S. T₂. L₂. E₂. Ap. dwelle] ther dwell L₁. 533. in hast gan] fast gan to Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 534. fast Bo. faste M. Lb.

Of Appollo / in storie as is tolde,	
Whos statue / stood / in a char of golde	536
On * whelës four / boornyd bright <i>and</i> shene ;	whose statue is in a chariot of gold,
And with-In a spirit / ful vnclene,	
Be fraude only / and fals collusioun,	but an unclean spirit is inside it.
Answer gaf / to euery questioun,	540
Bryngyng the puple in ful gret errour,	
Such as to hym dyden fals honour	
Be Rytys vsëd in the oldë dawes	
Aftere custome / of paganysmes* lawes.	544
And Edyppus / with ful humble chere,	Edippus prays to be told of what kin he is.
To Appollo makëd His preiere,	
Besechyng hym on his kneës lowe,	
Be some signë / that he myghte knowe,	548
Thorg Evidencë Shortly comprehendyd,	
Of what kynredë / that he was discendyd.	
¶ And whan Edyppus be gret deuocioun,	
Fynysshëd hath / fully his orysoun,	552
The fend* anon / with-Innen Invisyble,	The invisible Fiend
With a vois dredful and horrible,	
Bad hym in hast / taken his viage	bids him go to Thebes and there learn his lineage.
Toward Thebës / wher of his lynage	556
He herën shal / and be certefied.	
And on his way / anon he hap hym hyed,	
by hasty Iournë / so his hors constreyned	

535. is] it is Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra (it crossed out by a later hand). Ba. E₁. S. T₂. P. 537. On] Of Ar. G. S. And Lb. and] as golde P. 538. with-In] ther with-yn M. Di. T₂. yn hit Ad₁. Ad₂. I. ful] right Lb. 539. collusioun] conclusion S. illusion Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. T₂. P. E₂. 542. dyden Ar. E₁. didnen Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. deden Lb. T₂. dydden P. did L₁. S. E₂. L₂. dyd Ap. fals] om. Bo. Ad₂. I. the false P. 544. custome] be custome Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. T₂. E₂. the customs P. paganysme Ar. G. Ap. (see Notes). paganymes Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. T₂. E₂. paganyes Ra. Pagayns Ba. paganis P. paynemis L₂. 546. To] Vnto Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. T₂. makëd Ar. M. Ad₁. made Bo. Du. maade Ra. maad T₁. maketh G. 547. lowe] ful lowe Ra. 548. that] om. Ad₁. might Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. 549. comprehendit Bo. Du. M. Ad₁. 550. kynred Bo. M. Ad₁. kynrede Ra. descendit Bo. Du. M. Ad₁. 553. The fend] The finde T₂. He fond Ar. S. Ad₁. He founde E₁. Ad₂. I. He herde Ra. Ba. anon] a soun Ra. Ba. with-Innen Ar. Ad₁. S. Ap. withynne Ra. withyn Bo. and the rest, except Ed₁. that has wymmen. anon with-Innen] with-yn anon M. Di. 554. With a vois] That was both Ra. Ba. 555. haste Bo. M. Ad₁. taken Ad₁. take Bo. M.

[leaf 10]	Day be day / til he hap atteyned	560
On the road, Edippus stops at the castle Pylotes,	Vnto* a castel / Pylotēs ycalled,	
	Rich and strong / and wel aboute walled,	
	Adiacent / be syyt of the contrè	
	And perteynent* to Thebes the Cytè :	564
where his un- known father, King Layus, is holding a Tour- nament.	¶ kyng Layvs / beyng ther present,	
	For-to holde a maner tornement	
	With his knyghtēs / zong and coraious,	
	And other folkēs / that were desyrous	568
	To preue hem-silf / , shortly for-to telle,	
	Who by force / other* myght excelle,	
	Or gete a namē / thorgh his hegh prouesse.	
	Euerich of hem / dyd his bysynesse	572
	On hors-bak / and also ek on foote,	
	Al be that somē founde ful vnsoote,	
	Rather a pley of werrè / than of pees ;	
	Wher Edyppus put hym-silf in prees,	576
	As he that was / ay redy to debat,	
	Enforsyng hym / to entren at the gate,	
¶ How Edippus slogh his fader of ignorance at þe castel.	Maugrè aH tho / that hym woldē* lette.	
	¶ And in the pres / of aventure he mette	580
	Kyng layvs / and cruelly hym slogh,	
	Thow the story / writ not the maner howh,	
	Ne no wight can / of alle the companye	

560. hap] haue Lb. hath hym Ra. 561. Vnto a] Vnta Ar. ycalled] called T₁. Di. T₂. is called L₂. 562. aboute walled] aboute I-walled Ba. S. aboute iwalled E₂. 563. syyt Ar. syet Bo. T₁. M. Di. syght G. sight E₁. T₂. L₂. cyyt Ad₁. ryte Ad₂. right I. side L₁. the] that M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. In Ra. I. 563 reads Wele I-stuffid of al thyng plentye (= Ba.). 564. perteynent Ra. E₁. perceynent Ar. G. parteynent S. pertenant Ba. pertinent Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ap. appertinent E₂. apperteneute T₂. P. appertynent L₂. aperteynyng L₁. appar-teynnyng T₁. Lb. Di. appertenyng Bo. Du. M. 567. corageus Bo. corayus M. curious Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 568. folkes Ar. G. L₂. Ap. folke or folk the rest. 569. preue Lb. L₁. Ad₂. L₂. proue Bo. T₁. Du. Ad₁. Ra. T₂. 570. Who] Who that E₂. other] oither Ar. other myght] might other L₁. Ra. Ba. 572. Euerich] eche Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. his] here Lb. 573. also ek] eke also M. also] om. E₂. ek] om. L₁. Lb. Di. 574. Al be that] And al be that Ra. Al be hit þat P. Albe though Lb. And by that L₂. founde] founde it L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. T₂. P. E₂. Ap. (see Notes). ful] al Bo. T₁. Du. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. sor L₁. sone L₂. om. Lb. M. Di. 575. pley] player Ar. 577. he] om. T₁. ay] om. Di. Ad₂. I. P. 578. entren Bo. Ad₁. entre M. 579. all tho] all hem T₂. of tho Bo. of all thoo Ba. wolde Bo. wold Ar. M. hym wolde] wold him Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. 582. pogh Bo. though Du. 583. In Ar. a pause-bar also after wight.

- Be no signë / verrelly espye 584
- By whos hond / that the kyng was slawe ;
- For Edyppus in hast / gan hym with-drawe Edippus with-
draws in haste.
- And kept hym Coy / of entencioun.
- Gret was the noyse / and the pitous souñ 588
- In the Castel / for slaughter of the kyng,
- Dooel and compleynt / sorowe and wepyng.
- ¶ But for they segh / hevynesse and thoght [leaf 10, back]
- Ageynës deth · vayleth lit or noght, 592
- They ordeyne with Ryytys ful Royal
- For the feste / callëd / Funeral.
- And lik the custom / of the dayës olde,
- The corps they brent / into ashes colde, 596 King Layus's
corpe is burnt,
and the ashes put
in a vessel of
gold.
- And in a vessel / rounde, mad as a bal,
- They closëd hem in gold and in metal.
- And after that did her bysy Cure
- In Thebës to make a sepulture, 600
- And richëly, hem list no lenger lette,
- The asshen didë* they enclose and shette.
- Of this matere / ther ys* no mor to seyn.
- But to Edippus / I wil retourne ageyn, 604
- Which hym enhasteþ / ay fro day to day
- Towardës Thebes / in al that euere he may,
- Brennyng in herte / hoot as eny fire,
- The fyn to knowe / of his fatal desire. 608
- ¶ But, for that he failëd / of a Guyde,
- Out of his way / he wente fer be-side,

584. verrelly] it verreiil Ad₁. Ra. Ba. T₂. E₂. P. verily it S. even verily Ad₂.
I. 586. in hast gan hym] gan hym in hast E₂. L₂. gan in haste P. in hast]
om. Du. with-drawe] to withdrawe Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. T₂. S. drawe Ap. 589.
slaughter] the slauster Di. 592. Ageynës Ar. G. ageynys Ap. ageyns Bo.
T₁. ayens M. Ageinst Ad₁. E₁. Ayeinst Lb. vayleth] auailleth Du. L₁. M. Di.
T₂. P. E₂. L₂. lit Ar. G. lite Bo. E₂. L₂. light Lb. litel T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di.
Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. P. Ap. 593. rightes Bo. 594. fest Bo. feste
Du. Ad₁. 596. cors Bo. M. Ad₁. In Ar. is an underdotted p between they and
brent. 599. after that] asteward Du. 601 and 602 om. in Ad₂. I. 602.
diden Ra. dide M. T₁. Du. dede Ad₁. did Ar. Bo. 603. ys] nys Ar.
604. retourne] turne G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S.
wil] om. P. 605. ay] om. Du. 606. Towardes Ar. G. Toward Bo. T₁. Du.
Lb. M. Ad₁. in al that euere] in al þe hast Ad₁. Ad₂. I. he] om. S. euere he]
euereche G. 607. hert Bo. M. Ad₁. 609. that] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S.
T₂. 610. went Bo. M. Ad₁.

¶ How Edippus
passed by the
hyll wher the
monstre lay that
was called
Sphinx.

Thorgh a wylde / and a waast contrè,
By a mounteyn / that stood vpon the see, 612
Wher that monstres / of many dyuers kynde
Were conuersaunt / in story as I fynde;
Amonges* which / sothly ther was on,
So Inly cruel / that no man durst goñ, 616
For drede of deth / forby that passage.

¶ The descrip-
cioun of the foule
Monstre.

This monstre was so mortal in his rage,
which hadde also / be descripcioun,
Body and feet / of a fers lyoun; 620
And lik a mayde in soth was hede *and* face,

[leaf 11]

Fel of his look / and cruel to manace,
And odyous of countenaunce and sight;
¶ And as I redè /, Spynx / this monstre hight, 624
Wors than Tygre / dragon / or serpent.

The Sphinx
slays all passers-
by who can't
solve the Prob-
lem he sets
them.

And I supposè / by enchauntement
He was ordeynèd / on the hyl tabyde, 628
To sleen aȝ tho / that passèden be-syde,
And specially / aȝ that didnen* fayle
To expowne / his mysty dyvynaile,
His problem ek / in wordès pleyn *and* bare
With-oute avys / opynly to* declare, 632
Or with the lif / he myghte not eskape.
This verray soth platly *and* no lape.
¶ And ȝif that he, be declaracioun,
ȝaf ther-vpon / cleer exposicioun, 636
He shuld in hast / there was non oȝer mene,

615. Amonge Lb. E₁. Among Ar. *and the rest*. 615—726 lost in T₁. 617.
forby] forthby Lb. M. T₂. P. E₂. sothly Di. 619. Ar. *has a pause-bar also*
between hadde *and* also. 622. Fel] Full P. to] of Di. to his Ad₂. I. 623.
odyous] hidious I.b. sight] of sight Bo. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁.
624. I] om. G. 626. by] þat by Du. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. be somme T₂. that bi some
Lb. þat it be Bo. L₁. 627. tabyde G. Ad₁. to abyde Bo. M. 628. tho]
om. T₂. Ap. passeden] passid L₁. T₂. P. L₂. passen Ad₁. Ad₂. I. passeth Lb.
be-syde] forthe besyde Lb. T₂. þer beside P. L₂. him beside Ba. 629. didnen
M. Di. Ad₁. T₂. deden S. dide Du. dede G. did Ar. Bo. Lb. 632. avys] a
mysse E₁. opynly] plainly T₂. P. fully E₂. to] om. Ar. G. E₁. L₂. Ap. 633.
he] om. G. might Bo. Ad₁. Ra. myghty M. 634. This] þis is Bo. Du. L₁. Lb.
E₁. S. P. E₂. L₂. The Di. soth Bo. Ad₁. sothe M. Ra. soth] sothe is Ad₂.
platly] om. L₂. pleynly Ra. Ba. P. E₂. shortly T₂. 633 and 634 are transposed
in Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 636. ȝaf ȝif G.

Sleen this monstre / for al his cruel tene.

Ther may of mercy / be / noñ oþer graunte.

But of al this Edyppus ignoraunte, 640

This dredful hiH / stondyng on a roche,

Er he was war / gan ful nygh approche,

More perilous platly / than he wende.

And sodeynly / the monster* gan* descende, 644

To stoppen his way / and letten his passage,

Thus abraydyng* with a fel corage :

¶ "I haue in herte Inly gret disport

That fortune / hap broght the to my sort, 648

To make a preef* / 3if thow mayst endure,

The fatal ende / of this auenture,

Set at a fyn / sothly be daiës olde."

And by *and* by / al the caas hym tolde, 652

Charging hym to be wel war *and* wise,

[leaf 11, back]

Gete the palme / and bere away the pryse

Touchyng this thyng / sette a-twene vs tweyn,

with lyf or deth / which we shal dareyn. 656

¶ And this Monstre / with a despitous chere

his problem gan / thus as 3e shal here.

¶ "Ther is a beest merveilous to se,

The which in soth at his natiuyte 660

Is of his myght / so tender and so grene,

That he may hym-silue* nat sustene

Vpon his fete / thogh he hadde it sworñ,

But 3if that he / be / of his moder born. 664

Edippus is
stopt by the
Monster, the
Sphinx, and
charged to solve
the Problem he'll
be set.

¶ Of the problem
that Spynx putte
to Edippus.

'There's an
animal which, at
its birth, can't
walk.

638. slee Bo. M. 640. of] for Du. Lb. Ra. E₁. 642. er Bo. Lb. or M. 644. monster] moyster Ar. gan] can Ar. 645. stoppen. letten Bo. Du. M. Ad₁. stoppyn. letten Lb. stoppyn. lettyn Ra. stoppe. let L₂. 646. Thus] This M. Di. abraydyng] obreidinge Ad₁. Ad₂. I. fel] full P. E₂. corage] rage T₂. 647. I haue] Seide I haue T₂. E₂. And seyde I haue P. in herte] in my herte P. I haue in herte] In hert I haue Bo. in herte Inly] inly in hert Ad₂. I. Inly] om. P. 648. hap broght the] hath the broght M. Di. the] om. G. P. 649. a preef] a preest Ar. G. Ad₁. E₁. S. 651. sothly] oonly Di. 653. wel] om. L₂. 655. a-twene vs] at Ad₂. I. 656. or] and G. Ad₂. I. which] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 658. gan] bigan Lb. thus] om. Lb. T₂. like P. 3e shal] yee shul Bo. Lb. Di. T₂. P. E₂. 659. beest Bo. best M. Ad₁. 661. Is] As Bo. 662. hym-silue, cf. 710. hym-silue Lb. hymselfe L₁. Ra. P. hymself Ar. himself Bo. M. Ad₁. hymself nat Ar. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ap. not himself Bo. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. not hymselfe not P. 664. 3if] om. M. Di.

And afterwarðes he processe of age,
 Then it goes on 4 feet; On foure fete he makeþ his passage;
 then on 3; After on thre if I shal not feyne,
 at last on 2 And alderlast he goþ vpright on tweyne; 668
 Dryuers of port and wonderful of cherys:
 Til, be length of many sondry yeres,
 Then on 3 again, Naturally he goth agayn on thre,
 then on 4, And sith on foure, it may non oþer be, 672
 and finally goes back to the matter it came from. And Fynaly this the trouble* pleyn.
 he resourmeth kyndely agayn
 To the matere which thar he kam fro.
 ¶ loo her is al my problem is I-do. 676
 Solve this, Muse her-vpon with-outē weire or stryff
 or die. It to declare or ellis lese thy lyff.
 Edipus thought over the puzzle. And whan Edipus gan this þing aduerte,
 Wel assured in his manly herte. 680
 Gan in his wytt cerchen vp and down,
 And of prudence cast in his rescow.
 Be grete avis what thyng this may be;
 [leaf 12] Seyng also thar he may not flee, 684
 and how ther was counsel noon ne rede,
 But telle trouth or ellis to be dede.
 And be ful good deliberacioun
 Thus he answerd in conclusioun, 688
 'Thowe Spynx' quod he / 'fals and fraudulent!
 Thow foule* Monstre thow dragon, thow serpent!
 which on this hyl lich as I conceyve,
 lyst in a-waite folkēs to deceyue, 692

665. afterwarðes Bo. afterward M. Ad₁. 668. vpright] vpritht Ar. vp-rygh
 G. 671. Naturally Bo. M. Naturally Ad₁. namely Ad₂ I. 672. sith] om.
 Bo. efte P. it] as P. 673. this] þis is Bo. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₂ I. Ra. Ba.
 E₁. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. trouthe Lb. M. Ad₁. trouth Ar. Bo. 675. which] om. P.
 that] om. G. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. Ap. 676. is I-do Ar. G. P. is do Di. Ap.
 do (om. is) Bo. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ad₂ I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. L₂. Lo here my
 probleme, is all ido E₂. In Ar. a third pause-bar after problem. 677. without
 Bo. withoute M. Ad₁. 679. gan] can E₂. 681. his] om. G. 684. also]
 allone Di. may] might T₂. Ap. not] om. Du. 685. and] om. G. was] nas
 Ad₂. counsel] om. L₂. noon] om. Ad₁. Ad₂ I. ne] nor M. Ra. E₁. Ap. oþer
 L₂. to Bo. Du. and I. 686. telle] to telle Du. 688. Thus] This Lb.
 answerd Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. answered Lb. answerid Di. 690. foule] vyle Ar. G.
 E₂. Ap. (see Notes). 691. which Ar. Ap. L₂. That Bo. and the rest.

But truste wel / for al thy sleghty wit,
 Thy falsē* fraudē / shal anōn be qwyte.
 Me list not nowe whisper neither rowne,
 But thy problem / I shal anōn expowne
 So opynly / thow shalt not go therfro.
 loo! this it is /. tak good hede therto!
 ¶ Thilkē* best thow spak of herto-forñ,
 Is euery man / in this world yborn,
 Which may not goñ / his lymēs be so softe,
 Bot as his moder / bereth hym alofte
 In her armes / whan he doth crye or* wepe.
 And after that / he gynneth forto crepe
 On fourē* feet in his tendre ȝouth,
 Bexperiēce / as it is oftē kouth,
 A-forñ yrekned / his hondēs bothē* two.
 And by processe / thow mayst consider also
 With his two fete / for al thy fellē tene,
 He hath a staf / hym-seluen to sustene,
 And than he goth / shortly vpon thre.
 And alther-last / as it most nedēs be,
 Voyding' his staf / he walkeþ vpon tweyñ:
 Til it so be / thorgh agē / he atteyñ,
 That lust' of ȝouthē wasted be and spent;
 Than in his hond / he taketh a potent,
 And on thre feet / thus he goth ageyn,

- 696 and solvd its Problem.
 ¶ How Edippus expounded the problem that Spynx put to hym.
 700 'The Animal is every man, who can't walk as a babe, but is carried,
 704 then he crawls on 4 feet, his hands and knees,
 708 then on 3, his 2 feet and a stick,
 712 then on 2 feet only.
 [leaf 12, back]
 716 When he gets older, he takes a staff again, or goes on three feet;

694. fals Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. 695. In Ar. the pause-bar, in Bo. the high point is put after whisper. 697 in the rubric Egippus. 698. this] thus E₁. it is] is it Ra. Ba. take Bo. M. Ad₁. tak good hede therto] make goode chere too Ba. thou shalt not goo therfro (repeated from 697) Di. 699. Thilke Bo. Lb. Ad₁. Thilk Ar. M. This Du. 699 om. Ba. thow] þat thou L₁. herto-forñ Ar. G. Lb. E₂. Ap. here beforñ Bo. Du. M. Di. Ad₁ (er bifern). Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. T₂. P. beforñ L₁. to-forñ L₂. 700. worlde Bo. Du. Lb. M. world Ad. T₂. yborn] born Bo. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. T₂. P. 702. alofte] vp alofte Ad₁. Ad₂. I. on lofte Ra. Ba. Lb. 703. or] and Ar. G. Lb. Di. 705. On] On his Ad₁. Ad₂. I. foure Bo. M. Ad₁. four Ar. 706. Pexperiēce mis-written Ar. By experience Bo. M. Ad₁. oft Bo. ofte M. Ad₁. 707. bothe L₁. M. Ad₁. both Ar. Du. bothe] om. Bo. ben Lb. 709. his] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. fel Bo. Du. felle] cruel M. Di. 710. him-seluen Bo. Ad₁. him-self M. Du. 711. he goth] goth he M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 712. as] om. Ra. it] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. most (must)] mot Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Di. 714. thorgh] to Ra. that Ba. he] þat he Bo. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. S. 717. thre] his Ad₁. Ad₂. I. thus] om. P. he goth] goth he M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂.

I dar afferme thow maist it not withseyn,
 And sone after / thorgh his vnweldy myght,
 By influence / of naturys right, 720
 Bexperience / as every man may knowe,
 Lich a child / on foure he crepeth lowe.
 And for he may no whyl* here sojourne,
 To erth ageyn / he most in hast retourne, 724
 Which he kam fro / he may it not remewe*.
 For in this world / no man may eschewe,
 This verray soth / shortly and no doute,
 Whan the wheel of kyndē cometh aboute, 728
 And naturely hath his cours y-Ronne
 Be circuite / as doth the shenē sonne,
 That man and chyl* / of hegh and lowe estat,
 It goyneth nat / to makē / mor debat, 732
 His tymē sette / that he mostē* fyne,
 Whan Autropos / of malice doth vntwyne
 His lyvēs thred / by Cloto first compowned.
 No your Problem is solved, 100 / her thy problem / fully is expowned, 736
 At oure metynge / as I took on honde,
 To the lawe / that thow most nedēs stonde
 And in al hast / of myn hondēs deye,
 But of reson / thow can it ought withseye.* 740
 And so this Spynx / awapyd and amaāt,

718. dar] dar it Bo. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. maist it] maist Bo. Lb. Ra. it not] not it G. M. Ba. ; in P. l. 718 is: I dar seyne hit may not be withseyn. withseyn] withstonde L₁. 721. By experience Bo. M. Ad₁. 722. lowe] a lowe Du. 723. while Bo. wile Ad₁. whyl Ar. no whyle here] here no while Bo. Du. M. Ad₁. 724. in hast] om. Ra. Ba. S. ageyn he most in hast] in hast he must ageyn L₁. in soth he must ageyn Ad₁. Ad₂. I. ayen he muste ayen P. 725. renewe Ar. G. Du. L₁. Lb. S. renue Ad₁. E₁. T₂. remewe Di. Ra. Ba. P. E₂. L₂. remue Bo. M. remue Ap. rewe Ad₂. I. 726. worde Bo. world M. Ad₁. 729. y-ronne Bo. Ad₁. ronne Du. M. Di. 730. circuite Bo. circuyt M. Ad₁. 732. make Bo. mak Ad₁. mor] no G. with him Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 733. sette] ysette P. is sett Ra. Ba. Ad₂. he] om. T₂. moste Lb. Di. most Ar. M. Ad₁. must Bo. T₁. 735. lyves] lyf is Bo. T₁. lyff ys Du. lyffe his L₁. first] om. Ra. Ba. 738. that] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 740. But] For E₂. om. Ad₂. I. can] canst L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. T₂. E₂. om. P. ought] owt Lb. outh Ra. not Ad₂. I. P. E₂. om. Ba. 741. so] thoo T₂. P. L₂. Ap. om. E₂. amaāt] al mat Ad₁. awapyd and amaāt] dismayed and dissolaat Lb. (cp. 742).

Stood / dismayed / and dysconsolaat,
 With Chier doune-cast / Muët, pale, *and* ded.
 And Edippus anon smote of the hed 744 Edippus cuts the
 Of this fende / stynkyng and vnswete, Sphinx's head
 And the Contrè sette holy in quyete ; off,
 Wherby he hath / such a pris ywonne [leaf 18]
 That his fame is euery cost yronne 748
 Thorgh al the londe / that he the monstre hath slawe.
 And lynë-right / to Thebës he gan drawe,
 Wel receyuëd / for his worthynesse, is well receivd
 For his manhode / and his grete* prouesse. 752 at Thebes,
 And for they segh / he was a semly knyght,
 Wel fauoured / in euery mannys sight,
 And sawh also Thebës the myghty toun,
 Not only they / but al the Regioun, 756 and as the
 Weren destitut / of a gouernour, Thebans have
 A3eynst her foon / hauyng no socour only a Queen,
 Hem to defendë* / but the quene alloñ ;
 Among hem-self / makyng ful gret moñ, 760
 For heire was noñ / as bookës specife,
 The Sceptre / or crownë forto occupie :
 For which the lordës aH be oñ assent
 with-Inne the touñ / set a parlement, 764
 Shortly concludyng / if it myghte beñ,

742. dismayed] dismayde Bo. T₁. L₁. Lb. M. Di. P. L₂. Ap. all dismaide T₂.
 E₂. Ad₂. I. dysconsolaat] dissolaat Lb. desolate P. 743. Muët] om. G. Muët
 pale and ded] hevy as any lede T₂. P. E₂. fully dysmaide L₂. 744. the] his Bo.
 L₂. Ba. 746. sette holy] holy sette M. Di. T₂. holy] onely Ad₂. I. 747.
 Wherby] Where Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 748. is euery cost] is in euery cost L₁. M. Di. is
 in-to e. c. Ad₂. I. euery cost is L₂. Ap. in euery cost is T₂. P. E₂. yronne] ronne
 T₂. L₁. M. Di. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. 749. Thorgh] In T₂. That thurgh P. al] om.
 Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. that he the monstre hath] pat he hath pe monstre Bo. T₁.
 pat the monstre was T₂. E₂ (this for the). the monstre was P. pat pe monstre is
 Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 750. And] and as Bo. gan] gan him Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di.
 Ad₁. Ra. S. began Ad₂. I. drawe] to drawe Ad₂. I. Ap. he gan drawe]
 worthynes Ba (the end of 750 and the whole of 751, except the rhyme-word, om.).
 752. grete] om. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. P. E₂. ri3t Ar. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. high T₂. L₂. Ap.
 753. sye Bo. M. Ad₁. a] om. T₂. semly] manful M. Di. manly Ba. 754.
 favoured] y-favored P. euery] eche M. Di. 755. sawe Bo. M. sawh also] also
 saugh Ad₁. Ad₂. I. se also L₁. 757. weren Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Ad₁.
 Ra. E₁. were L₁. and the rest. 759. defende Bo. T₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ra. defend
 Ar. 761. heire] there Ad₂. I. E₁. S. 762. or] and T₂. P. E₂. crowne] the
 crowne Ad₂. L₂. forto] to M. Di. Ad₂. S. P. E₂. L₂. 764. with-Inne] whiche in
 Bo. 765. might Bo. M. Ad₁.

THEBES.

D

34 *Incestuous Marriage is against God's Law & ruins folk.* [PT. I.]

they resolve to ask her to wed Edippus, and make him King.	Prudently to trete with the quene, Namely they / that helde hem-silf most' sage, To condescende / be way of Mariage, She to be Ioyned to this manly knyght, Passing prudent' / and famous ek of myght, Most likly man /, as they can discerne, The worthy Cytè / to kepen and gouerne.	768 772
	And thorgh counsayl / of the lordès alle To her desyre / pleyndly / she is falle, And accorded / with-oute mor taryng, That' of Thebès / Edippus shal be kyngt,	776
[leaf 13, back]	By ful assent' /, was non that' seidè* nay. And tymè set' / ageyn a certeyn day Among' hem-silf / and finaly devysed, The weddyngt' was / in Thebès solempnyzed	780
Edippus marries his Mother, not knowing it,	Ful ryally, which nedès most' vnthryve, Only for he his moder / toke to wyve, Vnwist' of bothè* / he was of her blode, And ignoraunt' /, shortly, how it' stode,	784
or that he'd slain his Father.	That he to-forn hadde his fadere slawe, For which this weddyngt' was ageyn the lawe.	
God will not that blood touch blood.	And to-for god / is neiþer feire ne good, Nor acceptable / blood to touche blood : Which cause hath ben of gret' confusioun In many londe / and many Regyoun, Grounde and roote / of vnhap and meschaunce,	788
It leads to disaster.	The fyn concludyng / alway with vengeance, As men han seie / by cleer experience ;	792

766. trete Bo. M. Ad₁. 767. sage] age G. 769. manly] famous Ad₁. Ad₂.
I. om. S. 772. to] om. Ad₁. kepen Bo. Ad₁. kepe M. gouerne] to gouerne
M. L₂. 775. taryng Ar (e *underdotted*). taryng Bo. M. taryng Ad₁. 777.
seide T₁. M. Lb. Ra. seid Ar. Bo. Ad₁. 781. rially Bo. M. Roialli Ad₁. needis
Bo. nedus Ad₁. 782. he his moder toke] he tok his moder Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 783.
bothe T₁. Du. M. Ad₁. Ra. Ap. both Ar. Bo. L₁. Lb. bothyn L₂. 784. how]
hou þat Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 785. to-forn Ar. tofore Bo. M. 785—788 are missing in
Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 786. For which] Wherfor M. Di. For which thing Ba. this] þe
Di. om. Ba. 790. londe and many] londis and Ad₂. I. 792. concludyng
alway] alway concludyng G. Ad₂. I. 793. seie Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. Ad₁. Ap.
seyn L₁. Ra. E₂. seyn T₂. seyne L₂. see Ad₂. I. seen M. Di. E₁. S. P.

And holy writ / recordeth in sentence

How herodës / falsly in his lyff

By violencë toke his brother wyf,

Herod took his
brother's wife,

796

For she was faire / and plesaunt to his sight,

And kepte her stille / be forcë* / þorgh his myght,

Al be to her* / he haddë / title non ;

And for her sake / the holy man seynt Iohn

800 thru which
John the Baptist
lost his head.

For his trouthe / in prison lost his hede.

Therfor I rede / euery man take hede,

Beware, then,

Wherso he be Pryncë, lorde, or kyng,

That he be* war teshewë such weddyng,

804

Er that the swerde / of vengeance hym manace,

lest he lesë / hap, fortune, and grace ;

Takyng ensample / in al manere thyng

Of Edyppus / in Thebës crownëd kyng ;

808 [leaf 14]
by Edyppus,
who, tho' he sind
in ignorance.

Al be that he wrought of ignoraunce,

Ful derk and blynde / of his woful chaunce.

And gif vnwist / he of Innocence,

As 3e han herde, fil in such offence,

812

For which he was punishëd* and brought lowe,

was punisht.

What ar* they worthy that her errour knowe,

And fro the knottë / list not to abstene

Of such spousale / to god and man vncleue ?

816

I can not seyn / nor mor therof devise.

Demeth 3our-silf that prudent ben and wise,

And Edippus / hath among in mynde,

The wedding
of Edippus

794. recordeth] recordeth it Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. 796. toke] take
G. his] om. G. brother Ar. T₁. Di. brothere Du. brotheres Lb. brotheres Bo.
brothres Ad₁. Ra. brotheris Ad₂. I. brothers G. L₁. T₂. brothirs L₂. 798.
force Bo. Ra. Ad₁. fors Ar. T₁. þorgh] of M. Di. 799. Al be] All be hit L₁.
Al though Lb. E₂. hur Ar. hire Bo. hir M. here Ad₁. hadde Du. Lb. had
Bo. Ad₁. he hadde title] title had he M. Di. Ra. Ba. E₁. T₂. P. E₂. had he title
L₁. 804. be] om. Ar. G. teshewe Ar. to eschewe Bo. G. and eschewe Lb.
Ad₁. Ad₂. I. P. 805. Ere Bo. T₁. Or Lb. M. Ad₁. Ra. hym] of E₁. 806.
lese Bo. Ad₁. Ra. lose M. 811. 3if] yit Lb. vnwist he] he wist Ad₂. I. And
3if vnwist he] And he vnwetyng and Ra. 812. han Bo. Ad₁. haue M. fil] fall
Ad₂. I. 813. punished Ar. G. Lb. punysshed Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. Ap. 814.
omitted in Lb. ar Bo. are T₂. er Ar. G. ere Ad₁. arn M. 815. knotte Du.
Lb. Ra. knott Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. abstene] absteyne (: vncleue) Bo. Lb. E₂. (: vncleyne)
Ra. S. 816. spousale Ar. G. M. spousaile Bo. spousail Ad₁. spousales Lb.
817. seyn] seen E₁. nor] ne Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. T₂.
E₂. no Lb. E₁. L₂. ner P. 819. hath Ar. G. L₂. Ap. haue Bo. T₁. Lb. M.
Ad₁. Ra. hauith T₂. among] om. S.

[leaf 10]	Day be day / til he haþ atteyned	560
On the road, Edippus stops at the castle Pylotes,	Vnto* a castel / Pylotēs ycalled, Rich and strong / and wel aboute walled, Adiacent / be syyt of the contrē And perteynent* to Thebes the Cytē :	564
where his un- known father, King Layus, is holding a Tour- nament.	¶ kyng Layvs / beyng ther present, For-to holde a maner tornement With his knyghtēs / zong and coraious, And other folkēs / that were desyrous To preue hem-silf / , shortly for-to telle, Who by force / other* myght excelle, Or gete a namē / thorgh his hegh prouesse. Euerich of hem / dyd his bysynesse On hors-bak / and also ek on foote, Al be that somē founde ful vnsote, Rather a pley of werrē / than of pees ; Wher Edyppus put hym-silf in prees, As he that was / ay redy to debat, Enforsyng hym / to entren at the gate, Maugrē all tho / that hym woldē* lette.	568
¶ How Edippus slogh his fader of ignorance at þe castel.	¶ And in the pres / of aventure he mette Kyng layvs / and cruelly hym slogh, Thow the story / writ not the maner howh, Ne no wight can / of alle the companye	572 576 580

560. haþ] haue Lb. hath hym Ra. 561. Vnto a] Vnta Ar. ycalled] called T₁. Di. T₂. is called L₂. 562. aboute walled] aboute I-walled Ba. S. aboute iwalled E₂. 563. syyt Ar. syet Bo. T₁. M. Di. syght G. sight E₁. T₂. L₂. cyyt Ad₁. ryte Ad₂. right I. side L₁. the] that M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. In Ra. l. 563 reads Wele I-stuffid of al thyng plentye (= Ba.). 564. perteynent Ra. E₁. perceynent Ar. G. parteynent S. pertainent Ba. pertinent Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ap. apperteinent E₂. appertenente T₂. P. appertynent L₂. aperteynyng L₁. appar- teynyng T₁. Lb. Di. appertenyn Bo. Du. M. 567. corageus Bo. corayus M. curious Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 568. folkes Ar. G. L₂. Ap. folke or folk the rest. 569. preue Lb. L₁. Ad₂. L₂. proue Bo. T₁. Du. Ad₁. Ra. T₂. 570. Who] Who that E₂. other] oither Ar. other myght] might other L₁. Ra. Ba. 572. Euerich] eche Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. his] here Lb. 573. also ek] eke also M. also] om. E₂. ek] om. L₁. Lb. Di. 574. Al be that] And al be that Ra. Al be hit pat P. Albe though Lb. And by that L₂. founde] founde it L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. T₂. P. E₂. Ap. (see Notes). ful] al Bo. T₁. Du. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. sor L₁. sone L₂. om. Lb. M. Di. 575. pley] player Ar. 577. he] om. T₁. ay] om. Di. Ad₂. I. P. 578. entren Bo. Ad₁. entre M. 579. all tho] all hem T₂. of tho Bo. of all thoo Ba. wolde Bo. wold Ar. M. hym wolde] wold him Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. 582. þogh Bo. though Du. 583. In Ar. a pause-bar also after wight.

- Be no signè / verrelly espye 584
 By whos hond / that the kyng^t was slawe ;
 For Edyppus in hast / gan hym with-drawe Edippus with-
 And kept hym Coy / of entencioun. draws in haste.
 Gret^t was the noyse / and the pitous souñ 588
 In the Castel / for slaughter of the kyng,
 Dooel and compleynt / sorowe and wepyngt.
 ¶ But for they segh / hevynesse and thoght^t [leaf 10, back]
 Ageynës deth · vayleth lit or noght^t, 592
 They ordeyne with Ryytys ful Royal
 For the feste / callèd / Funeral.
 And lik the custom / of the dayës olde,
 The corps they brent^t / into asshes colde, 596 King Layus's
 And in a vessel / rounde, mad as a bal, corpse is burnt,
 They closèd hem in gold and in metal. and the ashes put
 And after that did her bysy Cure in a vessel of
 In Thebës to make a sepulture, 600 gold.
 And richely, hem list no lenger lette,
 The asshen didè* they enclose and shette.
 Of this matere / ther ys* no mor to seyn.
 But to Edippus / I wil retourne ageyn, 604
 Which hym enhasteþ / ay fro day to day
 Towardës Thebes / in al that euere he may,
 Brennyng in herte / hoot as eny fire,
 The fyn to knowe / of his fatal desire. 608
 ¶ But, for that he failèd / of a Guyde,
 Out^t of his way / he wente fer be-side,

584. verrelly] it verreili Ad₁. Ra. Ba. T₂. E₂. P. verily it S. even verily Ad₂.
 I. 586. in hast gan hym] gan hym in hast E₂. L₂. gan in haste P. in hast]
 om. Du. with-drawe] to withdrawe Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. T₂. S. drawe Ap. 589.
 slaughter] the slaughter Di. 592. Ageynes Ar. G. ageynys Ap. ageyns Bo.
 T₁. ayens M. Ageinst Ad₁. E₁. Ayenst Lb. vayleth] auailleth Du. L₁. M. Di.
 T₂. P. E₂. L₂. lit Ar. G. lite Bo. E₂. L₂. light Lb. litel T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di.
 Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. P. Ap. 593. rightes Bo. 594. fest Bo. feste
 Du. Ad₁. 596. cors Bo. M. Ad₁. In Ar. is an underdotted p between they and
 brent. 599. after that] aftreward Du. 601 and 602 om. in Ad₂. I. 602.
 diden Ra. dide M. T₁. Du. dede Ad₁. did Ar. Bo. 603. ys] nys Ar.
 604. retourne] turne G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S.
 wil] om. P. 605. ay] om. Du. 606. Towardes Ar. G. Toward Bo. T₁. Du.
 Lb. M. Ad₁. in al that euere] in al þe hast Ad₁. Ad₂. I. he] om. S. euere he]
 euerche G. 607. hert Bo. M. Ad₁. 609. that] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S.
 T₂. 610. went Bo. M. Ad₁.

- ¶ How Edippus
passed by the
hyll wher the
monstre lay that
was called
Sphinx.
- Thorgh a wylde / and a waast contrè,
By a mounteyn / that stood vpon the see, 612
Wher that monstres / of many dyuers kynde
Were conuersaunt / in story as I fynde;
Amonges* which / sothly ther was on,
So Inly cruel / that no man durst goñ, 616
For drede of deth / forby that passage.
- ¶ The descrip-
cion of the foule
Monstre.
- This monstre was so mortal in his rage,
which hadde also / be descripcioun,
Body and feet / of a fers lyoun; 620
And lik a mayde in soth was hede *and* face,
Fel of his look / and cruel to manace,
And odyous of countenance and sight;
¶ And as I redè / Spynx / this monstre hight, 624
Wors than Tygre / dragon / or serpent.
And I supposè / by enchauntement
He was ordeyned / on the hyl tabyde,
To sleen aH tho / that passeden be-syde, 628
And specially / aH that didnen* fayle
To expowne / his mysty dyvynaille,
His problem ek / in wordes pleyne *and* bare
With-oute avys / opynly to* declare, 632
Or with the lif / he myghte not eskape.
This verray soth platly *and* no lape.
¶ And ȝif that he, be declaracioun,
ȝaf ther-vpon / cleer exposicioun, 636
He shuld in hast / there was non oþer mene,
- [leaf 11]
- The Sphinx
slays all passers-
by who can't
solve the Prob-
lem he sets
them.

615. Amonge Lb. E₁. Among Ar. *and the rest.* 615—726 lost in T₁. 617. forby] forthby Lb. M. T₂. P. E₂. sothly Di. 619. Ar. *has a pause-bar also between* hadde *and* also. 622. Fel] Full P. to] of Di. to his Ad₂. I. 623. odyous] hidious Lb. sight] of sight Bo. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. 624. I] *om.* G. 626. by] þat by Du. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. be somme T₂. that bi some Lb. þat it be Bo. L₁. 627. tabyde G. Ad₁. to abyde Bo. M. 628. tho] *om.* T₂. Ap. passeden] passid L₁. T₂. P. L₂. passen Ad₁. Ad₂. I. passeth Lb. be-syde] forthe besyde Lb. T₂. þer beside P. L₂. him beside Ba. 629. didnen M. Di. Ad₁. T₂. deden S. dide Du. dede G. did Ar. Bo. Lb. 632. avys] a mysse E₁. opynly] plainly T₂. P. fully E₂. to] *om.* Ar. G. E₁. L₂. Ap. 633. he] *om.* G. might Bo. Ad₁. Ra. myghty M. 634. This] þis is Bo. Du. L₁. Lb. E₁. S. P. E₂. L₂. The Di. soth Bo. Ad₁. sothe M. Ra. soth] sothe is Ad₂. platly] *om.* L₂. pleynly Ra. Ba. P. E₂. shortly T₂. 633 and 634 are transposed in Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 636. ȝaf ȝif G.

Sleen this monstre / for al his cruel tene.

Ther may of mercy / be / non oþer graunte.

But of al this Edyppus ignoraunte, 640

This dredful hiß / stondyng on a roche,

Er he was war / gan ful nygh approche,

More perilous platly / than he wende.

And sodeynly / the monster* gan* descende, 644

To stoppen his way / and letten his passage,

Thus abraydyng' with a fel corage :

¶ "I haue in herte Inly gret' disport'

That fortune / hap broght the to my sort', 648

To make a preef* / 3if thow mayst endure,

The fatal ende / of this auenture,

Set' at a fyn / sothly be daiës olde."

And by and by / al the caas hym tolde, 652

Charging' hym to be wel war and wise,

[leaf 11, back]

Gete the palme / and bere away the pryse

Touchyng' this thyng' / sette a-twene vs tweyn,

with lyf or deth / which we shal dareyn. 656

¶ And this Monstre / with a despitous chere

his problem gan / thus as 3e shal here.

¶ "Ther is a beest' merveilous to se,

The which in soth at' his natiuyte 660

Is of his myght' / so tender and so grene,

That he may hym-silue* nat' sustene

Vpon his fete / thogh he hadde it sworn,

But 3if that he / be / of his moder born. 664

Edippus is
stop't by the
Monster, the
Sphinx, and
charged to solve
the Problem he'll
be set.

¶ Of the problem
that Sphinx putte
to Edippus.
'There's an
animal which, at
its birth, can't
walk.

638. slee Bo. M. 640. of] for Du. Lb. Ra. E₁. 642. er Bo. Lb. or M. 644. monster] moyster Ar. gan] can Ar. 645. stoppen. letten Bo. Du. M. Ad₁. stoppyn. letten Lb. stoppyn. lettyn Ra. stoppe. let L₂. 646. Thus] This M. Di. abraydyng] obreidinge Ad₁. Ad₂. I. fel] full P. E₂. corage] rage T₂. 647. I haue] Seide I haue T₂. E₂. And seyde I haue P. in herte] in my herte P. I haue in herte] In hert I haue Bo. in herte Inly] inly in hert Ad₂. I. Inly] om. P. 648. hap broght the] hath the broght M. Di. the] om. G. P. 649. a preef] a preest Ar. G. Ad₁. E₁. S. 651. sothly] onoly Di. 653. wel] om. L₂. 655. a-twene vs] at Ad₂. I. 656. or] and G. Ad₂. I. which] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 658. gan] bigan Lb. thus] om. Lb. T₂. like P. 3e shal] yee shul Bo. Lb. Di. T₂. P. E₂. 659. beest Bo. best M. Ad₁. 661. Is] As Bo. 662. hym-silue, cf. 710. hym-silue Lb. hymselfe L₁. Ra. P. hymself Ar. himself Bo. M. Ad₁. hymself nat Ar. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ap. not himself Bo. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. not hymself not P. 664. 3if] om. M. Di.

And afterwardës / be processe of age,
 Then it goes on 4 feet; On fourë fete / he makeþ his passage;
 then on 3; After on thre / if I shal not feyne,
 at last on 2. And alderlast / he goþ vpright on tweyne; 668
 Dyuers of port / and wonderful of cherys:
 Til, be length / of many sondry 3eeres,
 Then on 3 again, Naturely / he goth ageyn on thre,
 then on 4, And sith on foure, it may non oper be, 672
 and finally goes back to the matter it came from. And Fynaly / this the trouthe* pleyn,
 he retourneth / kyndely ageyn
 To the matere / which that he kam fro.
 ¶ loo / her is al /. my problem is I-do. 676
 Solve this, Muse her-vpon / with-outë werre or stryff
 or die. It to declare / or ellis lese thy lyff."
 Edippus thought over the puzzle, And whan Edyppus / gan this þing aduerte,
 Wel assurëd in his manly herte, 680
 Gan in his wytt cerchen vp and douñ,
 And of prudencë / cast in his resoun,
 Be grete avis / what thyng this may be;
 [leaf 12] Seyng also / that he may not flee, 684
 and how ther was / counsel noon ne rede,
 But tellë trouth / or ellys to be dede.
 And be ful good / deliberacioun
 Thus he answerd / in conclusioun, 688
 'Thowe Spynx' quod he / 'fals and fraudulent!
 then cald the Sphinx a foul murdering Monster, Thow foulë* Monstre / thow dragon, thow serpent!
 which on this hyl / lich as I conceyve,
 lyst in a-waite / folkës to deceyue, 692

665. afterwardes Bo. afterward M. Ad₁. 668. vpright] vpritht Ar. vp-rygh
 G. 671. Naturely Bo. M. Naturelly Ad₁. namely Ad₂. I. 672. sith] om.
 Bo. efte P. it] as P. 673. this] þis is Bo. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba.
 E₁. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. trouthe Lb. M. Ad₁. trouth Ar. Bo. 675. which] om. P.
 that] om. G. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. Ap. 676. is I-do Ar. G. P. is do Di. Ap.
 do (om. is) Bo. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. L₂. Lo here my
 probleme, is all ido E₂. In Ar. a third pause-bar after problem. 677. without
 Bo. withoute M. Ad₁. 679. gan] can E₂. 681. his] om. G. 684. also]
 allone Di. may] might T₂. Ap. not] om. Du. 685. and] om. G. was] nas
 Ad₂. counsel] om. L₂. noon] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. ne] nor M. Ra. E₁. Ap. oper
 L₂. to Bo. Du. and I. 686. telle] to telle Du. 688. Thus] This Lb.
 answerd Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. answered Lb. answerid Di. 690. foule] vyle Ar. G.
 L₂. Ap. (see Notes). 691. which Ar. Ap. L₂. That Bo. and the rest.

But truste wel / for al thy sleghty wit,
 Thy falsē* fraudē / shal anōn be qwyte.
 Me list not nowe whisper neither rowne,
 But thy problem / I shal anōn expowne
 So opynly / thow shalt not go therfro.
 loo! this it is / tak good hede therto!
 ¶ Thilkē* best thow spak of herto-forñ,
 Is euery man / in this world yborn,
 Which may not goñ / his lymēs be so softe,
 Bot as his moder / bereth hym alofte
 In her armes / whan he doth crye or* wepe.
 And after that / he gynneth forto crepe
 On fourē* feet in his tendre youth,
 Bexperience / as it is oftē kouth,
 A-forn yrekned / his hondēs bothē* two.
 And by processe / thow mayst consider also
 With his two fete / for al thy fellē tene,
 He hath a staf / hym-seluen to sustene,
 And than he goth / shortly vpon thre.
 And alther-last / as it most nedēs be,
 Voyding his staf / he walkeþ vpon tweyn:
 Til it so be / thorgh agē / he atteyn,
 That lust of youthe wasted be and spent;
 Than in his hond / he taketh a potent,
 And on thre feet / thus he goth ageyn,

696 and solvd its
 Problem.

¶ How Edippus
 expounded the
 problem that
 Spynx put to
 hym.

700 'The Animal is
 every man, who
 can't walk as a
 babe, but is
 carried,

704 then he crawls
 on 4 feet, his
 hands and knees,

708
 then on 3, his 2
 feet and a stick,

712 then on 2 feet
 only.

716 [leaf 12, back]
 When he gets
 older, he takes a
 staff again, or
 goes on three
 feet;

694. fals Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. 695. In Ar. the pause-bar, in Bo. the high point
 is put after whisper. 697 in the rubric Egippus. 698. this] thus E₁. it is]
 is it Ra. Ba. take Bo. M. Ad₁. tak good hede therto] make goode chere too Ba.
 thou shalt not goo therfro (repeated from 697) Di. 699. Thilke Bo. Lb. Ad₁.
 Thilk Ar. M. This Du. 699 om. Ba. thow] þat thou L₁. herto-form Ar. G. Lb.
 E₂. Ap. here befor Bo. Du. M. Di. Ad₁ (er bifern). Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. T₂. P.
 befor L₁. to-form L₂. 700. worlde Bo. Du. Lb. M. world Ad₁. T₂. yborn]
 born Bo. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. T₂. P. 702. alofte] vp alofte
 Ad₁. Ad₂. I. on lofte Ra. Ba. Lb. 703. or] and Ar. G. Lb. Di. 705. On]
 On his Ad₁. Ad₂. I. foure Bo. M. Ad₁. four Ar. 706. Pexperience mis-
 written Ar. By experience Bo. M. Ad₁. oft Bo. ofte M. Ad₁. 707. bothe
 L₁. M. Ad₁. both Ar. Du. bothe] om. Bo. ben Lb. 709. his] om. Ad₁. Ad₂.
 I. fel Bo. Du. felle] cruel M. Di. 710. him-seluen Bo. Ad₁. him-self M.
 Du. 711. he goth] goth he M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 712. as] om. Ra.
 it] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. most (must)] mot Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Di. 714. thorgh] to Ra.
 that Ba. he] þat he Bo. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. S. 717. thre] his Ad₁. Ad₂. I. thus]
 om. P. he goth] goth he M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂.

	I dar afferme / thow maist' it' not' withseyn,	
	And sone aftere / thorgh his vnweldy myght,	
	By influence / of naturys right,	720
	Bexperience / as euery man may knowe,	
and at last he crawls on all fours like a child.	Lich a child / on foure he crepeth lowe.	
	And for he may no whyl* here sojourne,	
When he dies, he goes back to earth.	To erth ageyn / he most' in hast' retourne,	724
	Which he kam fro /, he may it' not' remewe*.	
	For in this world / no man may eschewe,	
	This verray soth / shortly and no doute,	
	Whan the wheel of kynde cometh aboute,	728
	And naturely hath his cours y-Ronne	
	Be circuite / as doth the shenē sonne,	
	That man and chylde / of hegh and lowe estat,	
	It' geyneth nat' / to makē / mor debat,	732
	His tymē sette / that' he mostē* fyne,	
	Whan Autropos / of malice doth vntwyne	
	His lyvēs thred / by Cloto first compowned.	
So your Problem is solved,	Loo / her thy problem / fully is expowned,	736
	At oure metynge / as I took on honde,	
	To the lawe / that' thow most nedēs stonde	
and I shall at once kill you.'	And in al hast / of myn hondēs deye,	
	But of reson / thow can it' ought' withseye.'	740
	And so this Spynx / awapyd and amaat',	

718. dar] dar it Bo. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. maist it] maist Bo. Lb. Ra. it not] not it G. M. Ba.; in P. l. 718 is: I dar seyne hit may not be withseyn. withseyn] withstonde L₁. 721. By experience Bo. M. Ad₁. 722. lowe] a lowe Du. 723. while Bo. wile Ad₁. whyl Ar. no whyle here] here no while Bo. Du. M. Ad₁. 724. in hast] om. Ra. Ba. S. ageyn he most in hast] in hast he must ageyn L₁. in soth he must agein Ad₁. Ad₂. I. ayen he muste ayen P. 725. renewe Ar. G. Du. L₁. Lb. S. renue Ad₁. E₁. T₂. reinewe Di. Ra. Ba. P. E₂. L₂. remue Bo. M. remue Ap. rewe Ad₂. I. 726. worde Bo. world M. Ad₁. 729. y-ronne Bo. Ad₁. ronne Du. M. Di. 730. circuite Bo. circuyt M. Ad₁. 732. make Bo. mak Ad₁. mor] no G. with him Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 733. sette] ysette P. is sett Ra. Ba. Ad₂. he] om. T₂. moste Lb. Di. most Ar. M. Ad₁. must Bo. T₁. 735. lyves] lyf is Bo. T₁. lyff ys Du. lyffe his L₁. first] om. Ra. Ba. 738. that] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 740. But] For E₂. om. Ad₂. I. can] canst L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. T₂. E₂. om. P. ought] owt Lb. oute Ra. not Ad₂. I. P. E₂. om. Ba. 741. so] thoo T₂. P. L₂. Ap. om. E₂. amaat] al mat Ad₁. Ad₂. I. awapyd and amaat] dismayed and dissolaat Lb. (cp. 742).

Stood / disamayèd / and dysconsolaat,
 With Chier doune-cast / Muèt, pale, *and* ded.
 And Edippus anoi smote of the hed 744 Edippus cuts the
 Of this fende / stynkyng and vnswete, Sphinx's head
 And the Contrè sette holy in quyete ; off,
 Wherby he hath / such a pris ywonne [leaf 13]
 That his fame is euery cost yronne 748
 Thorgh al the londe / that he the monstre hath slawe.
 And lynè-right / to Thebès he gan drawe,
 Wel receyuèd / for his worthynesse, is well receivd
 For his manhode / and his grete* prouesse. 752 at Thebes,
 And for they segh / he was a semly knyght,
 Wel fauourèd / in euery mannys sight,
 And sawh also Thebès the myghty toun,
 Not only they / but al the Regioun, 756 and as the
 Weren destitut / of a gouernour, Thebans have
 A3eynst her foon / hauyng no socour only a Queen,
 Hem to defendè* / but the quene alloñ ;
 Among hem-self / makyng ful gret moñ, 760
 For heire was noñ / as bookès specifice,
 The Sceptre / or crownè forto occupie :
 For which the lordès aH be oñ assent
 with-Inne the touñ / set a parlement, 764
 Shortly concludyng / if it myghte beñ,

742. disamayèd] dismayde Bo. T₁. L₁. Lb. M. Di. P. L₂. Ap. all dismaide T₂.
 E₂. Ad₂. I. dysconsolaat] dissolaat Lb. desolate P. 743. Muèt] om. G. Muèt
 pale and ded] hevy as any lede T₂. P. E₂. fully dysmaide L₂. 744. the] his Bo.
 L₂. Ba. 746. sette holy] holy sette M. Di. T₂. holy] onely Ad₂. I. 747.
 Wherby] Where Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 748. is euery cost] is in euery cost L₁. M. Di. is
 in-to e. c. Ad₂. I. euery cost is L₂. Ap. in euery cost is T₂. P. E₂. yronne] ronne
 T₂. L₁. M. Di. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. 749. Thorgh] In T₂. That thurgh P. al] om.
 Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. that he the monstre hath] pat he hath pe monstre Bo. T₁.
 pat the monstre was T₂. E₂ (this for the). the monstre was P. pat pe monstre is
 Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 750. And] and as Bo. gan] gan him Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di.
 Bo. T₁. Ra. S. began Ad₂. I. drawe] to drawe Ad₂. I. Ap. he gan drawe]
 worthynes Ba (the end of 750 and the whole of 751, except the rhyme-word, om.).
 752. grete] om. G. Ad₂. I. P. E₂. rizt Ar. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. high T₂. L₂. Ap.
 753. sye Bo. M. Ad₁. a] om. T₂. semly] manful M. Di. manly Ba. 754.
 favoured] y-favored P. euery] eche M. Di. 755. sawe Bo. M. sawh also] also
 saugh Ad₁. Ad₂. I. se also L₁. 757. weren Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Ad₁.
 Ra. E₁. were L₁. and the rest. 759. defende Bo. T₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ra. defend
 Ar. 761. heire] there Ad₂. I. E₁. S. 762. or] and T₂. P. E₂. crowne] the
 crowne Ad₂. L₂. forto] to M. Di. Ad₂. S. P. E₂. L₂. 764. with-Inne] whiche in
 Bo. 765. might Bo. M. Ad₁.

THEBES.

D

34 *Incestuous Marriage is against God's Law & ruins folk.* [PT. I.]

they resolve to
ask her to wed
Edippus, and
make him King.

Prudently to trete with the quene,
Namely they / that helde hem-silf most^t sage, 768
To condescende / be way of Mariage,
She to be Ioyned to this manly knyght,
Passing prudent^t / *and* famous ek of myght,
Most likly man /, as they can discerne,
The worthy Cytè / to kepen and gouerne. 772

And thorgh counsayl / of the lordès alle
To her desyre / pleyonly / she is falle,
And accorded / with-oute mor taryng,
That^t of Thebès / Edippus shal be kyng^t, 776

[leaf 13, back]

By ful assent^t /, was noñ that^t seidè* nay.
And tymè set^t / ageyn a certeyn day
Among^t hem-silf / and finaly devysed,
The weddyng^t was / in Thebès solempnyzed 780

Edippus marries
his Mother, not
knowing it,

Ful ryally, which nedès most^t vnthryve,
Only for he his moder / toke to wyve,
Vnwist^t of bothè* / he was of her blode,
And ignoraunt^t /, shortly, how it^t stode, 784

or that he'd slain
his Father.

That he to-forn hadde his fadere slawe,
For which this weddyng^t was ageyn the lawe.

God will not
that blood
touch blood.

And to-for god / is neiþer feire ne good,
Nor acceptable / blood to touche blood : 788
Which cause hath ben of gret^t confusioun

In many londe / and many Regyoun,
Grounde *and* roote / of vnhap *and* meschaunce,

It leads to
disaster.

The fyn concludyng / alway with vengeance, 792
As men han seie / by cleer experience ;

766. trete Bo. M. Ad₁. 767. sage] age G. 769. manly] famous Ad₁. Ad₂.
I. om. S. 772. to] om. Ad₁. kepen Bo. Ad₁. kepe M. gouerne] to gouerne
M. L₂. 775. tarynge Ar (e underdotted). taryng Bo. M. taryng Ad₁. 777.
seide T₁. M. Lb. Ra. seid Ar. Bo. Ad₁. 781. rially Bo. M. Roialli Ad₁. needis
Bo. nedus Ad₁. 782. he his moder toke] he tok his moder Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 783.
bothe T₁. Du. M. Ad₁. Ra. Ap. both Ar. Bo. L₁. Lb. bothyn L₂. 784. how]
hou þat Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 785. to-forn Ar. tofore Bo. M. 785—788 are missing in
Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 786. For which] Wherfor M. Di. For which thing Ba. this] þe
Di. om. Ba. 790. londe and many] londis and Ad₁. I. 792. concludyng
alway] alway concludyng G. Ad₂. I. 793. seie Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. Ad₁. Ap.
seyñ L₁. Ra. E₂. seyen T₂. seyne L₂. see Ad₂. I. seen M. Di. E₁. S. P.

And holy writ / recordeth in sentence

How herodës / falsly in his lyff

By violencë toke his brother wyf, 796

Herod took his
brother's wife,

For she was faire / and plesaunt to his sight,

And kepte her stille / be forcë* / þorgh his myght,

Al be to her* / he haddë / title non ;

And for her sake / the holy man seynt Ioñn 800

thru which
John the Baptist
lost his head.

For his trouth / in prison lost his hede.

Therfor I rede / euery man take hede,

Beware, then,

Wherso he be Pryncë, lorde, or kyng,

That he be* war teshewë such weddyng, 804

Er that the swerde / of vengeaunce hym manace,

lest he lesë / hap, fortune, and grace ;

Takyng ensample / in al manere thyng

Of Edyppus / in Thebës crownëd kyng ; 808

[leaf 14]
by Edyppus,
who, tho' he sind
in ignorance.

Al be that he wroght of ignoraunce,

Ful derk and blynde / of his woful chaunce.

And ȝif vnwist / he of Innocence,

As ȝe han herde, fil in such offence, 812

For which he was punishëd* and brought lowe,

was punisht.

What ar* they worthy that her errour knowe,

And fro the knottë / list not to abstene

Of such spousale / to god and man vnclene ? 816

I can not seyn / nor mor therof devise.

Demeth ȝour-silf that prudent ben and wise,

And Edippus / hath among in mynde,

The wedding
of Edippus

794. recordeth] recordeth it Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. 796. toke] take
G. his] om. G. brother Ar. T₁. Di. brothre Du. brotheres Lb. brotheres Bo.
brothres Ad₁. Ra. brotheris Ad₂. I. brothers G. L₁. T₂. brothirs L₂. 798.
force Bo. Ra. Ad₁. fors Ar. T₁. þorgh] of M. Di. 799. Al be] All be hit L₁.
Al though Lb. E₂. hur Ar. hire Bo. hir M. here Ad₁. hadde Du. Lb. had
Bo. Ad₁. he hadde title] title had he M. Di. Ra. Ba. E₁. T₂. P. E₂. had he title
L₁. 804. be] om. Ar. G. teshewe Ar. to eschewe Bo. G. and eschewe Lb.
Ad₁. Ad₂. I. P. 805. Ere Bo. T₁. Or Lb. M. Ad₁. Ra. hym] of E₁. 806.
lese Bo. Ad₁. Ra. lose M. 811. ȝif] yit Lb. vnwist he] he wist Ad₂. I. And
ȝif vnwist he] And he vnwetyng and Ra. 812. han Bo. Ad₁. haue M. fil] fall
Ad₂. I. 813. punished Ar. G. Lb. punysshed Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. Ap. 814.
omitted in Lb. ar Bo. are T₂. er Ar. G. ere Ad₁. arn M. 815. knotte Du.
Lb. Ra. knott Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. abstene] absteyne (: vnclene) Bo. Lb. E₂. (: vnclayne)
Ra. S. 816. spousale Ar. G. M. spousaile Bo. spousail Ad₁. spousales Lb.
817. seyn] seen E₁. nor] ne Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. T₂.
E₂. no Lb. E₁. L₂. ner P. 819. hath Ar. G. L₂. Ap. haue Bo. T₁. Lb. M.
Ad₁. Ra. hauith T₂. among] om. S.

Of whom the weddyng, lik as þe may fynde, 820
 was unhappy. Vnhappy was / and passing odious,
 Infortunēd / and vngracious.
 I am wery mor therof to write.
 The hatful processe / also to endyte 824
 I passe ouer, fully of entent;
 For ymenēus / was not ther present,
 Nor lucyna / list not ther to shyne,
 None of the Nine Muses was at it, Ne ther was none / of the musys nyne 828
 By on accord / to makē melodye;
 For ther song not be heuenly Armonye
 Neither Clyo / nor Calyopē,
 On of the sustren / in nombre thriēs thre, 832
 as they were at Philology's marriage in Heaven to Mercury:
 As they dydē* whan philologye
 Ascendid vp hegh aboute the skye
 To be weddid / this lady vertuous
 Vnto hir lord / þe god mercurius; 836
 see Martianus de Capella.
 As Marcian ynamēd / de Capelle,
 In his book of weddyng can ȝou telle,
 [leaf 14, back] Ther concludyng in this mariage
 The poete, that whilom was so sage, 840
 That this lady, callēd sapience,
 I-wedded was vnto eloquence;
 As it sat wel, by heuenly purueaunce,
 hem to be ioyned / be knot of Aliaunce. 844
 But bothē* two, sothly, of entent

822. Infortunēd] Infortunat Du. Ad₂. S. E₂. and] and eke M. Di. T₂. (in Ra. the later hand has added eke above the line). eke and P. 823. mor therof] therof more M. Di. and therof more E₁. 826. ymeneus] Imnus or Innus Ad₂. I. 827. list Bo. M. Ad₁. 828. ther] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. musys] Musas E₂. 829. omitted in Ba. By on] Of oure E₁. make Bo. M. Ra. maken Ad₁. 832. On] Non C. T₂. P. E₂. sustren Ar. Bo. Du. Lb. Ad₁. T₂. sistren T₁. systryn L₂. sustern L₁. sustres M. Di. sostres C. sistres Ra. systers P. in nombre] nombred C. 833. dide T₁. Du. M. E₁. S. dede Ad₁. T₂. diden C. dyd Ar. Bo. Ra. whan] whan þat Ad₁. Ad₂. I. philologye Ar. Bo. T₁. Ad₁. Philologie Di. Ad₂. Philolaie E₂. Philoloy C. T₂. philolis P. (:skies). 834. vp hegh] hi vp Ad₁. Ad₂. I. vp an high Lb. aboute] about Ar. the] in the Ad₂. I. 835. this] thus Ra. to this Ad₁. L₂. to his Ad₂. I. 837. As] And as C. P. E₂. L₂. Marcian] Matrician E₂. ynamed] named T₁. de] be Ap. by P. om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Capelle] Copelle E₂. 839. this] his C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. 845. bothe Bo. T₁. Ad₁. M. Ra. C. both Ar. G. T₂.

- At the weddyng' / in Thebës were absent ;
 That caused after / grete aduersité.
 For fynal eende / of that solempnyte 848 Edippus's wed-
 was sorowe / and woo / *and* destruccioun, ding brought
 Vtter ruine / of this Royal touñ. about the ruin
 of Thebes.
- Ther may no man helpe it' nor socoure,
 For a tyme / in Ioyë / thogh they floure. 852
- But at this weddyng' / platly forto telle,
 was Cerberus / Chief porter of helle,
 And herebus / Fader to hatrede,
 was ther present with his hool kynrede, 856
 His wiff also / with her browës blake,
 And her doghtren / sorow forto make, ¶ Nyght & her
 thre doghtren
 hydous-chered / and vggely forto see, 860
 Megera / and Thesiphonee,
 Allecto ek / with labour *and* envie,
 Drede and fraude / and fals trecherie, ¶ Drede
 ¶ Fraude
 ¶ Trecherie
 ¶ Tresoun
 ¶ Pouerte
 ¶ Indigence
 ¶ Nede
 ¶ Deth
 ¶ Cruel Mars
- Tresoun · pouerte / Indigence, and nede, 864
 And cruel deth / in his Rentë Wede,
 Wrechednesse / compleynt* / *and* eke Rage,
 Fer ful palë / derknesse / crokëd age,
 Cruel mars / as eny Tygre wood,
 Brennyng' Ire / of vnkyndë blood, 868
 Fraternal hatë / depë sett' the rote,
 Saue only deth / that ther nas no bote, [leaf 15] ¶ Alle pise folk
 weren at the
 wedding of

846. At the Ar. G. L₁. S. L₂. Ap. Atte Ad₁. Ra. E₁. At (the om.) Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. Ba. C. P. E₂. Att Ad₂. I. T₂. Ad Lb. 848. solennite Ad₁. 849—852 omitted in L₂. 851. it] om. G. P. nor] ne T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. P. E₂. 853. at this] atte E₁. at his E₂. platly] plainly S. C. E₂. forto] to Ad₁. Ad₂. I. C. 854. was] were Ra. S. Cerberus] Cerebrus Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Chief porter] a feend Ad₂. I. 855. to] vnto Ad₁. Ra. Ba. S. of C.; Ad₂ and I. omit And herebus, and have l. 855 fadir and foundour unto hattred. 856. hool Du. hole Bo. Ad₁. In the rubric beside l. 858 Nyght] Nygh Ar. 860. Megera] Megera Ba. and] and eke M. Di. Ra. Ba. T₂. and also C. Thesiphonee] Tysiphone M. Di. Thesiphonie Ba (: see). Thesyphane P. Thesyffene Ap. 863. pouerte Ar. G. Bo. L₁. E₁. P. pouert T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. S. C. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ap. Iindigence Ar. 864. rent Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. 865. compleynt] compleyn Ar. G. eke Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. eek Ra. 866. Fer ful pale Ar. G. Ba. fereful pale Bo. and all the rest except L₁ and Lb., that have fierdfull pale. derknesse] Dronkenesse E₂. crokëd] and crokëd Bo. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. P. L₂. 868. vnkynde Bo. M. vnkynd Ad₁. 869. deep Bo. depe M. Ad₁. 870. only] onelich Du. that] om. G. Ra. Ba. P. L₂. nas] was T₁. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. P. L₂. Ap. no] non oþer L₂.

Edyppus and Iocasta	Assuryd othlës / at the fyn vntrewe :	
	AH thise folk / werën / at this weddyng ^t newe,	872
	To make the towne / desolat ^t and bare,	
	As the story / after shal declare.	
Edippus reigned long in Thebes,	¶ But ay in Thebës / with his wallës stronge	
	Edyppus regneth / many day and longe.	876
	And as myn autour writ ^t / in wordys pleyñ,	
had 2 sons	By Iocasta he had sonës tweyñ,	
	Ethyocles and also Polymyte	
	And, in bokes / as sondry clerkës write,	880
and 2 daughters by Iocasta,	Doghtres two/ ful goodly on to se,	
	Of which* the ton high ^t Antygonë,	
	And that other / callèd was ymeyne,	
	Of her beautè / Inly souereyñ.	884
	Edyppus ay devoyde / of werre and strif,	
and led at first a merry life.	with Iocasta ladde a mery lyf	
	Tyl fortune / of her iniquytè	
	Hadde envie / of his prosperitè.	888
But when Edippus was most famous,	For whan he shon / most ^t riche in his renoun,	
	From her wheel / she plonged hym a-doun	
Fortune cast him into woe.	Out ^t of his Loye / into sodeyn wo,	
	As she is wonte / frowardly to do,	892
	And namely hem / that setten her affiaunce	
	Of erthly trust ^t / in her variaunce.	
One night	¶ For whan this kyng ^t / passin ^t of gret myght,	
	Sat ^t with the quene / vpon a certeyn nyght,	896
	Casuelly whan his folk echoñ	
	Out of his* Chambre sodeynly wer goñ,	

872. were Bo. Ad₁. this] þe Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 873. the] om. G. 878. sonnes Bo. sonnes M. Ad₁. 879. also] om. Bo. Polymyte] Polymyte Ad₂. P. 881. ful] om. G. 882. which Di. C. T₂. E₂. the which Ar. G. Bo. and the rest. the ton] oon Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ra (won). Ba. E₁. S. that one Ad₂. I. C. T₂. E₂. 883. called was] was called G. 885. ay] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. devoyde] devoidid L₂. of] of al Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 886—951 lost in C. 889. his] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 890. From] Fro Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. E₁. S. T₂. she] he M. plonged] plukkyth L₁. 891. his] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. into] into a Di. and to P. 893. setten Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Ad₁. T₂. set Ra. L₂. 894. Of] On Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. erthly] hertly T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. 895. this] the E₂. passin^t of gret myght Ar. Bo. and all the rest. 898. his] om. Ar. G. Ad₂. I. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap.

- Or he was war / Iocasta gan byholde
 The Carectys of his woundës olde, 900 Jocasta sees the
marks of old
wounds on his
feet,
[leaf 15, back]
 Vpon his fete / enprented wonder depe ;
 Turnyng her facë / brast out forto wepe
 So secrely / he myght it not espie.
 And she anon / fille into a fantasie, 904
 Ay on thys thyng / musyng mor *and* more,
 And in her bed / gan to sighe sore. and sighs deeply.
 And whan the kyng / conceyueth her distresse,
 He gan enquire / of her hevynesse 908 He asks why she
does so.
 Fully the cause / and occasioun ;
 For he wil wite / in conclusioun,
 What her eileþ / and why she ferde so.
 “ My lorde,” quod she / “ withoute wordës mo, 912 She says she
 Parcel cause / of this sodeyn rage
 Is for that I in my tender age
 had a lorde / I-named Layus, bore a son to
King Layus,
 kyng of this toun / a man rízt *vertuvs*, 916
 Be whom I hadde / a sonë / wonder-fair',
 likly tabene / his successour *and* hair':
 But by causë / his dyvynours tolde who was told
that the boy
 At his birthe / sothly that he sholde, 920
 3if he haue lyf / be fatal destanyë,
 Sleen his fader / it may non oþer be ; should slay his
father.
 For which the king / his fatë to eschewe,
 Bad me in hast / as hym thoghte dewe, 924 Layus bade
Jocasta kill her
babe.
 To sle the childe / and haue therof no routh :
 And I anoñ bad with-outë slouth But the men she

902. brast] barst T₁. breste E₂. and brast L₁. forto] to Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. 905. on] in Lb. thyng] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. mor and] *om.* Lb. 907. the kyng] *om.* Du. 908. gan enquire] her enquerid L₂. enquire Ar. Bo. *and all the other MSS.* (enquire Ra. enquer S.). 910. witte Bo. wete G. Lb. Di. S. P. Ap. wite Ar. M. Ad₁. *and the rest.* 910 in Ra. reads: Whi she sorwid and maad lamentacioun. 911. ferde] ferd G. Bo. Ad₁. fere T₁. 912. with-oute Bo. M. without Ad₁. 914. that] *om.* Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. 915. I-named] named T₁. 917. sone M. Ad₁. son Bo. 918. likly] like S. tabene Ar. G. to ben L₂. P. E₂. to haue Ra. to haue ben Bo. *and all the rest.* 919. divynours Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. 920. birthe M. Ad₁. birth Bo. 921. destanye Ar. Bo. Du. destenye E₁. destane S. destine Ad₁. 922. may Ar. G. L₂. Ap. might Bo. *and all the rest.* shulde P. 924. pouht Bo. thought M. thoughte Ad₁. 926. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* bad. with-outen Bo. Ad₁. Ra. withoute M.

	* Certeyn men / vp payne of Iugèmente,	
told to do it,	To* executè / the comaundèmente	928
	Of the king' / as I gaf hem in charge.	
	And forth they goñ / to a forest large,	
	Adiacent' / vnto this contrè,	
[leaf 16] bored the child's feet, and hung him on a tree.	Percen his fete / and honge hym on a tre,	932
	Nat' parfourmyng' / thexecucioun.	
	On hym they haddè / such compassioun.	
	lefte hym ther / and hom resort' ageyñ,	
	Beyng' in doute / and in noñ certeyñ,	936
	At theyre repeire / as they tolden alle,	
	Of this childe / what' afterward' is falle ;	
There, hunters found him.	Saue they saidè / huntys han hym founde,	
	Which lad hym forth / and his feet' vnbounde ;	940
	But' to what' coost' / they couldè not' declare.	
	Which parcel is of myn evel fare,	
	Grounde and cause / of myn hevy chere,	
	Considred ek the woundës that' appere	944
	Vpon 3oure fete /, and woot' not' what' they mene.	
	And on thyng / ay / is at myn herte grene,	
Of late, Layus was slain	My lord, allas! but' of newè date :	
	kyng Layus / slayen* was but' late	948

927. Certeyn] To certeyn *all the MSS.* (II^o for To in L₂). men] *om.* T₂. vp] vpon Ba. E₁. S. T₂. L₂. (in Ra. vp altered to vpon by the later hand). on L₁. Lb. 928. To execute] Execute Ar. G. Texecute Bo. T₁. To execute[n] *all the other MSS.* the] the kynges Ba. 929. Of the king] In all thing Ba. I] he Ad₁. Ad₂. I. hem] *om.* Ad₂. I. in] *om.* Di. 931. vnto] to Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. this] the G. 932. Percen] Perced L₁. M. Di. Ra. Ba. T₂. Persyng P. E₂. L₂. Ap. Percen they E₁. honge Ar. Bo. Lb. hange T₁. hangen Ad₂. I. heng M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. S. T₂. E₂. hyng L₁. P. L₂. Ap. hangyng E₁. hym] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. on] vpon Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 933. parfourmyng Bo. parformyng M. Ad₁. the execucion Bo. M. Ad₁. 934. had Bo. M. Ad₁. 935. lefte hym ther] Left ther the child L₂. hom resort] home resorted Bo. L₁. Ra. Ba. resorted home T₂. E₂. hom thei resorte Ad₂. I. restored home P. 937. theyre Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. S. E₂. L₂. Ap. (M. At heir). ther Ad₂. hir Di. Ra. T₂. here Ad₁. E₁. his Ba. repeire] report Ad₂. tolden Bo. M. tolde Lb. Ad₁. Ra. 938. afterward is falle] afteward is byfall Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. E₂. after was befall T₂. aftir shulde falle P. 939. Sauf Bo. Saf M. Ad₁. saide Bo. M. seide Ad₁. 940. had] had Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. P. haue Lb. 941. to] *om.* G. coude Bo. M. Ad₁. 946. on thyng] a nodir Ra. Ba. ay is] is ay Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. at] in G. Ad₂. I. P. hert Bo. M. Ad₁. grene] greve L₁ (:mene). 947. newe Bo. Ad₁. new M. 948. layus Ar. slayen] slayn(e) Ar. and *all the other MSS.* (see Notes).

At a Castel / nygh by this contrè,
vpon 3oure comyng' / into this Cité.

when Edippus
came into the
land.

Al this yweied / and rekned into on,

Maketh myn hertè / hevy as a stoñ,

952

So that I can counsel / non / nor Rede."

And with that word the kyng' lift vp his hede,

And abrayd / with sharpè sighës smerte,

Edippus sighs.

And al this thing' be ordre / gan aduerte,

956

Ceriously / be good avisement;

And by signës / cleer and evident

Conceyueth wel /, and sorè gan repente,

It was hym-silf / that Iocasta mente.

960

And whan the Quene / in manere segh hym pleyñ,

Jocasta asks
Edippus why

By her goddes / she gan hym to constreyne

[leaf 16, back]

To shewen out the cause of his affray,

And it expowne / and makè no delay,

964

Crop and root / shortly, why that he

he came to
Thebes, and
whence.

Entred first / into that contrè,

Fro when he kam / and fro what regioun.

But he hir put / in dilusioun,

968

As he haddè* done it for the nonys.

Til at the* laste / he brak out atonys

Vnto the queene / and gan a processe make

He says he was
taken, with his
pierst feet,

First how he was / in the forest take,

972

wounded the feet / and so forþ euery thyng,

Of his Chershyng' / with Polyboun the kyng',

to King Po-
lybon:

And hool the causè / why he hym forsoke,

952. hert Bo. M. Ad₁. 953. nor] ne Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. E₁. S. P. E₂. Ap. oper L₂. 954. that] om. G. left Bo. 955. sharp Bo. M. sharpe Ad₁. 957. Curiously] Curiously Du. P. E₂. L₂. good] the P. 959. Conceyueth] Conceyd Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 961. In Ar. after the is kr, underdotted. pleyñ] feyne Ad₂. I. 963. shewen Bo. Ad₁. shewe M. 964. it expowne] expowne it Bo. 965. Ccrop Ar. 967. Fro when] Fro whens Lb. M. Di. Ad₂. I. S. From whense P. E₂. kam] come M. Di. Ba. C. P. 968. he] om. G. 969. hadde G. Lb. Di. Ad₁. had Ar. Bo. T₁. M. Ra. 970. at the laste] at last Ar. T₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. C. P. E₂. atonys] all attonys Ra. Ba (all at oons: for the nonys). S. 971. a] to G. 974. his] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Chershyng Ar. G. chershyng Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Di. I. Ra. Ba. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. chersyng Ad₁. Ad₂. chersyng M. S. C. chercyng Lb. serchyng E₁. with] þat Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. S. of M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. and of Ra. Ba. how E₁. om. G. Polibon Bo. polliboun Ra. Pollibon Ad₁.

then went to- wards Thebes by Apollo's bidding,	And in what wisē / he the weyē toke	976
	Toward Thebēs / as Appollo bad,	
	And of fortunē / how that he was lad	
	Wher that Spynx / kepte the mounteyn,	
and slew King Layus.	And how that he slough also in certeyn	980
	kyng Layus at the castel gate,	
	Towardē nyght whan it was ful* late,	
	And how to Thebēs that he gan hym spede	
	To fynden oute / the stok of his kynrede :	984
	which vnto hym gan to wexē* couth ;	
	For by processe / of his grenē ȝouth	
He now finds that Jocasta is his mother as well as his wife.	he fonde out wel, be reknyng of his lif,	
	That she was both / his moder and his wif.	988
Both sorrow.	So that al nyght and sving on þe morow	
	A-twene hem* two / gan a newē sorowe :	
	Which vnto me were tedious to telle ;	
	For ther-vpon / ȝif I shulde dwelle,	992
	A long space it woldē occupie.	
[leaf 17]	But ȝe may reden in a Tragedye	
¶ Tragedia Seneca de Edippo Rege thebarum.	Of Moral Senyk fully his endynge,	
Seneca's Tragedy of Edippus tells how he lost his wits,	His dool, his meschief / and his compleynyng,	996
	How with sorow / and vnweldy age	
	This Edippus / fille into dotage,	
	lost his wit / and his worldly delit,	
	And how his sonēs* / had hym in despit,	1000
	And of disdeyn / tok of hym no kepe.	
	And bookēs seyn / his eyen out he wepe.	

976. waye Bo. way M. Ad₁. to ke Ar. 978. that] *om.* Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. P. 979. kept Bo. Ad₁. kepte M. 980. And] An Ar. how] *om.* Du. 981. layus Ar. 982. towardes Bo. towardis Du. towardus Ad₁. toward M. full] *fal* Ar. 983. that] þan Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. P. *om.* G. 984. fynden Bo. Ad₁. finde M. 985. Which] For whiche Lb. (*from* 986) vnto] to C. to *om.* in all MSS. except Ar. G. L₂. Ap. wexe] wex Ar. G. Du. L₁. L₂. Ap. wixe Lb. waxe M. Ra. C. T₂. wax Ba. couth] vncouth L₁. 986. grene] gret Ad₂. I. 988. in Ar. a pause-bar also between was and both. 989. that al] al that G. 990. hem Bo. Ad₁. ham Ar. them Ra. newe Bo. new M. Ad₁. 992. ȝif I shulde] yff that I shall Ad₂. I. shulde Bo. sholde Ad₁. shold M. 993. wolde Bo. wold M. would Ad₁. 994. reden Bo. M. Ad₁. 997. and] and wel Ad₂. I. 999. and his] and Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1000. how] *om.* Bo. sonnes Ar. Bo. Du. L₁. Ba. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. sores T₁. M. Ad₁. Ra. C. T₂. soones Lb. in] *om.* G. 1002. And] And as Du.

- And as myn auctour liketh to devise,
 As his sones rebuke hym and dispise, 1004
 Vpon a day / in a certeyn place
 Out of his hede / his eyen he gan race, and tore his eyes
 And Cast at hem /, he can noñ other bote, out ;
 And of malice / they trad hem vnder fote, 1008
 Fully devoidē / both of loue and drede.
 And whan Edippus / for meschief was thus dede, and how his
 with-Inne a pytte / made in the erthē* lowe, corpse was
 Of crueltē / his sonēs / han hym throwe, 1012 thrown into a pit
 Wers* than serpent / or eny tigre woodē. by his sons.
 Of Cursid stok / cometh vnkynde bloodē, From cursed
 As in story / 3e may rede her to-forñ ; natural child.
 Al be the Roosē* / grow / out of a thornē. 1016
 Thus of Edippus /, whan he was blyndē and oldē,
 The wrecched ende / I haue* 3ou pleynly toldē.
 For which shortly / to man and child I rede ¶ Nota.
 To be wel war / and to taken hede 1020 ¶ How euery
 ¶ Of kyndely riȝt / and of conscience man oght of
 To do honour* // and duē* reuerence dieste to do
 To fader and* moder / of what estat thei be, reuerence to
 Or certeyn / ellis / they shul neuere the. 1024 Fader and
 1004. As] and as M. (from 1003). That Di. his] om. M. sonnes Bo. soones
 Lb. hym] om. Ap. 1007. can] cowde Ad₂. I. 1009. devoidē Bo. Lb. M.
 devoyd Ad₁. Ra. 1010. was thus] thus was M. Di. Ra. Ba. P. thus] om. Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. 1011. made] om. Lb. the] om. Di. erthe T₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. erth Ar.
 Bo. Du. Within þe erthe a pitte made full lowe L₁. 1013. Wers Ad₁. Ra. L₂.
 Ap. Wors L₁. Lb. M. Di. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. Wars Du. Ba. Werre Ar. G. E₁.
 Were Bo. Wer T₁. Wer wors Ad₂. I. than] than a Lb. P. than any Ba. or
 eny] or Ba. S. 1014. vnkynde Bo. M. Ad₁. 1015. her] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 1016. rose M. Ad₁. Roos Ar. Bo. Roose G. a] the G. 1017—1142 gap in C.
 1017. of] om. L₁. blynd and] om. Di. S. whan . . . old] þat was so bolde Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. 1018. haue Bo. T₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. ha Ar. 3ou] om. Bo. Di. pleynly]
 om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ap. 1020. wel] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. taken Bo. M. Ad₁. In Ra.
 and Ba. ll. 1017—1020 are very much altered, thus :
 Thus I haue rehersed al the caas 1017
 Off Edippus whens that he was 1018
 And the wrechid end wherfore that I rede 1019
 Every (eny Ba.) man and child be war and take hede Ra. 1020
 1021. and of] and Ad₂. I. 1022. honour] nur (miswritten) Ar. due M. Ad₁.
 dewe Bo. diwe Lb. dieu Ar. dew G. om. Ra. Ba. 1023. and] om. Ar. G.
 Ap. of] om. Ra. Ba. estat] of state G. 1024. certeyn] certainly Lb. E₁. G.
 ellis] om. Ba. certeyn ellis] elles certein Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. S. shul Ar. Bo. Du.
 Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. shulen T₁. shall L₁. Ad₂. S. P. L₂. shuld G. sholde E₁.
 the] I-the Lb. Ad₁. Ba. S.

- For who that is not to hem debonayr
 In spech, in port / for to trete hem fair,
 Hem to obeye / in honestè and drede,
 And to cherissĥ* / of what they han nede, 1028
 I dar afferme / exceptyng' non astat,
 That he shall first be infortunat
 In alle his werk / both on see and lond,
 And of what thyng' that he take on hond 1032
 Fortunè froward / to hym and contrayre*,
 Waast* of his good /, pleylnly and appaire,
 shall end badly. Fyndè plentè / of contek / werre, and striff, 1036
 Vnhappy ende / and shortnesse of liff,
 And gracèless / of what he hath to* do,
 Hatrede of god / and of man also.
 ¶ Therfor no man / be herof rekkèless,*
 Let no man be reckless;
 But be you warn'd by Edippus's sons. But make ȝoure myrour of Ethiocles 1040
 And his brother / callèd Polymyte,
 Which in such thyng' / gretly* were to wite,
 As ȝe shal here / of hem how it fil.
 And whan we ben / descendid doune this hil 1044
 And ypassèd / her / the lowè vale,
 I shal begynne the remnant of my tale.

When we're out
 of Blean Vale,
 I'll go on with
 my Tale.

¶ **Explicit Prima pars istius Codicilli.**

¶ **Incipit Secunda Pars Eiusdem.**

Secunda pars.

1028. And] And nem P. E₂. cherisshe T₁. Lb. M. cherish Bo. Du. L₁. Ad₂.
 T₂. cherssh Ar. G. Ad₁. S. of] hem of L₁. nede] drede L₁. (from 1027).
 1031. werk] werkus Lb. on] on þe G. in Lb. 1032. of] after M. Di. thyng]
 om. P. that] om. G. Ad₂. I. P. he] om. G. take] taketh G. E₁. P. on] in S.
 1033. Fortune froward] For the tyme forward E₂. to hym and] and to hym E₁.
 contrayre Lb. E₁. P. E₂. L₂. contrarye Ar. Bo. and the rest, except S., that has
 congye. 1034. Waast] Wayst Ar. G. good] godis L₁. E₂. and] om. Bo.
 pleylnly and appaire] plenty and appaye S. 1035. fynde Bo. M. Ad₁. 1037.
 to do] at do Ar. G. a do T₂. a doo Ap. addo P. he hath to do] that he haþe
 do L₂. 1038. Hadrede Ar. Hatered Bo. Hatred M. Ad₁. hated Di. 1039.
 Therfor] Ther of G. rekless Ar. G. Bo. L₁. Lb. T₂. reklesse Ra. rekeles T₁. Du.
 L₂. reccheles M. Di. 1042. thyng] thinges E₂. caas Lb. gretly] gretlich Ar.
 were] was Lb. gretly were] wer gretly Ra. Ba. P. 1043. ȝe] he G. here Ar.
 Bo. T₁. Du. M. Ad₁. Ra. hire Lb. fil Bo. Ad₁. felle Lb. fel M. fell (: helle)
 Ra. 1044. And] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ba. T₂. P. descendid] con-
 descendid G. this] þe Bo. M. Di. Ad₂. I. G. of this S. 1045. ypassèd] epassid
 L₂. passed T₁. Ad₂. I. the] this M. P. lowe Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra.

Secunda Pars.

[leaf 18]

P Asséd the throp / of Bowtoun on þe ble,
 By my chilyndre / I gan anon to se, 1048
 Thorgh þe sonnē / þat ful cler gan shyne,
 Of þe klok that it drogh to nyne;
 And saugh also þe siluer dropēs shene
 Of þe dewe / lich peerlys* / on þe grene, 1052
 Vapourēd vp in-to the eire* alofte,
 whan zephyrus / with his blowing^t softe
 þe wedere madē lusty / smoth / and feir,
 And right^t attemptē / was the hoolsom eir*; 1056
 The samē hour / aȝ the hoolē* Route
 Of the pylgrymes / rydyng^t round^t aboute,
 In my talē / whan I gan procede,
 Reheryng^t forth / as it was in dede, 1060
 Whan Edippus / buryed was and graue,
 How his sones / the kyngdam for to haue,
 Among^t hem-silf / be ful mortal hate
 his sons strove
 for the Crown.

1047. throp] thorpe L₁. E₁. Boughton Bo. Boughten P. Broughton E₂.
 Loughton Ba. on þe] of þe T₁. vnder þe L₁. Ad₂. I. vpon P. 1048.
 chilyndre] chelandir Ad₂. I. childern E₁. childryn L₂. chalandre Ra. kalender
 Ba. kalender E₂. anon] om. Ra. Ba. 1050. klok Ar. Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. Ra. E₁. T₂.
 P. L₂. clook Lb. klokke G. clokke Du. Di. E₂. that] om. L₂. to] toward Ra.
 1051. And] An Ar. also] all Ba. þe] of T₂. P. L₂. as E₂. shene] shyne L₁. and
 T₂ (: grene; see 1049). shyne Ra (: greene). 1052. Of] And Lb. lich] like
 the Lb. perelys Ar. perleys G. pereles P. Ap. peerles Bo. perles Ad₁.
 1053. eier Bo. ayr Ad₁. heire Ar. 1055. lusty smoth] smothe lusti Ad₁. Ad₂.
 1055. om. I. 1056. attemptē] attempteryd Du. attemptred E₁. hoolsom] om.
 Lb. aire Bo. air Ad₁. heir Ar. 1057. hoole Bo. hool Ar. Ad₁. 1061—
 1172 lost in T₁. 1063. be ful Ar. G. L₁. P. by full T₂. E₂. Ap. by fell L₂. by
 full of E₁. bee ful of Bo. Du. Lb (ben). M (ben). Di (bene). Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S.

	For the crownë / gonnë to debate	1064
	which of hem / Iustly / shal succede,	
	And the Sceptre / of the toune possede ;	
	Advertyng nought / neither to right ne wronge,	
Each lookt to his own interest only.	But eche of hem / to make her partie stronge,	1068
	And his querele / proudly to sustene :	
	From whoos hertës / was devoydedy * clene	
	Of brotherhode / the faithful alliaunce.	
	Fals Couetise / so made hem at distaunce,	1072
	Fully worchyng into destruccioun	
	And Ruyne / of this noble touñ.	
	So hootë brente the hatred and envie	
Neither of Edippus's sons would give way to the other, [leaf 18, back]	Of bothe two / thorgh pompous Surquedye,	1076
	That nowther woldë * / pleylnly in a poynt	
	Other forbern * /, they stod in such disioynte	
	as thow * they hadde / of berthë * be foreyns.	
so the citizens of Thebes settled that the	Tyl of the toune / the noble Citezeyns,	1080
	knyghtës, Barounes / with many worpi lord,	
	Shope a way / to mak' hem of accord,	
	And to set' hem / in quyete / and in pees.	
elder, Eteocles,	But' for his part / this Ethiocles	1084
	Aleggë gan that' he was first yborn ;	

1064. For] And for Bo. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. gonne Ar. Bo. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. T₂. P. E₂. gan L₁. Ad₂. S. Ap. they gon L₂. to] for to S. P. E₂. om. Bo. Ba. debate] bate Ra. 1067. Advertyng] Hautyng or Hantying Ra. Ba. nought Bo. not M. Di. nat Ra. Ba. neither to r. ne Ar. G. Bo. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. S. P. E₂. neither to r. nor Ra. Ad₂. I. neipre to r. no Du. neither to r. ne to Ba. nother to r. ne E₁. nothyr to r. nor Ap. noþer r. ne L₂. to r. neither to M. Di. to r. nor to T₂. 1069. querele Ar. G. quarel Bo. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ra. quarell Du. T₂. 1070. devoydedy] devoyden Ar. 1073. worchyng Ar. Bo. Lb. M. Ad₁. werchyng E₂. werkyng L₁. Ra. T₂. 1075. hoot Bo. 1076. bothe Bo. 1077. nowther T₂. neither Bo. Lb. Ad₁. Ra. wolde Bo. Lb. wold Ar. Ad₁. Ra. a] o M. Di. Ra. T₂. noo Ba. L₂. 1078. forbern] forborn (*miswritten*) Ar. for ber G. 1079. As though Du. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. Di. how as Ar. G. Bo. Lb. M. E₁. S. Though as L₁. lik as T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. berthë Du. birthe M. Ra. berth Ar. Ad₁. birth Bo. T₂. of berthë be] be of birthe M. Di. 1080. Citezeyns Ar. Bo. Lb. Citefeyns Ad₁. S. Citezens T₂. Cetezens L₁. 1081. many Bo. M. many a Ad₁. 1082. Shope Ar. G. Bo. L₁. Lb. Ra. Ba. T₂. P. E₂. L₁. shop Ad₁. Ad₂. Shupe Du. Shopen M. Di. Shape Ap. mak hem of accord] make hem at accord Di. Ad₂. I. M (at o corde). make hem a cord Bo. P (accorde). 1085. Alegge gan] Gan alegge L₁. Alegge cau S. L₂. first] om. Du. yborn Ar. G. Ad₂. I. L₂. Ap. born Bo. Ad₁. and all

For which he oght^t of resoun go to-forñ

In the Citè / to be crown'd kyng^t,

Sith be lawè / ther was no lettyng^t.

1088 should be
crown'd.
¶ The contru-
ery of the
breþeren.

For vnto hym / longeth / the heritage

Be discent^t / and be title of age.

But^t polymyte / of ful hegh disdeyn^t,

1092 But the younger,
Polyneices,

Al opynly gan replie ageyn^t

And for his part^t / seide, in special,

Reson was non / that^t he shuld haue alle

Regaly and domynacioun,

And the lordship hooly of the toun,

1096

And he right nought^t /, out of the Cytè

But* lyve in exile / and in pouertè,

Ful concludyng^t, with-oute feer and dred,

1100 said he'd sooner
die than let his
brother have all

Rather than suffre that /, he wil be ded.

And thus, allas / thorgh her envious strif,

At^t the ende / euerich loste his lif,

In the end, each
kild the other.

At^t gret^t mischief / as 3e shal after here.

But^t thylkè tyme the lordës al yfere

1104

Ful bysily did her dyligence,

By gret^t avis / and ful high prudence,

To setten hem in quyetè and in Reste ;

Conseylyng^t hem pleynly for the beste,

1108

To leue her strif / of wisdam and resoun,

[leaf 19]

And condescende / to soñe conclusioun

1086. For which] Wherefore M. Di. T₂ of resoun] of rejt Bo. he oght of
resoun] of reason he oughte E₁. Ad₂. I. M. Di. Ad₁ (om. he). go] to go G. L₁. S.
L₂. Ap. to-form] be-form L₁. forn S. L₂. Off which a resoun he aughte go aforñ P.
1087. crown'd] crownyng Bo. 1090. be title] be om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1092. gan]
gan to M. Di. T₂. P. L₂. 1094. that om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. he] om. Bo. one Du.
shuld Ar. Ad₁. Ra. shulde L₁. Lb. shol Bo. shul Du. 1095. Regaly] Bothe
regalye T₂. P. E₂. Te Regayle L₁. Regalite Ad₂. and] and eke M. Di. and the
T₂. 1098. But] om. Ar. G. E₁. L₂. Ap. lyve] life Ba. second in] om. Ra.
1099. Ful] fully L₁. om. P. E₂. with-oute Bo. and] or P. drede Ar (with final
e underdotted). 1100. in Ar. a pause-bar also between suffre and that. 1102.
At the ende Ar. G. Du. Atte the ende Ra. atte ende Bo. Ad₁. T₂. at thende
Lb. att end Ba. at ende M. Di. euerich] eche Bo. eueryche of hem L₁. lost
Bo. loost Lb. 1104. thilke Bo. Ad₁. thilk M. in feere Bo. in fere G.
y-fere M. I-fere Ad₁. 1105. besily Bo. T₂. bisili Ad₁. did Ar. Bo. diden
M. Di. Ad₂. S. dede T₂. deden Ad₁. I. 1106. and] of E₁. high] om. Bo.
Du. L₁. 1107. setten Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. sett L₁. Lb. T₂. hem] om. Bo.
rest Bo (: best).

- What is bound* myght most auaile :
- The Thienem
aris for them
is after that
each to haue
- That finally thogh be gouernable, 1112
- The lordis alle being the present.
- They han ben brought to be of an assent.
- Of an hert as brother unto brother,
- shall repay 3 or
2 years;
- Euerich of hem to regnen* after oother. 1116
- year be year, as it cam aboute,
- So that the ton shal absent hym oote
- and while one
is gone
the oother shal
go away and to
make the oother
- Fully thar peer, and hym-siluen* gye
- Be his manhode and his chyualrye, 1120
- haunte hym-self in Dedys marcial;
- whil his brother, in his See Royal
- Holdeth his sceptre the Cité to gouerne;
- And whan the peer his cours hap ronné jerne 1124
- And is come out /, he shal haue* repair
- To Regne in Thebës lik as lord and hair,
- There to receyue; fully his dignyté;
- whil the tother voideth the Cité, 1128
- Paciently / taking his auenture
- Til* he ageyn / his honure may recure.
- Thus entrechaunge euery jere they shal :
- The ton ascendeth* / that other hap a fal. 1132
- They most obeye of hert / and take it wel,
- lich as the tourn / resortep of the whel.
- For this was hool / the composicioun
- Both Eteocles
- A-twene the bretheren / and conuencioun, 1136
1111. bothe Bo. M. Ad₁. both Ar. Du. Lb. Ra. T₂. myght Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. om. G. myghte most] most myght M. Di. T₂. 1112. thorg Ar. 1113. alle Bo. M. Ad₁. tho] ther L. 1116. regne Ar. Bo. Lb. M. Ra. rengne Ad₁. 1117. jeer] There Lb. cam] come M. T₂. cometh Di. Ra. Ba. P. E₂. 1119. Fully] Full Lb. hym-siluen cp. 710. hym-silf Ar. Bo. Ad₁. hym-silf Ra. E₁. gye Ar. Ra. T₂. gye Bo. Ad₁. 1120. and his] and (his om.) Bo. 1121. Dedye Ar. marcial] mercial Bo. Du. 1122. while Bo. M. Ad₁. 1124. jeer his] yeres T₂. his cours hap ronne] hath ronne his cours M. Di. jerne] om. P (ronne : gouerne). 1125. is] om. Lb. is come out] is ended Ad₁. Ad₂. I. ha Ar. haue Bo. M. han Ad₁. 1128. whil Ar. while Bo. M. Ad₁. whyle that E₁. the tother Ar. T₂. Ap. pat other Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. the other E₁. L₂. his brother L₁. voideth] avoydith P. 1130. Til] To Ar. 1131. Thus] This Lb. entrechaunge all the MSS., except entrechaunginge Lb. Di. P. 1132. the ton Ar. G. P. L₂. Ro. Ap. pat oon Bo. Du. M. Ad₁. Ra. T₂. ascendeth] descendeth Ar. ascende P. Ro. that other Ar. Bo. Du. M. Ad₁. Ra. T₂. Ap. the other G. the tothir P. L₂. Ro. hap] hadde Di. haue P. 1136. A-twene Ar. T₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. And twene G. Bitwene Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. and] and þe Du. Ra. L₂. Ro.

Ful knet vp / be gret avisement,
 To-for the goddys / be oth of sacrament,
 Neuer after to grochē* ne to varye,
 But a-complisshēn Shortly / and not tarye, 1140 [leaf 19, back]
 lich as thaccord / enrolled in the toune,
 From poynt to poynt / madē menciouen.
 But alderfirst / be reson of his age,
 Ethyocles / haddē thauauntage 1144
 To regne afor / and to were a croune,
 Polymytē / hym hastyng out of toune
 Duryng that 3eer /, it may non other be,
 Whil his brother /sat in his Royal See 1148
 Ful richely vpon fortunēs wheel;
 And rode hym forth / armēd bryt in stele,
 This Polymyte / sothly as I rede,
 Hym-silf allone / on a Ryall Stede, 1152
 With-oute guyde / al the longē day,
 Beyng aferd / to kepe the heghē* way,
 In his herte / hauyng suspectioun
 To his brother / of malice and tresoun, 1156
 lest he pursued / thorgh fals vnkyndē* blood
 To haue hym ded / for couētise of good,
 That he alloñ / myght haue* possessioun

and Polyneices
 swear to this.

But Eteocles is
 to reign first.

So Polyneices
 rides out of
 Thebes,

suspecting
 Eteocles,

1137. be] with G. gret] full Ad₂. I. 1139. groch Ar. gruch Lb. grucche
 Bo. M. gruche Ad₁. gruche E₁. a pause-bar in Ar. before ne. 1140.
 a complisshēn Bo. Ra. tacomplisshēn M. Ad₁. to complisshēn Di. in Lb.
 a writen, complisshēn omitted, with blank space left for it. Shortly] om. Ad₁. Ad₂.
 I. 1141. as] om. P. Ro. as thaccord] to accorde Ad₂. I. enrolled] envolvid
 Ad₂. 1142. From Ar. Du. Ad₁. Ra. Fro Bo. Lb. M. made] maked M. Di.
 as made ys P. Ro. S (as added above the line). 1144. hadde thauauntage Ar.
 hadde the auauntage Di. T₂. Ro. had thauauntage Bo. M. had the auauntage C.
 P. had be vauntage L₁. L₂. had tho the Avauntage Ba (in Ra. the later hand has
 scrawled some indistinct letters over tho). had tho thauauntage Ad₁. S. had ther
 to auauntage Ad₁. I. 1145. to were] to bere Lb. Ba. to] om. E₂. a crowne] be
 crowne L₁. Lb. M. Di. I. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. Ro. 1146. hym hastyng] haastyng
 him Bo. Du. L₁. Lb. E₁. him] om. S. 1148. second his] om. G. 1149. richely
 M. Ad₁. richly Bo. 1150. armed bryt] bright armyd Ad₁. Ad₂. I. in] as
 G. 1151. This] Thus Ra. So M. Di. 1152. allone Du. Ad₁. alloon Bo.
 rial M. roial Bo. Ad₁. 1153. long Bo. M. Ad₁. 1154. hegh Ar. hye Bo.
 M. Ad₁. hihe Ra. 1157. pursued] pursue C. E₂. be pursued L₁. porgh] of C.
 fals] his fals Bo. Du. L₁. E₁. his M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. fals and E₂.
 vnkynde Bo. M. Ra. vnkynd Ar. Ad₁. (in Ra., by the later hand, vnkynde is crossed
 out and vnnatural written above the line). 1159. haue Bo. M. Ad₁. ha Ar.

THEBES.

E

- Duryng^t his lif / fully of the touñ. 1160
 For which in hast^t /, havyng^t no felawe,
 Polymytë a-sidë gan hym drawe
 By a forest^t / Ioynnyng to the See,
 knowyng^t right^t nought^t the syyt of the contrè, 1164
 Ful of hillës / and of hegh mounteyns,
 Craggy Rochës / and but^t fewë playns,
 wonder dredful and lothsom of passage,
 And ther-with-al / ful of beestis rage ; 1168
 holdyng^t his way of hertë* no thyng^t light,
 Maat and wery / til* it^t drowe to nyght.
 [leaf 20] And al the day / beholdyng^t enviroûñ,
 He neyther saugh^t castel, toure, ne touñ ; 1172
 The whiche þing^t / greuëd hym ful sore.
 A tempest rises ; And sodeynly / the se began to Rore,
 wynde and tempest, / hidously tarise.
 The Reyn doune bete / in ful grisly wise, 1176
 That^t man and beest^t / therof were adrad,
 And negh for ferë* / gan to wexë mad,
 As it semptë / by the wooful sownes
 Of Tygres / berës / boorës / and lyounes, 1180
 which for refut^t / hem-silüë* forto saue,
 Euerich in hast^t / drogh vnto his Caue.
 But Polymyte / in this tempest^t huge,
 Allas the whilë* / fyndeth no refuge, 1184

1161. haast Bo. hast M. haste Ad₁. 1162. drawe] to drawe M. Di. with-
 drawe C. T₂. E₂. 1164. syyt Ad₁. cyet Bo. Du. M. the] þat Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 1165. hegh Ar. hye Bo. 1166. Craggy] Cracchy Ad₂. I. roches] roges M.
 Di. fewe Bo. M. Ad₁. 1169. herte Ad₁. Du. hert Ar. Bo. M. 1170. til]
 to Ar. G. drowe Bo. Lb. drouh Ra. drew Ad₁. T₂. 1171. al the day]
 alway Bo. 1173. whiche Bo. Du. M. which T₁. Ad₁. greued] greueth E₂.
 ful] om. Lb. right Ad₁. T₂. 1174. began] gan Bo. Ba. 1175. hidously]
 sodeinly Di (cp. 1174). tarise Ar. E₂. to arise Bo. T₁. Ad₁. Ra. toryse P. ganne
 ryse Lb. 1176. grisly] grevous Ad₂. I. 1177. man and beest] many a
 beste E₂. were Ar. L₂. Ro. om. T₁. was all the rest. adrad] drad Ra. Ba. C.
 1178. fer Ar. feer Bo. fere M. Ad₁. to] om. M. Di. waxe Bo. M. wex
 Ad₁. wax Du. 1179. semyd Bo. M. Ad₁. 1180. Of] As Di (cp. 1179).
 1181. refut] resku L₁. fortune P. hem-silue Lb. hem-selfe L₁. E₁. Ap.
 hem-silf Ar. T₁. hem-self Bo. Du. M. Ad₁. forto] to Ra. Ba. 1182. haast
 Bo. hast Du. haste Ad₁. 1183. P underdotted, before But Ar. 1184. while
 Bo. M. Ad₁. whil Ar.

Nor hym to schrowde / saugh nowher no socour

Til it was passèd / almost mydnyght hour

Near midnight
the clouds clear
off.

A largè spacè / that the sterres clere,

The clowdes voyde /, in heuene did appere ;

1188

So that this knyght / out of the forest large

¶ How Poly-
nytes cam into
the lond of
Argo.

Gan approchen / to the londe of arge,

Seyng a palays myghty of beeldyng,

Of which Adrastus / callèd was the kyng,

1192 Adrastus is king
of Argos,

A manly man / riche and wonder sage,

And ronnè was / somdel / into age,

Born of the Ile / which callèd is Chysoun,

And whylom sone / of the kyng Chaloun ;

1196

And for his witt /, in story as is kouth,

he chosen was / in his tendre ȝouth,

Of alle Argè / to be crownèd kyng,

Chief of alle Grece / by record of wryting,

1200

Not be dissent / nor successioun,

But al only / of fre eleccioun

[leaf 20, back]

To* holde of Arge / the sceptre in his hond,

As most worthy / of alle* grekès lond,

1204

louèd and drad / for wisdam and Iustice.

And as the story / pleynly can devise,

This worthy kyng haddè doghtres two,

and has 2 fair
daughters,

1185. Nor] Ne C. P. saugh] safe Ad₂. nowher] nothir Ba. om. Ad₂. no] om. Du. Ad₁. Ba. P. nor Ad₂. I. 1186. was] om. Du. mydnygh Ar. 1188. clowdes] cloude Du. voyde Bo. void Ad₁. 1190. approchen Bo. M. Ad₁. the] om. G. londe] long G. 1191. belding Ad₁. byldyng Bo. 1192. the] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1193. riche] wis Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1195. which] þat Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. E₁. S. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. C. om. P. called] I-called P. is] om. P. was I. Chysoun Ar. G. T₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. Chifon C. P. E₂. Clysoun Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. Elisoun I. 1196. whylom] som tyme C. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ro. om. P. sone] þe son Bo. of] to T₂. P. vnto Ad₂. I. the] om. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Chaloun] Claloun Ad₂. Thalon Ra. Caloun Ba. called Cholon P. 1197. And for his witt] And is writyn Ra. Ba. in story] om. Ad₂. I. is] it is L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. Ap. kouth] couthen Ad₂. I. 1200. alle] om. G. 1201. Not] Nor Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. C. nothir Ad₂. I. nor] ne Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. E₁. P. nother L₁. successioun] by s. Ba. Ad₂. I. P. 1203. To holde G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. A₂. I. Be holde Ar. E₁. S. He helde C. T₂ (miswritten helge). P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. Heeld Ra (he added after Heeld above the line). Ba. in his hond] and the Croune P (a different hand has added and Towne with paler ink at the end of 1204). 1204. As] And G. of alle] in all (om. the) Ad₂. I. of alle the Ar. of the (om. alle) L₂. Ro. 1207. had Bo. M. Ad₁.

- Passyng fair / and right good also. 1208
 It were to longe / her beaute to discryve.
 And the eldest / callèd was Argyve,
 ¶ Deyfyle (and) Deyfyle ynamèd the seconde.
 ¶ Adrastus And Adrastus, lich as it is founde, 1212
 but no son. This worthy kyng / haddè sonè non,
 To succede / after he be goñ ;
 For which he was duryng al his lyff
 Trist in hert / and * passingly pensif. 1216
 But hool his trust / and his hopè stod,
 Be Aliaunce / of some worthy blood
 Brouȝt Inne by mene / of his doghtres tweyn,
 That he shal be relesèd / of his payne, 1220
 Thorgh recomfort / of some hie mariage.
 And sothly yet* ful high in his corage
 He troubled was be occasion
 Of a sweuen and a vision, 1224
 Shewèd to hym / vpon a certeyn nyght.
 For as hym thought / in his inward sight
 whyl he slept / by cleer inspeccioun,
 A wyldè boor / and a fers lyoun 1228
 Possedè shal, thise bestès in her Rage,
 His doghtres two / be bond of mariage
 In shorte tyme / with-In a certeyn day ;
 which brouȝt his herte / in ful grete affray. 1232
 But þing in soth / that destinè hath shape,

[leaf 21]

1211. ynamed] ynamed was G. 1212. lich] þe kyng L₂. is] was L₁.
 1213. This worthy kyng] In all his lyf L₂. had son Bo. had sone Ad₁. sone
 had M. Di. C. T₂. sone hadde G. 1214. succede Ar. Bo. and all the rest, except
 succede and regne L₁. after] afre þat Du. be] is L₁. were Ro. 1216. trist]
 trusty Ad₂. I. and] om. Ar. G. passingly] passyng Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di.
 Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. P. L₂. 1221. marige Ar. recomfort] comfort Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. joynunge P. hie] om. I. 1222. yet] right Ar. G. Lb. ful] om. Lb.
 evy Lb. ofte C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. in] of Ad₂. I. his] om.
 1225. Shewde Bo. Du. 1228. wilde Bo. M. Ad₁. 1229. Possede]
 L₂. shal] om. Bo. shul M. Di. C. P. E₂. shuld T₂. thise
 Bo. these Lb. M. thes Ad₁. thies Du the E₁. her] his
 1230. His] And his L₂. doghtren Bo. be bond] by bounde Lb.
 bounde T₂. by way L₁. Ap. by lawe Ad₂. by lond I. hurt
 and Bo. 1233. destanye Bo. Du. destene M. Ad₁. shaps
 a) Ar.

Her in this world / ful hard is to eskafe ;
Eke merveyulous / a man teschewe his faate.

- And Polymyte / of whom I spak late, 1236 Polyneices
With the tempest / bete / and al be-reyned
Be grace only / the Citè hath atteyned, enters Argos city,
¶ Wher Adrastus / ful statly of degrè,
Thilkè* tymè / helde his Royal see. 1240
The troublly nyght / myrk, and ful obscure,
hath brought this knyght / only be auenture and goes to the palace
Thorgh the Citè, enclosed with a wal,
Vnto the paleys / chief and principal, 1244 where Adrastus
Wher as the kyng / in his chambre alofte
lay in his bed / and slepte wonder softe.
Eke alle his folk / hadde her chambres take, and all his folk lie asleep.
lik as Fortune / peraunter haddè shape, 1248
The silfè* tyme / be-cause it was so late ;
And Casuelly / no porter / at the gate, The porter is at the gate.
As it haddè* be right for the nonys.
And in a porchè* / bilt of squarè stonys, 1252
Ful myghtely enarchèd envyrour,
wher the domys / and plees of the touñ
weren execut / and lawës of the kyngt,
And ther this knyght / without* mor tarying, 1256 Polyneices ties his horse up in a porch,
Wery and maat / from his stede alight,

1234. ful] *om.* Di. hard] herd *L₂*. Ro. is] it is Bo. *T₁*. Du. *Lb.* M. Di. *Ad₁*. *Ad₂*. I. (*in Ra.* it is added by later hand) *E₁*. S. *T₂*. P. *E₂*. to eskafe] teschape *E₂*. to scape P. S. (*the scribe of Ar.* first wrote eschewe (*see* 1235), but underdotted this word and added eskafe). 1235. to eschewe Bo. M. teschue *Ad₁*. 1237. albe reyned Ar. 1240. Thilke Bo. *Ad₁*. Thilk Ar. M. 1241. troublly] trouble *L₁*. M. Di. *Ad₁*. *Ad₂*. *E₁*. S. C. *T₂*. P. *E₂*. troublid Ra. myrk] merke *L₁*. P. *E₂*. mark *Lb.* derke *Ad₁*. *Ad₂*. I. Ra. Ba. S. *om.* *L₂*. ful] *om.* *Ad₁*. *Ad₂*. I. Ra. Ba. *E₂*. obscure] oscure *L₂*. Ro. 1242. hath] That *Ad₁*. *Ad₂*. I. S. be] of Ro. 1246. slepte M. slept Bo. *Ad₁*. 1247. had Bo. M. *Ad₁*. her] *om.* Bo. the Ro. all her *Ad₂*. I. chambres] chambre M. Di. S. Ra. caumbre Ba. 1248. had Bo. M. *Ad₁*. 1249. silf Ar. Bo. *Lb.* M. self *Ad₁*. 1250. no] nor G. atte gate Bo. *Ad₁*. 1251. hadde Di. *E₁*. had Ar. Bo. M. hade *Ad₁*. (*Ar.* has a pause-bar after right). 1252. in] *om.* G. porche Bo. M. *Ad₁*. porch Ar. porte Du. 1253. myghtely] myghti *Ad₁*. *Ad₂*. I. 1254. wher] There P. and] and *pe* Bo. *T₁*. Du. M. Di. *Ad₁*. Ra. Ba. *E₁*. S. *T₂*. plees] paleys P. ; *in C.* : the plees and domes. 1255. execut] executid *L₁*. Ra. Ba. *E₂*. and] and *pe* *Ad₁*. *Ad₂*. I. Ba. 1256. without] with Ar. G. mor] *om.* *Lb.* *Ad₁*. *Ad₂*. I. Ra. Ba. 1257. fro Bo. *Ad₁*.

- For who that is not to hem debonayr
 In spech, in port / for to trete hem fair,
 Hem to obeye / in honeste and drede,
 And to cherisshe* / of what they han nede, 1028
 I dar afferme / exceptyng' non astat,
 That he shall first be infortunat'
 In alle his werk / both on see and lond,
 And of what thyng' that he take on hond 1032
 Fortunē froward / to hym and contrayre*,
 Waast* of his good /, pleylnly and appaire,
 shall end badly. Fyndē plentē / of contek / werre, and striff, 1036
 Vnhappy ende / and shortnesse of liff,
 And gracēles / of what he hath to* do,
 Hatrede of god / and of man also.
 ¶ Therfor no man / be herof rekkēles,*
 Let no man be reckless;
 But be you warnd by Edippus's sons. But make ȝoure myrour of Ethiocles 1040
 And his brother / callēd Polymyte,
 Which in such thyng' / gretly* were to wite,
 As ȝe shal here / of hem how it fil.
 And whan we ben / descendid doune this hil 1044
 And ypassēd / her / the lowē vale,
 I shal begynne the remnant' of my tale.
 ¶ Explicit Prima pars istius Codicilli.
 ¶ Incipit Secunda Pars Eiusdem.
 Secunda pars.

1028. And] And nem P. E₂. cherisse T₁. Lb. M. cherish Bo. Du. L₁. Ad₂. T₂. cherssh Ar. G. Ad₁. S. of] hem of L₁. nede] drede L₁. (from 1027).
 1031. werk] werkus Lb. on] on þe G. in Lb. 1032. of] after M. Di. thyng]
 om. P. that] om. G. Ad₂. I. P. he] om. G. take] taketh G. E₁. P. on] in S.
 1033. Fortune froward] For the tyme forward E₂. to hym and] and to hym E₁.
 contrayre Lb. E₁. P. E₂. L₂. contrayre Ar. Bo. and the rest, except S., that has
 congye. 1034. Waast] Wayst Ar. G. good] godis L₁. E₂. and] om. Bo.
 pleylnly and appaire] plenty and appaye S. 1035. fynde Bo. M. Ad₁. 1037.
 to do] at do Ar. G. a do T₂. a doo Ap. addo P. he hath to do] that he haþe
 do L₂. 1038. Hadrede Ar. Hatered Bo. Hatred M. Ad₁. hated Di. 1039.
 Therfor] Ther of G. rekles Ar. G. Bo. L₁. Lb. T₂. reklesse Ra. rekeles T₁. Du.
 L₂. reccheles M. Di. 1042. thyng] thinges E₂. caas Lb. gretly] gretlich Ar.
 were] was Lb. gretly were] wer gretly Ra. Ba. P. 1043. ȝe] he G. here Ar.
 Bo. T₁. Du. M. Ad₁. Ra. hire Lb. fil Bo. Ad₁. felle Lb. fel M. fell (: helle)
 Ra. 1044. And] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ba. T₂. P. descendid] con-
 descendid G. this] þe Bo. M. Di. Ad₂. I. G. of this S. 1045. ypassēd] epassid
 L₂. passed T₁. Ad₂. I. the] this M. P. lowe Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra.

Secunda Pars.

[leaf 18]

PAssed the throp / of Bowtoun on þe ble,
 By my chilyndre / I gan anon to se, 1048
 Thorgh þe sonnē / þat ful cler gan shyne,
 Of þe klok that it drogh to nyne;
 And saugh also þe siluer dropēs shene
 Of þe dewe / lich peerlys* / on þe grene, 1052
 Vapourēd vp in-to the eire* alofte,
 whan zephyrus / with his blowing softe
 þe wedere madē lusty / smoth / and feir,
 And right attemptrē / was the hoolsom eir*; 1056
 The samē hour / aȝ the hoolē* Route
 Of the pylgrymes / rydyng round aboute,
 In my talē / whan I gan procede,
 Rehercyng forth / as it was in dede, 1060
 Whan Edippus / buried was and graue,
 How his sones / the kyngdam for to haue,
 Among hem-silf / be ful mortal hate
 When we'd past Boughton
 it was near 9 a.m.
 All the Pilgrims rode round me when I went on with my tale.
 After Edippus's death,
 his sons strove for the Crown.

1047. throp] thorpe L₁. E₁. Boughton Bo. Boughten P. Broughton E₂.
 Loughton Ba. on þe] of þe T₁. vnder þe L₁. Ad₂. I. vpon P. 1048.
 chilyndre] chelandir Ad₂. I. childern E₁. childryn L₂. chalandre Ra. kalender
 Ba. kalender E₂. anon] om. Ra. Ba. 1050. klok Ar. Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. Ra. E₁. T₂.
 P. L₂. clook Lb. klokke G. clokke Du. Di. E₂. that] om. L₂. to] toward Ra.
 1051. And] An Ar. also] all Ba. þe] of T₂. P. L₂. as E₂. shene] shyne L₁. and
 T₂ (: grene; see 1049). shyne Ra. (: greene). 1052. Of] And Lb. lich] like
 the Lb. perelys Ar. perleys G. pereles P. Ap. peerles Bo. perles Ad₁.
 1053. eier Bo. ayr Ad₁. heire Ar. 1055. lusty smoth] smothe lusti Ad₁. Ad₂.
 1055. om. I. 1056. attemptrē] attemptryd Du. attemptrē E₁. hoolsom] om.
 Lb. aire Bo. air Ad₁. heir Ar. 1057. hool Bo. hool Ar. Ad₁. 1061—
 1172 lost in T₁. 1063. be ful Ar. G. L₁. P. by full T₂. E₂. Ap. by fell L₂. by
 full of E₁. bee ful of Bo. Du. Lb (ben). M (ben). Di (bene). Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S.

- Of whom the wedding, lik as ȝe may fynde, 820
 was unhappy. Vnhappy was / and passing odious,
 Infortunēd / and vngracious.
 I am wery mor therof to write.
 The hatful processe / also to endyte 824
 I passe ouer, fully of entent;
 For ymenēus / was not ther present,
 Nor lucyna / list not ther to shyne,
 None of the Nine Muses was at it, Ne ther was none / of the musys nyne 828
 By on accord / to makē melodye;
 For ther song not be heuenly Armonye
 Neither Clio / nor Calyopē,
 On of the sustren / in nombre thriēs thre, 832
 as they were at Philology's marriage in Heaven to Mercury:
 As they dydē* whan philologye
 Ascendid vp hegh aboue the skye
 To be weddid / this lady vertuous
 Vnto hir lord / þe god mercurius; 836
 see Martianus de Capella.
 As Marcian ynamēd / de Capelle,
 In his book of wedding can ȝou telle,
 (leaf 14, back) Ther concludyng in this marriage
 The poete, that whilom was so sage, 840
 That this lady, callēd sapience,
 I-wedded was vnto eloquence;
 As it sat wel, by heuenly purueaunce,
 hem to be ioyned / be knot of Aliaunce. 844
 But bothe* two, sothly, of entent

822. Infortunēd] Infortunat Du. Ad. S. E. and] and eke M. Di. T. (in Ra. *Ar. inter hand has added eke above the line.* eke and P. 823. mor therof] therof more M. Di. and therof more E. 826. ymenēus] Imenus or Inninus Ad. I. 827. list Ra. M. Ad. 828. ther] uon. Ad. Ad. I. musys] Musas I. 829. omitted in Ra. By on] Of oure E. make Bo. M. Ra. maken Ad. On] Non C. T. P. E. sustren Ar. Bo. Du. Lb. Ad. T. sistren T. 831. sustren L. sustres M. Di. sostres C. sistres Ra. systers P. in nombred C. 833. dide T. Du. M. P. S. dede Ad. T. diden C. Bo. Ra. whan] whan þat Ad. Ad. I. philologye Ar. Bo. T. Ad. Di. Ad. Philologie E. Philology C. T. philolis P. (askies). vp Ad. Ad. I. vp an high Lb. aboue] abou Ar. the] in the thist thus Ra. to this Ad. L. to his Ad. I. 837. As] Marcian] Matrician E. ynamēd] named T. de] by Ap. I. Capelle] Capelle E. 838. this] his C. T. P. E. T. T. Ad. M. Ra. C. both Ar. G. T.

At the weddyng / in Thebës were absent;

That causèd after / grete aduersité.

For fynal eende / of that solempnyte
was sorowe / and woo / and destruccioun,

Vtter ruine / of this Royal touñ.

Ther may no man helpe it nor socoure,

For a tyme / in Ioyë / thogh they floure.

But at this weddyng / platly forto telle,

was Cerberus / Chief porter of helle,

And herebus / Fader to hatrede,

was ther present with his hool kynrede,

His wiff also / with her browës blake,

And her doghtren / sorow forto make,

hydous-chered / and vggely forto see,

Megera / and Thesiphonee,

Allecto ek / with labour and envie,

Drede and fraude / and fals trecherie,

Tresoun · pouerte / Indigence, and nede,

And cruel deth / in his Rentë Wede,

Wrechednesse / compleynt* / and eke Rage,

Fer ful palë / derknesse / crokëd age,

Cruel mars / as eny Tygre wood,

Brennyng Ire / of vnkyndë blood,

Fraternal hatë / depë sett the rote,

Sane only deth / that ther nas no bote, [leaf 15]

848 Edippus's wedding brought about the ruin of Thebes.

852

¶ The Infortunat
¶ folk þat weren
at þe wed-
dyng.

¶ Cerberus

¶ Herebus

856

¶ Nyght & her
thre doghtren

860

¶ Drede
¶ Fraude

¶ Trecherie

¶ Tresoun

¶ Pouerte

¶ Indygence

¶ Nede

¶ Deth

¶ Cruel Mars

864

868

¶ Alle þise folk
weren at the
wedding of

846. At G. L₁. S. L₂.

M. Di. P. Att Ad.

852 om. 851. it

S. T. at

fort. I. C.

Ad. Ra. Ba. S. of C.;

853. to] vnto Ad. Ra. Ba. S. of C.;

854. for and foundour unto hattred.

855. Z. 858 Nyght] Nygh Ar.

856. Ra. Ba. T₂. and also C.

(: see). Thesiphane P.

pouert T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di.

864. rent Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁.

866. Fer ful

script L₁. and Lb., that have

and croked Bo. Ad₁. Ad₂. I.

Ad₁. 869. deep Bo. depe M.

870. Ba. P. L₂. nas] was T₁. L₁.

871. L₂.

Ad₁. Ra. E₁. At (the om.) Bo. T₁. Du.

Lb. 848. solennite Ad₁. 849—

or] ne T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ba. E₁.

at his E₂. platly] plainly S. C. E₂.

854. Ra. S. Cerberus] Cerebrus Ad₁.

855. to] vnto Ad₁. Ra. Ba. S. of C.;

856. for and foundour unto hattred.

858. Z. 858 Nyght] Nygh Ar.

856. Ra. Ba. T₂. and also C.

(: see). Thesiphane P.

pouert T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di.

864. rent Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁.

866. Fer ful

script L₁. and Lb., that have

and croked Bo. Ad₁. Ad₂. I.

Ad₁. 869. deep Bo. depe M.

870. Ba. P. L₂. nas] was T₁. L₁.

871. L₂.

Edyppus and Iocasta	Assuryd othës / at the fyn vntrewe :	
	AH thise folk / werën / at this weddinge newe,	872
	To make the towne / desolat and bare,	
	As the story / after shal declare.	
Edippus reigned long in Thebes,	¶ But ay in Thebës / with his wallës stronge	
	Edyppus regneth / many day and longe.	876
	And as myn autour writ / in wordys pleyñ,	
had 2 sons	By Iocasta he had sonës tweyn,	
	Ethyocles and also Polymyte	
	And, in bokes / as sondry clerkës write,	880
and 2 daughters by Iocasta,	Doghtres two / ful goodly on to se,	
	Of which* the ton hight Antygonë,	
	And that other / callèd was ymeyne,	
	Of her beautè / Inly souereyn.	884
	Edyppus ay devoyde / of werre and strif,	
and led at first a merry life.	with Iocasta ladde a mery lyf	
	Tyl fortune / of her iniquytè	
	Hadde envie / of his prosperitè.	888
But when Edippus was most famous,	For whan he shon / most riche in his renoun,	
	From her wheel / she plonged hym a-doun	
Fortune cast him into woe.	Out of his Loye / into sodeyn wo,	
	As she is wonte / frowardly to do,	892
	And namely hem / that setten her affiaunce	
	Of erthly trust / in her variaunce.	
One night	¶ For whan this kyng / passing of gret myght,	
	Sat with the quene / vpon a certeyn nyght,	896
	Casuelly whan his folk echoñ	
	Out of his* Chambre sodeynly wer goñ,	

872. were Bo. Ad₁. this] be Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 873. the] om. G. 878. sonnes Bo. sonnes M. Ad₁. 879. also] om. Bo. Polymyte] Polymyte Ad₂. P. 881. ful] om. G. 882. which Di. C. T₂. E₂. the which Ar. G. Bo. and the rest. the ton] oon Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ra (won). Ba. E₁. S. that one Ad₂. I. C. T₂. E₂. 883. called was] was called G. 885. ay] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. devoyde] devoidid L₂. of] of al Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 886—951 lost in C. 889. his] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 890. From] Fro Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. E₁. S. T₂. she] he M. plonged] plukkyth L₁. 891. his] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. into] into a Di. and to P. 893. setten Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Ad₁. T₂. set Ra. L₂. 894. Of] On Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. erthly] hertly T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. 895. this] the E₂. passing of gret myght Ar. Bo. and all the rest. 898. his] om. Ar. G. Ad₁. I. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap.

- Or he was war / Iocasta gan byholde
 The Carectys of his woundës olde, 900. *Jocasta sees the marks of old wounds on his feet, [leaf 15, back]*
 Vpon his fete / enprented wonder depe ;
 Turnyng her facë / brast out forto wepe
 So secrely / he myght it not espie.
 And she anon / fille into a fantasie, 904
 Ay on thys thyng / musyng mor *and* more,
 And in her bed / gan to sighe sore. *and sighs deeply.*
 And whan the kyng / conceyueth her distresse,
 He gan enquire / of her hevynesse 908 *He asks why she does so.*
 Fully the cause / and occasioun ;
 For he wil wite / in conclusioun,
 What her eileþ / and why she ferde so.
 " My lorde," quod she / " withoute wordës mo, 912 *She says she*
 Parcel cause / of this sodeyn rage
 Is for that I in my tender age
 had a lorde / I-named Layus,
 kyng of this toun / a man riȝt vertuvs, 916 *bore a son to King Layus,*
 Be whom I hadde / a sonë / wonder.fair,
 likly tabene / his successour *and* hair :
 But by causë / his dyvynours tolde *who was told that the boy*
 At his birthe / sothly that he sholde, 920
 ȝif he haue lyf / be fatal destanyë,
 Sleen his fader / it may non oþer be ; *should slay his father.*
 For which the king / his fatë to eschewe,
 Bad me in hast / as hym thoghte dewe, 924 *Layus bade Jocasta kill her babe.*
 To sle the childe / and haue therof no routh :
 And I anon bad with-outë slouth *But the men she*

902. brast] barst T₁. breste E₂. and brast L₁. forto] to Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. 905. on] in Lb. thyng] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. mor and] om. Lb. 907. the kyng] om. Du. 908. gan enquire] her enquerid L₂. enquire Ar. Bo. *and all the other MSS.* (enquire Ra. enquer S.). 910. witte Bo. wete G. Lb. Di. S. P. Ap. wite Ar. M. Ad₁. *and the rest.* 910 in Ra. reads: Whi she sorwid and maad lamentacioun. 911. ferde] ferd G. Bo. Ad₁. fere T₁. 912. with-oute Bo. M. with-out Ad₁. 914. that] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. 915. I-named] named T₁. 917. sone M. Ad₁. son Bo. 918. likly] like S. tabene Ar. G. to ben L₂. P. E₂. to haue Ra. to haue ben Bo. *and all the rest.* 919. dyvynours Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. 920. birthe M. Ad₁. birth Bo. 921. destanye Ar. Bo. Du. destanye E₁. destane S. destine Ad₁. 922. may Ar. G. L₂. Ap. might Bo. *and all the rest.* shulde P. 924. pouht Bo. thought M. thoughte Ad₁. 926. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* bad. with-uten Bo. Ad₁. Ra. withoute M.

34 *Incestuous Marriage is against God's Law & ruins folk.* [PT. I.]

they resolve to
ask her to wed
Edippus, and
make him King.

Prudently to trete with the quene,
Namely they / that helde hem-silf most' sage,
To condescende / be way of Mariage, 768

She to be Ioyned to this manly knyght,
Passing prudent' / and famous ek of myght,
Most likly man /, as they can discerne,
The worthy Cytè / to kepen and gouerne. 772

And thorgh counsayl / of the lordès alle
To her desyre / pleylnly / she is falle,
And accorded / with-oute mor taryng,
That' of Thebès / Edippus shal be kyng, 776

[leaf 13, back]

By ful assent' /, was non that' seidè* nay.
And tymè set' / ageyn a certeyn day
Among' hem-silf / and finally devysed,
The weddyng' was / in Thebès solempnyzed 780

Edippus marries
his Mother, not
knowing it,

Ful ryally, which nedès most' vnthryve,
Only for he his moder / toke to wyve,
Vnwist' of bothè* / he was of her blode,
And ignoraunt' /, shortly, how it' stode, 784

or that he'd slain
his Father.

That he to-forn hadde his fadere slawe,
For which this weddyng' was ageyn the lawe.

God will not
that blood
touch blood.

And to-for god / is neiþer feire ne good,
Nor acceptable / blood to touche blood : 788
Which cause hath ben of gret' confusioun

In many londe / and many Regyoun,
Grounde and roote / of vnhap and meschaunce,

It leads to
disaster.

The fyn concludyng / alway with vengeaunce, 792
As men han seie / by cleer experience ;

766. trete Bo. M. Ad₁. 767. sage] age G. 769. manly] famous Ad₁. Ad₂. I. om. S. 772. to] om. Ad₁. kepen Bo. Ad₁. kepe M. gouerne] to gouerne M. L₂. 775. taryng Ar (e underdotted). taryng Bo. M. taryng Ad₁. 777. seide T₁. M. Lb. Ra. seid Ar. Bo. Ad₁. 781. rially Bo. M. Roialli Ad₁. needis Bo. nedus Ad₁. 782. he his moder toke] he tok his moder Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 783. bothe T₁. Du. M. Ad₁. Ra. Ap. both Ar. Bo. L₁. Lb. bothyn L₂. 784. how] hou þat Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 785. to-forn Ar. tofore Bo. M. 785—788 are missing in Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 786. For which] Wherfor M. Di. For which thing Ba. this] þe Di. om. Ba. 790. londe and many] londis and Ad₂. I. 792. concludyng alway] alway concludyng G. Ad₂. I. 793. seie Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. Ad₁. Ap. seyn L₁. Ra. E₂. seyn T₂. seyne L₂. see Ad₂. I. seen M. Di. E₁. S. P.

And holy writ / recordeth in sentence

How herodës / falsly in his lyff

By violencë toke his brother wyf,

796

Herod took his
brother's wife,

For she was faire / and plesaunt to his sight,

And kepte her stille / be forcë* / þorgh his myght,

Al be to her* / he haddë / title non ;

And for her sake / the holy man seynt Iohn

800

thru which
John the Baptist
lost his head.

For his trouth / in prison lost his hede.

Therfor I rede / euery man take hede,

Beware, then,

Wherso he be Pryncë, lorde, or kyng,

That he be* war teschewë such weddyng,

804

Er that the swerde / of vengeaunce hym manace,

lest he lesë / hap, fortune, and grace ;

Takyng ensample / in al manere thyng

Of Edyppus / in Thebës crownëd kyng ;

808

[leaf 14]
by Edippus,
who, tho' he sind
in ignorance.

Al be that he wrought of ignoraunce,

Ful derk and blynde / of his woful chaunce.

And ȝif vnwist / he of Innocence,

As ȝe han herde, fil in such offence,

812

For which he was punishëd* and brought lowe,

was punisht.

What ar* they worthy that her errour knowe,

And fro the knottë / list not to abstene

Of such spousale / to god and man vnclene ?

816

I can not seyn / nor mor therof devise.

Demeth ȝour-silf that prudent ben and wise,

And Edippus / hath among in mynde,

The wedding
of Edippus

794. recordeth] recordeth it Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. 796. toke] take
G. his] om. G. brother Ar. T₁. Di. brothere Du. brotheres Lb. brotheres Bo.
brothres Ad₁. Ra. brotheris Ad₂. I. brothers G. L₁. T₂. brothirs L₂. 798.
force Bo. Ra. Ad₁. fors Ar. T₁. þorgh] of M. Di. 799. Al be] All be hit L₁.
Al though Lb. E₂. hur Ar. hire Bo. hir M. here Ad₁. hadde Du. Lb. had
Bo. Ad₁. he hadde title] title had he M. Di. Ra. Ba. E₁. T₂. P. E₂. had he title
L₁. 804. be] om. Ar. G. teschewe Ar. to eschewe Bo. G. and eschewe Lb.
Ad₁. Ad₂. I. P. 805. Ere Bo. T₁. Or Lb. M. Ad₁. Ra. hym] of E₁. 806.
lese Bo. Ad₁. Ra. lose M. 811. ȝif] yit Lb. vnwist he] he wist Ad₂. I. And
ȝif vnwist he] And he vnwetyng and Ra. 812. han Bo. Ad₁. haue M. fil] fall
Ad₂. I. 813. punshed Ar. G. Lb. punysshed Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. Ap. 814.
omitted in Lb. ar Bo. are T₂. er Ar. G. ere Ad₁. arn M. 815. knotte Du.
Lb. Ra. knott Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. abstene] absteyne (: vnclene) Bo. Lb. E₂. (: vncleyne)
Ra. S. 816. spousale Ar. G. M. spousaile Bo. spousail Ad₁. spousales Lb.
817. seyn] seen E₁. nor] ne Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. T₂.
E₂. no Lb. E₁. L₂. ner P. 819. hath Ar. G. L₂. Ap. haue Bo. T₁. Lb. M.
Ad₁. Ra. hauith T₂. among] om. S.

Of whom the weddyng, lik as ȝe may fynde, 820
 was unhappy. Vnhappy was / and passing odious,
 Infortunēd / and vngracious.
 I am wery mor therof to write.
 The hatful processe / also to endyte 824
 I passe ouer, fully of entent;
 For ymenēus / was not ther present,
 Nor lucyna / list not ther to shyne,
 None of the Nine Muses was at it, Ne ther was none / of the musys nyne 828
 By on accord / to makē melodye;
 For ther song not be heuenly Armonye
 Neither Clio / nor Calyopē,
 On of the sustren / in nombre thriēs thre, 832
 as they were at Philology's marriage in Heaven to Mercury:
 As they dydē* whan philologye
 Ascendid vp hegh aboue the skye
 To be weddid / this lady vertuous
 Vnto hir lord / þe god mercurius; 836
 see Martianus de Capella.
 As Marcian ynamēd / de Capelle,
 In his book of weddyng can ȝou telle,
 [leaf 14, back] Ther concludyng in this mariage
 The poete, that whilom was so sage, 840
 That this lady, callēd sapience,
 I-wedded was vnto eloquence;
 As it sat wel, by heuenly purueaunce,
 hem to be ioyned / be knot of Aliaunce. 844
 But bothē* two, sothly, of entent

822. Infortunēd] Infortunat Du. Ad₂. S. E₂. and] and eke M. Di. T₂. (*in Ra. the later hand has added eke above the line*). eke and P. 823. mor therof] therof more M. Di. and therof more E₁. 826. ymeneus] Imnus or Innus Ad₂. I. 827. list Bo. M. Ad₁. 828. ther] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. musys] Musas E₂. 829. *omitted in Ba.* By on] Of oure E₁. make Bo. M. Ra. maken Ad₁. 832. On] Non C. T₂. P. E₂. sustren Ar. Bo. Du. Lb. Ad₁. T₂. sistren T₁. systryen L₂. sustern L₁. sustres M. Di. sostres C. sistres Ra. systers P. in nombre] nombred C. 833. dide T₁. Du. M. E₁. S. dede Ad₁. T₂. diden C. dyd Ar. Bo. Ra. whan] whan þat Ad₁. Ad₂. I. philologye Ar. Bo. T₁. Ad₁. Philologie Di. Ad₂. Philolaie E₂. Philoloy C. T₂. philolis P. (:skies). 834. vp hegh] hi vp Ad₁. Ad₂. I. vp an high Lb. aboue] abou Ar. the] in the Ad₂. I. 835. this] thus Ra. to this Ad₁. L₂. to his Ad₂. I. 837. As] And as C. P. E₂. L₂. Marcian] Matrician E₂. ynamed] named T₁. de] be Ap. by P. *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Capelle] Copelle E₂. 839. this] his C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. 845. bothe Bo. T₁. Ad₁. M. Ra. C. both Ar. G. T₂.

- At the wedding / in Thebës were absent;
 That causèd after / grete aduersité.
 For fynal eende / of that solempnyte 848 Edippus's wed-
 was sorowe / and woo / *and* destruccioun, ding brought
 Vtter ruyn / of this Royal touñ. about the ruin
 of Thebes.
 Ther may no man helpe it nor socoure,
 For a tyme / in Ioyè / thogh they floure. 852
 But at this wedding /, platly forto telle,
 was Cerberus / Chief porter of helle,
 And herebus / Fader to hatrede,
 was ther present with his hool kynrede, 856
 His wiff also / with her browës blake,
 And her doghtren / sorow forto make, ¶ Nyght & her
 hydous-chered / and vggely forto see, thre doghtren
 Megera / and Thesiphonee, 860
 Allecto ek / with labour *and* envie,
 Drede and fraude / and fals trecherie, ¶ Drede
 Tresoun · pouerte / Indigence, and nede, ¶ Fraude
 And cruel deth / in his Rentè Wede, ¶ Trecherie
 Wretchednesse / compleynt* / *and* eke Rage, 864 ¶ Tresoun
 Fer ful palè / derknesse / crokèd age, ¶ Pouerte
 Cruel mars / as eny Tygre wood, ¶ Indigence
 Brennyng Ire / of vnkyndè blood, 868 ¶ Nede
 Fraternal hatè / depè sett the rote, ¶ Deth
 Saue only deth / that ther nas no bote, [leaf 15] ¶ Cruel Mars

846. At the Ar. G. L₁. S. L₂. Ap. Atte Ad₁. Ra. E₁. At (the om.) Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. Ba. C. P. E₂. Att Ad₂. I. T₂. Ad Lb. 848. solennite Ad₁. 849—
 852 omitted in L₂. 851. it] om. G. P. nor] ne T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ba. E₁.
 S. T₂. P. E₂. 853. at this] atte E₁. at his E₂. platly] plainly S. C. E₂.
 forto] to Ad₁. Ad₂. I. C. 854. was] were Ra. S. Cerberus] Cerebrus Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. Chief porter] a feend Ad₂. I. 855. to] vnto Ad₁. Ra. Ba. S. of C.;
 Ad₂. and I. omit And herebus, *and have* l. 855 fadir and foundour unto hattred.
 856. hool Du. hole Bo. Ad₁. In the rubric beside l. 858 Nyght] Nygh Ar.
 860. Megera] Megera Ba. and] and eke M. Di. Ra. Ba. T₂. and also C.
 Thesiphonee] Tysiphone M. Di. Thesiphonie Ba (: see). Thesyphane P.
 Thesyffene Ap. 863. pouerte Ar. G. Bo. L₁. E₁. P. pouert T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di.
 Ad₁. Ra. S. C. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ap. Iindigence Ar. 864. rent Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁.
 865. compleynt] compleyn Ar. G. eke Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. eek Ra. 866. Fer ful
 pale Ar. G. Ba. fereful pale Bo. and all the rest except L₁ and Lb., that have
 herdfull pale. derknesse] Dronkenesse E₂. croked] and croked Bo. Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 Ra. Ba. P. L₂. 868. vnkynde Bo. M. vnkynd Ad₁. 869. deep Bo. depe M.
 Ad₁. 870. only] onelich Du. that] om. G. Ra. Ba. P. L₂. nas] was T₁. L₁.
 Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. P. L₂. Ap. no] non oþer L₂.

Edyppus and Iocasta	Assuryd othës / at the fyn vntrewe :	
	AH thise folk / werën / at this weddyng' newe,	872
	To make the towne / desolat' and bare,	
	As the story / after shal declare.	
Edippus reignd long in Thebes,	¶ But ay in Thebës / with his wallës stronge	
	Edyppus regneth / many day and longe.	876
	And as myn autour writ' / in wordys pleyñ,	
had 2 sons	By Iocasta he had sonës tweyn,	
	Ethyocles and also Polymyte	
	And, in bokes / as sondry clerkës write,	880
and 2 daughters by Iocasta,	Doghtres two/ ful goodly on to se,	
	Of which* the ton hight' Antygonë,	
	And that' other / callèd was ymeyne,	
	Of her beautè / Inly souereyn.	884
	Edyppus ay devoyde / of werre and strif,	
and led at first a merry life.	with Iocasta ladde a mery lyf	
	Tyl fortune / of her iniquytè	
	Hadde envie / of his prosperitè.	888
But when Edippus was most famous,	For whan he shon / most' riche in his renoun,	
	From her wheel / she plonged hym a-doun	
Fortune cast him into woe.	Out' of his Ioye / into sodeyn wo,	
	As she is wonte / frowardly to do,	892
	And namely hem / that setten her affiaunce	
	Of erthly trust' / in her variaunce.	
One night	¶ For whan this kyng' / passing' of gret myght,	
	Sat' with the quene / vpon a certeyn nyght,	896
	Casually whan his folk echoñ	
	Out of his* Chambre sodeynly wer goñ,	

872. were Bo. Ad₁. this] be Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 873. the] om. G. 878. sonnes Bo. sonnes M. Ad₁. 879. also] om. Bo. Polymyte] Polymyte Ad₂. P. 881. ful] om. G. 882. which Di. C. T₂. E₂. the which Ar. G. Bo. and the rest. the ton] oon Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ra (won). Ba. E₁. S. that one Ad₂. I. C. T₂. E₂. 883. called was] was called G. 885. ay] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. devoyde] devoidid L₂. of] of al Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 886—951 lost in C. 889. his] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 890. From] Fro Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. E₁. S. T₂. she] he M. plonged] plukkyth L₁. 891. his] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. into] into a Di. and to P. 893. setten Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Ad₁. T₂. set Ra. L₂. 894. Of] On Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. erthly] hertly T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. 895. this] the E₂. passing of gret myght Ar. Bo. and all the rest. 898. his] om. Ar. G. Ad₂. I. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap.

- Or he was war / Iocasta gan byholde
 The Carectys of his woundes olde, 900. *Jocasta sees the marks of old wounds on his feet, [leaf 15, back]*
 Vpon his fete / enprented wonder depe ;
 Turnyng^r her facē / brast^r out^r forto wepe
 So secrely / he myght^r it^r not^r espie.
 And she anon / fille into a fantasie, 904
 Ay on thys thyng^r / musyng^r mor *and* more,
 And in her bed / gan to sighe sore. *and sighs deeply.*
 And whan the kyng^r / conceyueth her distresse,
 He gan enquire / of her hevynesse 908 *He asks why she does so.*
 Fully the cause / and occasioun ;
 For he wil wite / in conclusioun,
 What^r her eilep / and why she ferde so.
 "My lorde," quod she / "withoute wordes mo, 912 *She says she*
 Parcel cause / of this sodeyn rage
 Is for that^r I in my tender age
 had a lorde / I-named Layus,
 kyng^r of this toun / a man riȝt^r vertuvs, 916 *bore a son to King Layus,*
 Be whom I hadde / a sonē / wonder^r fair^r,
 likly tabene / his successour^r *and* hair^r :
 But^r by causē / his dyvynours tolde *who was told that the boy*
 At his birthe / sothly that he sholde, 920
 ȝif he haue lyf / be fatal destanyē,
 Sleen his fader / it may non oþer be ; *should slay his father.*
 For which the king^r / his fatē to eschewe,
 Bad me in hast^r / as hym thoghte dewe, 924 *Layus bade Jocasta kill her babe.*
 To sle the childe / and haue therof no routh :
 And I anōn bad with-outē slouth *But the men she*

902. brast] barst T₁. breste E₂. and brast L₁. forto] to Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. 905. on] in Lb. thyng] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. mor and] om. Lb. 907. the kyng] om. Du. 908. gan enquire] her enquerid L₂. enquire Ar. Bo. *and all the other MSS.* (enquire Ra. enquer S.). 910. witte Bo. wete G. Lb. Di. S. P. Ap. wite Ar. M. Ad₁. *and the rest.* 910 in Ra. reads: Whi she sorwid and maad lamentacioun. 911. ferde] ferd G. Bo. Ad₁. fere T₁. 912. with-out Bo. M. with-out Ad₁. 914. that] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. 915. I-named] named T₁. 917. sone M. Ad₁. son Bo. 918. likly] like S. tabene Ar. G. to ben L₂. P. E₂. to haue Ra. to haue ben Bo. *and all the rest.* 919. divynours Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. 920. birthe M. Ad₁. birth Bo. 921. destanye Ar. Bo. Du. destanye E₁. destane S. destine Ad₁. 922. may Ar. G. L₂. Ap. might Bo. *and all the rest.* shulde P. 924. þouht Bo. thought M. thoughte Ad₁. 926. Ar. *has a pause-bar after* bad. with-outen Bo. Ad₁. Ra. withoute M.

	* Certeyn men / vp payne of Iugemente,	
told to do it,	To* executē / the comaundēmente	928
	Of the king' / as I gaf hem in charge.	
	And forth they goñ / to a forest large,	
	Adiacent' / vnto this contrè,	
[leaf 16] bored the child's feet, and hung him on a tree.	Percen his fete / and honge hym on a tre,	932
	Nat' parfourmyng' / thexecucioun.	
	On hym they haddē / such compassioun.	
	lefte hym ther / and hom resort' ageyñ,	
	Beyng' in doute / and in noñ certeyñ,	936
	At theyre repeire / as they tolden alle,	
	Of this childe / what' afterward is falle ;	
There, hunters found him.	Saue they saidē / huntys han hym founde,	
	Which lad hym forth / and his feet' vnbounde ;	940
	But to what' coost' / they couldē not' declare.	
	Which parcel is of myn evel fare,	
	Groundē and cause / of myn hevy chere,	
	Considred ek the woundēs that' appere	944
	Vpon ȝoure fete /, and woot' not' what' they mene.	
	And on thyng / ay / is at myn herte grene,	
Of late, Layus was slain	My lord, allas ! but' of newē date :	
	kyng Layus / slayē* was but' late	948

927. Certeyn] To certeyn *all the MSS.* (II^o for To in L₂). men] *om.* T₂. vp] vpon Ba. E₁. S. T₂. L₂. (in Ra. vp altered to vpon by the later hand). on L₁. Lb. 928. To execute] Execute Ar. G. Texecute Bo. T₁. To execute[n] *all the other MSS.* the] the kynges Ba. 929. Of the king] In all thing Ba. I] he Ad₁. Ad₂. I. hem] *om.* Ad₂. I. in] *om.* Di. 931. vnto] to Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. this] the G. 932. Percen] Perced L₁. M. Di. Ra. Ba. T₂. Persyng P. E₂. L₂. Ap. Percen they E₁. honge Ar. Bo. Lb. hange T₁. hangen Ad₂. I. heng M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. S. T₂. E₂. hyng L₁. P. L₂. Ap. hangyngē E₁. hym] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. on] vpon Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 933. parfourmyng Bo. parforyng M. Ad₁. the execucion Bo. M. Ad₁. 934. had Bo. M. Ad₁. 935. lefte hym ther] Left ther the child L₂. hom resort] home resorted Bo. L₁. Ra. Ba. resorted home T₂. E₂. hom thei resorts Ad₂. I. restored home P. 937. theyre Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. S. E₂. L₂. Ap. (M. At heir). ther Ad₂. hir Di. Ra. T₂. here Ad₁. E₁. his Ba. repeire] report Ad₂. tolden Bo. M. tolde Lb. Ad₁. Ra. 938. afterward is falle] afteward is byfall Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. E₂. after was befallē T₂. aftir shulde falle P. 939. Sauf Bo. Saf M. Ad₁. saide Bo. M. seide Ad₁. 940. had] had Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. P. haue Lb. 941. to] *om.* G. coude Bo. M. Ad₁. 946. on thyng] a nodir Ra. Ba. ay is] is ay Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. at] in G. Ad₂. I. P. hert Bo. M. Ad₁. grene] greve L₁ (:mene). 947. newe Bo. Ad₁. new M. 948. layus Ar. slayē] slayn(e) Ar. and all the other MSS. (see Notes).

At a Castel / nygh by this contrè,
vpon þoure comyng / into this Citè.

when Edippus
came into the
land.

Al this yweied / and rekned into oñ,
Maketh myn hertè / hevy as a stofi,
So that I can counsel / non / nor Rede." 952

And with that word the kyng lift vp his hede,
And abrayd / with sharpe sighës smerte,
And al this thing be ordre / gan aduerte, 956

Edippus sighs.

Ceriously / be good avisement;
And by signës / cleer and evident
Conceyueth wel / and sorè gan repente,
It was hym-silf / that Iocasta mente. 960

And whan the Quene / in manere segh hym pleyñ,
By her goddes / she gan hym to constreyn
To shewen out the cause of his affray,

Jocasta asks
Edippus why

[leaf 16, back]

And it expowne / and makè no delay, 964
Crop and root / shortly, why that he
Entred first / into that contrè,

he came to
Thebes, and
whence.

Fro when he kam / and fro what regioun.

But he hir put / in dilusioun, 968

As he haddè* done it for the nonys.

Til at the* laste / he brak out atonys

Vnto the queene / and gan a processe make

First how he was / in the forest take, 972

He says he was
taken, with his
pierst feet,

wounded the feet / and so forþ euery thyng,

Of his Chershyng / with Polyboun the kyng,

And hool the causè / why he hym forsoke,

to King Poly-
lybon :

952. hert Bo. M. Ad₁. 953. nor] ne Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. E₁. S. P. E₂. Ap. oþer L₂. 954. that] om. G. left Bo. 955. sharpe Bo. M. sharpe Ad₁. 957. Curiously] Curiously Du. P. E₂. L₂. good] the P. 959. Conceyueth] Conceuyd Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 961. In Ar. after the is kr, underdotted. pleyñ] feyne Ad₂. I. 963. shewen Bo. Ad₁. shewe M. 964. it expowne] expowne it Bo. 965. Ccrop Ar. 967. Fro when] Fro whens Lb. M. Di. Ad₂. I. S. From whence P. E₂. kam] come M. Di. Ba. C. P. 968. he] om. G. 969. hadde G. Lb. Di. Ad₁. had Ar. Bo. T₁. M. Ra. 970. at the laste] at last' Ar. T₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. C. P. E₂. atonys] all attonys Ra. Ba (all at oons : for the noons). S. 971. a] to G. 974. his] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Chershyng Ar. G. cherisshyng Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Di. I. Ra. Ba. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. cherising Ad₁. Ad₂. chersyng M. S. C. cheryng Lb. serchyng E₁. with] þat Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. S. of M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. and of Ra. Ba. how E₁. om. G. Polibon Bo. polliboun Ra. Pollibon Ad₁.

then went to- wards Thebes by Apollo's bidding,	And in what wisē / he the weyē toke	976
	Toward Thebēs / as Appollo bad,	
	And of fortunē / how that he was lad	
	Wher that Spynx / kepte the mounteyn,	
and slew King Layus.	And how that he slough also in certeyn	980
	kyng Layus at the castel gate,	
	Towardēs nyght whan it was ful* late,	
	And how to Thebēs that he gan hym spede	
	To fynden oute / the stok of his kynrede :	984
	which vnto hym gan to wexē* couth ;	
	For by processe / of his grenē ȝouth	
He now finds that Jocasta is his mother as well as his wife.	he fonde out wel, be reknyng of his lif,	
	That she was both / his moder and his wif.	988
	So that al nyght and sving on þe morow	
Both sorrow.	A-twene hem* two / gan a newē sorowe :	
	Which vnto me were tedious to telle ;	
	For ther-vpon / ȝif I shulde dwelle,	992
	A long space it woldē occupie.	
[leaf 17] ¶ Tragedia Seneca de Edippo Rege thebarum.	But ȝe may reden in a Tragedye	
	Of Moral Senyk fully his endynge,	
Seneca's Tragedy of Edippus tells how he lost his wits,	His dool, his meschief / and his compleynyng,	996
	How with sorow / and vnweldy age	
	This Edippus / fille into dotage,	
	lost his wit / and his worldly delit,	
	And how his sonēs* / had hym in despit,	1000
	And of disdeyn / tok of hym no kepe.	
	And bookēs seyn / his eyēn out he wepe.	

976. waye Bo. way M. Ad₁. to ke Ar. 978. that] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. P. 979. kept Bo. Ad₁. kepte M. 980. And] An Ar. how] om. Du. 981. layus Ar. 982. towards Bo. towards Du. towardus Ad₁. toward M. ful] fal Ar. 983. that] þan Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. P. om. G. 984. fynden Bo. Ad₁. finde M. 985. Which] For whiche Lb. (from 986) vnto] to C. to om. in all MSS. except Ar. G. L₁. Ap. wexe] wex Ar. G. Du. L₁. L₂. Ap. wixe Lb. waxe M. Ra. C. T₂. wax Ba. couth] vncouth L₁. 986. grene] gret Ad₂. I. 988. in Ar. a pause-
bar also between was and both. 989. that al] al that G. 990. hem Bo. Ad₁. ham Ar. them Ra. newe Bo. new M. Ad₁. 992. ȝif I shulde] yff that I shall Ad₂. I. shulde Bo. sholde Ad₁. shold M. 993. wolde Bo. wold M. would Ad₁. 994. reden Bo. M. Ad₁. 997. and] and wel Ad₂. I. 999. and his] and Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1000. how] om. Bo. sonnes Ar. Bo. Du. L₁. Ba. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. sones T₁. M. Ad₁. Ra. C. T₂. soones Lb. in] om. G. 1002. And] And as Du.

And as myn auctour liketh to devise,
 As his sones rebuke hym and dispise, 1004
 Vpon a day / in a certeyn place
 Out of his hede / his eyen he gan race, and tore his eyes
 And Cast at hem /, he can noñ other bote, out;
 And of malice / they trad hem vnder fote, 1008
 Fully devoidē / both of loue and drede.

And whan Edippus / for meschief was thus dede,
 with-Inne a pytte / made in the erthē* lowe,
 Of crueltē / his sonēs / han hym throwe, 1012
 Wers* than serpent / or eny tigre woodē.

Of Cursid stok / cometh vnkynde bloodē,
 As in story / 3e may rede her to-forñ;
 Al be the Roosē* / grow / out of a thornē. 1016

Thus of Edippus /, whan he was blyndē and oldē,
 The wrecched ende / I haue* 3ou pleylnly tolē.

For which shortly / to man and child I rede
 To be wel war / and to taken hede 1020
 ¶ Of kyndely rīzt / and of conscience
 To do honour* // and duē* reuerence
 To fader and* moder / of what estat thei be,
 Or certeyn / ellis / they shul neuere the. 1024

¶ Nota.

¶ How euery
 man ought of
 dieute to do
 reuerence to
 Fader and
 modere.

¶ Or ellis ther
 wil folowe
 vengeance

[leaf 17, back]

1004. As] and as M. (from 1003). That Di. his] om. M. sonnes Bo. soones
 Lb. hym] om. Ap. 1007. can] cowde Ad₂. I. 1009. deuide Bo. Lb. M.
 deuyd Ad₁. Ra. 1010. was thus] thus was M. Di. Ra. Ba. P. thus] om. Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. 1011. made] om. Lb. the] om. Di. erthe T₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. erth Ar.
 Bo. Du. Within pe erthe a pitte made full lowe L₁. 1013. Wers Ad₁. Ra. L₂.
 Ap. Wors L₁. Lb. M. Di. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. Wars Du. Ba. Werre Ar. G. E₁.
 Were Bo. Wer T₁. Wer wors Ad₂. I. than] than a Lb. P. than any Ba. or
 eny] or Ba. S. 1014. vnkynde Bo. M. Ad₁. 1015. her] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 1016. rose M. Ad₁. Roos Ar. Bo. Roose G. a] the G. 1017—1142 gap in C.
 1017. of] om. L₁. blynd and] om. Di. S. whan . . . old] bat was so bolde Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. 1018. haue Bo. T₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. ha Ar. 3ou] om. Bo. Di. pleylnly]
 om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ap. 1020. wel] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. taken Bo. M. Ad₁. In Ra.
 and Ba. ll. 1017—1020 are very much altered, thus:

Thus I haue rehersed al the caas 1017
 Off Edippus whens that he was 1018
 And the wrechid end wherfore that I rede 1019
 Every (eny Ba.) man and child be war and take hede Ra. 1020

1021. and of] and Ad₁. I. 1022. honour] nur (misuritten) Ar. due M. Ad₁.
 dewe Bo. diwe Lb. dieu Ar. dew G. om. Ra. Ba. 1023. and] om. Ar. G.
 Ap. of] om. Ra. Ba. estat] of state G. 1024. certeyn] certainly Lb. E₁. G.
 ellis] om. Ba. certeyn ellis] elles certein Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. S. shul Ar. Bo. Du.
 Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. shulen T₁. shall L₁. Ad₂. S. P. L₂. shuld G. sholde E₁.
 the] I-the Lb. Ad₁. Ba. S.

- For who that is not to hem debonayr
 In spech, in port / for to trete hem fair,
 Hem to obeye / in honeste and drede,
 And to cherisshe* / of what they han nede, 1028
 I dar afferme / exceptyng' noñ astat,
 That he shall first be infortunat
 In alle his werk / both on see and lond,
 They who don't honour parents, And of what thyng' that he take on hond 1032
 Fortunē froward / to hym and contrayre*,
 Waast* of his good /, pleylny and appaire,
 shall end badly. Fyndē plentē / of kontek / werre, and striff, 1036
 Vnhappy ende / and shortnesse of liff,
 And gracēlees / of what he hath to* do,
 Hatrede of god / and of man also.
 Let no man be reckless; but be you warn'd by Edippus's sons. ¶ Therfor no man / be herof rekkēlees,* 1040
 But make ȝoure myrour of Ethiocles
 And his brother / callē Polymyte,
 Which in such thyng' / gretly* were to wite,
 As ȝe shal here / of hem how it fil.
 And whan we ben / descendid doune this hil 1044
 And ypassēd / her / the lowē vale,
 I shal begynne the remnant' of my tale.

¶ **Explicit Prima pars istius Codicilli.**

¶ **Incipit Secunda Pars Eiusdem.**

Secunda pars.

1028. And] And nem P. E₂ cherisshe T₁. Lb. M. cherish Bo. Du. L₁. Ad₂. T₂ cherssh Ar. G. Ad₁. S. of] hem of L₁. nede] drede L₁. (from 1027).
 1031. werk] werkus Lb. on] on þe G. in Lb. 1032. of] after M. Di. thyng] om. P. that] om. G. Ad₂. I. P. he] om. G. take] taketh G. E₁. P. on] in S.
 1033. Fortune froward] For the tyme forward E₂ to hym and] and to hym E₁. contrayre Lb. E₁. P. E₂. L₂. contrarye Ar. Bo. and the rest, except S., that has congye. 1034. Waast] Wayst Ar. G. good] godis L₁. E₂ and] om. Bo. pleylny and appaire] plenty and appaye S. 1035. fynde Bo. M. Ad₁. 1037. to do] at do Ar. G. a do T₂. a doo Ap. addo P. he hath to do] that he haþe do L₂. 1038. Hadrede Ar. Hateded Bo. Hatred M. Ad₁. hated Di. 1039. Therfor] Ther of G. rekles Ar. G. Bo. L₁. Lb. T₂ reklesse Ra. rekeles T₁. Du. L₂. reccheles M. Di. 1042. thyng] thinges E₂. caas Lb. gretly] gretlich Ar. were] was Lb. gretly were] wer gretly Ra. Ba. P. 1043. ȝe] he G. here Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. M. Ad₁. Ra. hire Lb. fil Bo. Ad₁. felle Lb. fel M. fell (: helle) Ra. 1044. And] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ba. T₂. P. descendid] condescended G. this] þe Bo. M. Di. Ad₂. I. G. of this S. 1045. ypassēd] epassid L₂. passed T₁. Ad₂. I. the] this M. P. lowe Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra.

Secunda Pars.

[leaf 18]

P Assed the throp / of Bowtoun on þe ble,
 By my chilyndre / I gan anon to se, 1048
 Thorgh þe sonnē / þat ful cler gan shyne,
 Of þe klok that it drogh to nyne;
 And saugh also þe siluer dropes shene
 Of þe dewe / lich peerlys* / on þe grene, 1052
 Vapoured vp in-to the eire* alofte,
 whan zephyrus / with his blowing softe
 þe wedere madē lusty / smoth / and feir,
 And right attemptē / was the hoolsom eir*; 1056
 The samē hour / aH the hoolē* Route
 Of the pylgrymes / rydyng round aboute,
 In my talē / whan I gan procede,
 Reheryng forth / as it was in dede, 1060
 Whan Edippus / buryed was and graue,
 How his sones / the kyngdam for to haue,
 Among hem-silf / be ful mortal hate
 his sons strove
 for the Crown.

1047. throp] thorpe L₁. E₁. Boughton Bo. Boughten P. Broughton E₂.
 Loughton Ba. on þe] of þe T₁. vnder þe L₁. Ad₂. I. vpon P. 1048.
 chilyndre] chelandir Ad₂. I. childern E₁. childryn L₂. chalandre Ra. kalendar
 Ba. kalender E₂. anon] om. Ra. Ba. 1050. klok Ar. Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. Ra. E₁. T₂.
 P. L₂. clook Lb. klokke G. clokke Du. Di. E₂. that] om. L₂. to] toward Ra.
 1051. And] An Ar. also] all Ba. þe] of T₂. P. L₂. as E₂. shene] shyne L₁. and
 T₂ (: grene; see 1049). shynne Ra. (: greene). 1052. Of] And Lb. lich] like
 the Lb. perelys Ar. perleys G. pereles P. Ap. peerles Bo. perles Ad₁.
 1053. eier Bo. ayr Ad₁. heire Ar. 1055. lusty smoth] smothe lusti Ad₁. Ad₂.
 1055. om. I. 1056. attempte] attemptryd Du. attempted E₁. hoolsom] om.
 Lb. aire Bo. air Ad₁. heir Ar. 1057. hoolle Bo. hool Ar. Ad₁. 1061—
 1172 lost in T₁. 1063. be ful Ar. G. L₁. P. by full T₂. E₂. Ap. by fell L₂. by
 full of E₁. bee ful of Bo. Du. Lb (ben). M (ben). Di (bene). Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S.

	For the crownē / gonnē to debate	1064
	which of hem / Iustly / shal succede,	
	And the Sceptre / of the tounē possede ;	
	Advertynge nought / neither to right ne wronge,	
Each lookt to his own interest only.	But eche of hem / to make her partie stronge,	1068
	And his querele / proudly to sustene :	
	From whoos hertēs / was devoyded* clene	
	Of brotherhode / the faithful alliaunce.	
	Fals Couetise / so made hem at distaunce,	1072
	Fully worchyng into destruccioun	
	And Ruynē / of this noble touñ.	
	So hootē brente the hatred and envie	
Neither of Edippus's sons would give way to the other, [leaf 18, back]	Of bothe two / thorgh pompous Surquedye,	1076
	That nowther woldē* / pleylnly in a poynt	
	Other forbern* /, they stod in such disioynte	
	as thow* they hadde / of berthē* be foreyns.	
so the citizens of Thebes settled that the	Tyl of the tounē / the noble Citezeyns,	1080
	knyghtēs, Barounes / with many worþi lord,	
	Shope a way / to mak' hem of accord,	
	And to set' hem / in quyete / and in pees.	
elder, Eteocles,	But for his part / this Ethiocles	1084
	Aleggē gan that' he was first yborn ;	

1064. For] And for Bo. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. gonne Ar. Bo. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. T₂. P. E₂. gan L₁. Ad₂. S. Ap. they gon L₂. to] for to S. P. E₂. om. Bo. Ba. debate] bate Ra. 1067. Advertynge] Hautynge or Hantynge Ra. Ba. nought Bo. not M. Di. nat Ra. Ba. neither to r. ne Ar. G. Bo. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. S. P. E₂. neither to r. nor Ra. Ad₂. I. neipre to r. no Du. neither to r. ne to Ba. nother to r. ne E₁. nothyr to r. nor Ap. noþer r. ne L₂. to r. neither to M. Di. to r. nor to T₂. 1069. querele Ar. G. quarel Bo. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ra. quarell Du. T₂. 1070. devoyded] devoyden Ar. 1073. worchyng Ar. Bo. Lb. M. Ad₁. werchyng E₂. werkyng L₁. Ra. T₂. 1075. hoot Bo. 1076. bothe Bo. 1077. nowther T₂. neither Bo. Lb. Ad₁. Ra. wolde Bo. Lb. wold Ar. Ad₁. Ra. a] o M. Di. Ra. T₂. noo Ba. L₂. 1078. forbern] forborn (*miswritten*) Ar. for ber G. 1079. As though Du. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. Di. how as Ar. G. Bo. Lb. M. E₁. S. Though as L₁. lik as T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. berthē Du. birthe M. Ra. berth Ar. Ad₁. birth Bo. T₂. of berthē be] be of birthe M. Di. 1080. Citezeyns Ar. Bo. Lb. Citefeyns Ad₁. S. Citezens T₂. Cetezens L₁. 1081. many Bo. M. many a Ad₁. 1082. Shope Ar. G. Bo. L₁. Lb. Ra. Ba. T₂. P. E₂. L₁. shop Ad₁. Ad₂. Shupe Du. Shopen M. Di. Shape Ap. mak hem of accord] make hem at accord Di. Ad₂. I. M (at o corde). make hem a cord Bo. P (accorde). 1085. Alegge gan] Gan alegge L₁. Alegge can S. L₂. first] om. Du. yborn Ar. G. Ad₂. I. L₂. Ap. born Bo. Ad₁. and all the rest.

For which he oght^t of resoun go to-forñ

In the Citè / to be crown'd kyng^t,

Sith be lawē / ther was no lettyng^t.

For vnto hym / longeth / the heritage

Be discent^t / and be tittle of age.

1088 should be crown'd.
¶ The controuersy of the breperen.

But^t polymyte / of ful hegh disdeyñ,

Al opynly gan replie ageyñ

And for his part^t / seide, in special,

Reson was non / that^t he shuld haue alle

Regaly and domynacioun,

And the lordship hooly of the toun,

And he right^t nought^t /, out of the Cytè

But* lyve in exile / and in pouertè,

Ful concludyng^t, with-oute feer and dred,

Rather than suffre that /, he wil be ded.

1100 said he'd sooner die than let his brother have all

And thus, allas / thorgh her envious strif,

At the ende / euerich loste his lif,

At gret^t mischief / as ȝe shal after here.

In the end, each kild the other.

But thylkē tyme the lordēs al yfere

Ful bysily did her dyligence,

By gret^t avis / and ful high prudence,

To setten hem in quyete and in Reste ;

Conseylyng^t hem pleynly for the beste,

To leue her strif / of wisdam and resoun,

And condescende / to soñe conclusioun

1104

1108

[leaf 19]

1086. For which] Wherefore M. Di. T₂ of resoun] of reȝt Bo. he oght of resoun] of reason he oughte E₁. Ad₂. I. M. Di. Ad₁ (om. he). go] to go G. L₁. S. L₂. Ap. to-forñ] be-forñ L₁. forn S. I₂. Off which a resoun he aughte go aforñ P. 1087. crown'd] crownyng Bo. 1090. be tittle] be om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1092. gan] gan to M. Di. T₂. P. L₂. 1094. that om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. he] om. Bo. one Du. shuld Ar. Ad₁. Ra. shulde L₁. Lb. shol Bo. shul Du. 1095. Regaly] Bothe regalye T₂. P. E₂. Te Regayle L₁. Regalite Ad₂. and] and eke M. Di. and the T₂. 1098. But] om. Ar. G. E₁. L₂. Ap. lyve] life Ba. second in] om. Ra. 1099. Ful] fully L₁. om. P. E₂. with-oute Bo. and] or P. drede Ar (with final e underdotted). 1100. in Ar. a pause-bar also between suffre and that. 1102. At the ende Ar. G. Du. Atte the ende Ra. atte ende Bo. Ad₁. T₂. at thende Lb. att end Ba. at ende M. Di. euerich] eche Bo. eueryche of hem L₁. lost Bo. loost Lb. 1104. thilke Bo. Ad₁. thilk M. in feere Bo. in fere G. y-fere M. I-fere Ad₁. 1105. besily Bo. T₂. bisili Ad₁. did Ar. Bo. didn M. Di. Ad₂. S. dede T₂. deden Ad₁. I. 1106. and] of E₁. high] om. Bo. Du. L₁. 1107. setten Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. sett L₁. Lb. T₂. hem] om. Bo. rest Bo (: best).

	Which to bothē* / myghte most' availle ;	
The Theban lords get them to agree that each brother	That' fynaly / thorgh her gouvernaile,	1112
	The lordēs allē / beyng' tho present,	
	They han hem broght' / to be of on assent',	
	Of on hert' / as brother vnto brother,	
shall reign for a year ;	Euerich of hem / to regnen* after other,	1116
	3eer be 3eer / as it' cam aboute,	
and while one reigns, the other shall go away and do warlike deeds.	So that the toñ / shal absent' hym oute	
	Fully that' 3eer, and hym-siluen* guye	
	Be his manhode / and his chyualrye,	1120
¶ The conuencion of the breþeren.	haunte hym-self / in Dedys marcyal ;	
	whil his brother / in his See Royal	
	Holdeth his sceptre / the Citē to gouerne ;	
	And whan the 3eer / his cours hap' ronñē 3erne	1124
	And is come out' / he shal haue* repair	
	To Regne in Thebēs / lik as lordē and hair,	
	There to receyue / fully his dignytē ;	
	whil the tother voideth the Citē,	1128
	Paciently / taking' his auenture	
	Til* he ageyn / his honure may recure.	
They shall change yearly.	Thus entrechaunge euery 3ere they shal :	
	The ton ascendeth* / that' other hap' a fal.	1132
	They most' obeye of hert' / and take it wel,	
	lich as the tourn / resortē of the whel.	
	For this was hool / the composicioun	
Both Eteocles	A-twene the bretheren / and conuencioun,	1136
<p>1111. bothe Bo. M. Ad₁. both Ar. Du. Lb. Ra. T₂. myght Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. om. G. myghte most] most myght M. Di. T₂. 1112. thorg Ar. 1113. alle Bo. M. Ad₁. tho] ther I. 1116. regne Ar. Bo. Lb. M. Ra. rengne Ad₁. 1117. 3eer] There Lb. cam] come M. T₂. cometh Di. Ra. Ba. P. E₂. 1119. Fully] Full Lb. hym-siluen cp. 710. hym-silf Ar. Bo. Ad₁. hymselfe Ra. E₁. guye Ar. Ra. T₂. gye Bo. Ad₁. 1120. and his] and (his om.) Bo. 1121. Dedye Ar. marcyal] mercial Bo. Du. 1122. while Bo. M. Ad₁. 1124. 3eer his] yeres T₂. his cours hap' ronñē] hath ronñē his cours M. Di. 3erne] om. P. (ronñē : gouerne). 1125. is] om. Lb. is come out] is ended Ad₁. Ad₂. I. ha Ar. haue Bo. M. han Ad₁. 1128. whil Ar. while Bo. M. Ad₁. whyle that E₁. the tother Ar. T₂. Ap. pat other Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. the other E₁. L₂. his brother L₁. voideth] avoydith P. 1130. Til] To Ar. 1131. Thus] This Lb. entrechaunge all the MSS., except entrechaunginge Lb. Di. P. 1132. the ton Ar. G. P. L₂. Ro. Ap. pat oon Bo. Du. M. Ad₁. Ra. T₂. ascendeth] descendeth Ar. ascende P. Ro. that other Ar. Bo. Du. M. Ad₁. Ra. T₂. Ap. the other G. the tothir P. L₂. Ro. hap] hadde Di. haue P. 1136. A-twene Ar. T₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. And twene G. Bitwene Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. and] and þe Du. Ra. L₂. Ro.</p>		

- Ful knet' vp / be gret' avisement,
 To-for the goddys / be oth of sacrament,
 Neuer after to grochē* ne to varye,
 But a-complisschen Shortly / and not tarye, 1140 [leaf 19, back]
 lich as thaccord / enrollēd in the toune,
 From poynt' to poynt' / madē mencion.
 But alderfirst' / be reson of his age,
 Etheyocles / haddē thauauntage 1144
 To regne afor / and to were a croune,
 Polymytē / hym hastyng out of toune
 Duryng' that zeer / it may noñ other be,
 Whil his brother /sat' in his Royal See 1148
 Ful richely vpon fortunēs wheel;
 And rode hym forth / armēd briȝt in stele,
 This Polymyte / sothly as I rede,
 Hym-silf allone / on a Ryall Stede, 1152
 With-oute guyde / al the longē day,
 Beyng' aferd / to kepe the heghē* way,
 In his herte / hauyng' suspecioun
 To his brother / of malice and tresoun, 1156
 lest' he pursued / thorgh fals vnkyndē* blood
 To haue hym ded / for couētise of good,
 That he alloñ / myght' haue* possessioun

and Polyneices
swear to this.

But Eteocles is
to reign first.

So Polyneices
rides out of
Thebes,

suspecting
Eteocles,

1137. be] with G. gret] full Ad₂. I. 1139. groch Ar. gruch Lb. grucche
 Bo. M. grucche Ad₁. gruche E₁. a pause-bar in Ar. before ne. 1140.
 a complisschen Bo. Ra. tacomplisschen M. Ad₁. to complissen Di. in Lb.
 a written, complisschen omitted, with blank space left for it. Shortly] om. Ad₁. Ad₂.
 I. 1141. as] om. P. Ro. as thaccord] to accorde Ad₂. I. enrollēd] envolvid
 Ad₂. 1142. From Ar. Du. Ad₁. Ra. Fro Bo. Lb. M. made] maked M. Di.
 as made ys P. Ro. S (as added above the line). 1144. hadde thauauntage Ar.
 hadde the auauntage Di. T₂. Ro. had thauauntage Bo. M. had the auauntage C.
 P. had be vauntage L₁. L₂. had tho the Avauntage Ba (in Ra. the later hand has
 scrawled some indistinct letters over tho). had tho thauauntage Ad₁. S. had ther
 to auauntage Ad₂. I. 1145. to were] to bere Lb. Ba. to] om. E₂. a crowne] be
 crowne L₁. Lb. M. Di. I. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. Ro. 1146. hym hastyng] haastyng
 him Bo. Du. L₁. Lb. E₁. him] om. S. 1148. second his] om. G. 1149. richely
 M. Ad₁. richly Bo. 1150. armed briȝt] bright armyd Ad₁. Ad₂. I. in] as
 G. 1151. This] Thus Ra. So M. Di. 1152. allone Du. Ad₁. alloon Bo.
 rial M. roial Bo. Ad₁. 1153. long Bo. M. Ad₁. 1154. hegh Ar. hye Bo.
 M. Ad₁. hihe Ra. 1157. pursued] pursue C. E₂. be pursued L₁. porgh] of C.
 fals] his fals Bo. Du. L₁. E₁. his M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. fals and E₂.
 vnkynde Bo. M. Ra. vnkynd Ar. Ad₁. (in Ra., by the later hand, vnkynde is crossed
 out and vnnaturall written above the line). 1159. haue Bo. M. Ad₁. ha Ar.

THEBES.

E

- Duryng^t his lif / fully of the touñ. 1160
 For which in hast^t /, havyng^t no felawe,
 Polymytë a-sidë gan hym drawe
 By a forest^t / Ioynyng to the See,
 knowyng^t right^t nought^t the sytt of the contrè, 1164
 Ful of hillës / and of hegh mounteyns,
 Craggy Rochës / and but^t fewë playns,
 wonder dredful and lothsom of passage,
 And ther-with-al / ful of beestis rage ; 1168
 holdyng^t his way of hertë* no thyng^t light,
 Maat^t and wery / til* it drowe to nyght.
 [leaf 20] And al the day / beholdyng^t enviroüñ,
 He neyther saugh^t castel, toure, ne toun ; 1172
 The whiche ping^t / greuëd hym ful sore.
 A tempest rises ; And sodeynly / the se began to Rore,
 wynde and tempest^t / hidously tarise.
 The Reyn doune bete / in ful grisly wise, 1176
 That^t man and beest^t / therof were adrad,
 And negh for ferë* / gan to wexë mad,
 As it semptë / by the wooful sownes
 Of Tygres / berës / boorës / and lyounes, 1180
 which for refut^t / hem-siluë* forto saue,
 Euerich in hast^t / drogh vnto his Caue.
 But^t Polymyte / in this tempest^t huge,
 Allas the whilë* / fyndeth no refuge, 1184

1161. haast Bo. hast M. haste Ad₁. 1162. drawe] to drawe M. Di. with-
 drawe C. T₂. E₂. 1164. sytt Ad₁. cyet Bo. Du. M. the] pat Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 1165. hegh Ar. hye Bo. 1166. Craggy] Cracchy Ad₂. I. roches] roges M.
 Di. fewe Bo. M. Ad₁. 1169. herte Ad₁. Du. hert Ar. Bo. M. 1170. til]
 to Ar. G. drowe Bo. Lb. drouh Ra. drew Ad₁. T₂. 1171. al the day]
 alway Bo. 1173. whiche Bo. Du. M. which T₁. Ad₁. greued] greueth E₂.
 ful] om. Lb. right Ad₁. T₂. 1174. began] gan Bo. Ba. 1175. hidously]
 sodeinly Di (cp. 1174). tarise Ar. E₂. to arise Bo. T₁. Ad₁. Ra. to ryse P. ganne
 ryse Lb. 1176. grisly] grevous Ad₂. I. 1177. man and beest] many a
 beste E₂. were Ar. L₂. Ro. om. T₁. was all the rest. adrad] drad Ra. Ba. C.
 1178. fer Ar. feer Bo. fere M. Ad₁. to] om. M. Di. waxe Bo. M. wex
 Ad₁. wax Du. 1179. semyd Bo. M. Ad₁. 1180. Of] As Di (cp. 1179).
 1181. refut] resku L₁. fortune P. hem-silue Lb. hem-selfe L₁. E₁. Ap.
 hem-silf Ar. T₁. hem-self Bo. Du. M. Ad₁. forto] to Ra. Ba. 1182. haast
 Bo. hast Du. haste Ad₁. 1183. P underdotted, before But Ar. 1184. while
 Bo. M. Ad₁. whil Ar.

Nor hym to schrowde / saugh nowher no socour

Til it was passèd / almost mydnyght hour

Near midnight
the clouds clear
off.

A largè spacè / that the sterres clere,

The clowdes voyde / in heuene did appere ;

1188

So that this knyght / out of the forest large

Gan approchen / to the londe of arge,

¶ How Poly-
nytes cam into
the lond of
Argo.

Seyng a palays myghty of beeldyng,

Of which Adrastus / callèd was the kyng,

1192

Adrastus is king
of Argos,

A manly man / riche and wonder sage,

And ronnè was / somdel / into age,

Born of the Ile / which callèd is Chysoun,

And whylom sone / of the kyng Chaloun ;

1196

And for his witt / in story as is kouth,

he chosen was / in his tendre 3outh,

Of alle Argè / to be crownèd kyng,

Chief of alle Grece / by record of wryting,

1200

Not be dissent / nor successioun,

But al only / of fre eleccioun

[leaf 20, back]

To* holde of Arge / the sceptre in his hond,

As most worthy / of alle* grekès lond,

1204

louèd and drad / for wisdam and Iustice.

And as the story / pleylny can devise,

This worthy kyng haddè doghtres two,

and has 2 fair
daughters,

1185. Nor] Ne C. P. saugh] safe Ad₂. nowher] nothir Ba. om. Ad₂. no] om. Du. Ad₁. Ba. P. nor Ad₂. I. 1186. was] om. Du. mydnygh Ar. 1188. clowdes] cloude Du. voyde Bo. void Ad₁. 1190. approchen Bo. M. Ad₁. the] om. G. londe] long G. 1191. belding Ad₁. byldyng Bo. 1192. the] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1193. riche] wis Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1195. which] pat Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. E₁. S. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. C. om. P. called] I-called P. is] om. P. was I. Chysoun Ar. G. T₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. Chifon C. P. E₂. Clysoun Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. Elisoun I. 1196. whylom] som tyme C. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ro. om. P. sone] pesson Bo. of] to T₂. P. vnto Ad₂. I. the] om. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Chaloun] Chaloun Ad₂. Thalon Ra. Caloun Ba. called Cholon P. 1197. And for his witt] And is writyn Ra. Ba. in story] om. Ad₂. I. is] it is L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. Ap. kouth] couthen Ad₂. I. 1200. alle] om. G. 1201. Not] Nor Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. C. nothir Ad₂. I. nor] ne Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. E₁. P. nother L₁. successioun] by s. Ba. Ad₂. I. P. 1203. To holde G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. A₂. I. Be holde Ar. E₁. S. He helde C. T₂ (miswritten helge). P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. Heeld Ra (he added after Heeld above the line). Ba. in his hond] and the Croune P (a different hand has added and Towne with paler ink at the end of 1204). 1204. As] And G. of alle] in all (om. the) Ad₂. I. of alle the Ar. of the (om. alle) L₂. Ro. 1207. had Bo. M. Ad₁.

- Passyng^t fair / and right^t good also. 1208
 It were to longe / her beaute to discryve.
 And the eldest^t / callèd was Argyve,
 Deyfylle ynamèd the seconde.
 ¶ *Deyphyll* (and) ¶ *Adrastus* And Adrastus, lich as it^t is founde, 1212
 but no son. This worthy kyng^t / haddè sonè noñ,
 To succede / after he be goñ ;
 For which he was duryng^t al his lyff
 Trist^t in hert^t / and * passingly pensif. 1216
 But^t hool his trust^t / and his hopè stod,
 Be Aliaunce / of some worthy blood
 Brout^t Inne by mene / of his doghtres tweyn,
 That^t he shal be relesèd / of his payne, 1220
 Thorgh recomfort^t / of some hie mariage.
 ¶ *The dream of kyng Adrastus of A boar and A lyoun.* And sothly yet* ful high in his corage
 He troubled was be occasion
 Of a sweuen and a vision, 1224
 Shewèd to hym / vpon a certeyn nyght.
 For as hym thoght / in his inward sight^t
 whyl he slept /, by cleer inspeccioun,
 A wyldè boor / and a fers lyoun 1228
 Possedè shal, thise bestès in her Rage,
 His doghtres two / be bond^t of mariage
 In shorte tyme / with-In a certeyn day ;
 which broght his herte / in ful grete affray. 1232
 [leaf 21] But^t ping^t in soth / that^t destinè hath shape,

1211. ynamed] ynamed was G. 1212. lich] þe kyng L₂. is] was L₁.
 1213. This worthy kyng] In all his lyf L₂. had son Bo. had sone Ad₁. sone
 had M. Di. C. T₂. sone hadde G. 1214. succede Ar. Bo. and all the rest, except
 succede and regne L₁. after] afre pat Du. be] is L₁. were Ro. 1216. trist]
 trysty Ad₂. I. and] om. Ar. G. passingly] passyng Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di.
 Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. P. L₂. 1221. marige Ar. recomfort] comfort Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. joynynge P. his] om. I. 1222. yet] right Ar. G. Lb. ful] om. Lb.
 high] hevy Lb. ofte C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. in] of Ad₂. I. his] om.
 I. 1225. Shewde Bo. Du. 1228. wilde Bo. M. Ad₁. 1229. Possede]
 Procede L₂. shal] om. Bo. shul M. Di. C. P. E₂. shuld T₂. thise
 L₂. pees Bo. these Lb. M. thes Ad₁. thies Du. the E₁. her] his
 Ra. 1230. His] And his L₂. doghtren Bo. be bond] by bounde Lb.
 Ro. be bounde T₂. by way L₁. Ap. by lawe Ad₂. by lond I. hurt
 L₂. of] and Bo. 1238. destanye Bo. Du. destene M. Ad₁. shaps
 (miswritten) Ar.

Her in this world / ful hard is to eskape ;
Eke merveyulous / a man teschewe his faate.

- | | | |
|--|------|---|
| And Polymyte / of whom I spak late, | 1236 | Polynceis |
| With the tempest / bete / and al be-reyned | | |
| Be grace only / the Cité hath atteyned, | | enters Argos city, |
| ¶ Wher Adrastus / ful statly of degrè, | | |
| Thilkè* tymè / helde his Royal see. | 1240 | |
| The troublly nyght / myrk, and ful obscure, | | |
| hath brought this knyght / only be auenture | | and goes to the palace |
| Thorgh the Cité, enclosed with a wal, | | |
| Vnto the paleys / chief and pryncipal, | 1244 | |
| Wher as the kyng / in his chambre alofte | | where Adrastus |
| lay in his bed / and slepte wonder softe. | | |
| Eke alle his folk / hadde her chambres take, | | and all his folk lie asleep. |
| lik as Fortune / peraunter haddè shape, | 1248 | |
| The silfè* tyme / be-cause it was so late ; | | |
| And Casuelly / no porter / at the gate, | | The porter is at the gate. |
| As it haddè* be right for the nonys. | | |
| And in a porchè* / bilt of square stonys, | 1252 | |
| Ful myghtely enarched envyrour, | | |
| wher the domys / and plees of the touñ | | |
| weren execut / and lawes of the kyng, | | |
| And ther this knyght / without* mor tarying, | 1256 | Polynceis ties his horse up in a porch, |
| Wery and maat / from his stede alight, | | |

1234. ful] *om.* Di. hard] herd L₂. Ro. is] it is Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. (*in* Ra. it is added by later hand) E₁. S. T₂. P. E₂. to eskape] teschape E₂. to scape P. S. (*the scribe of Ar. first wrote* eschewe (*see* 1235), *but underdotted this word and added* eskape). 1235. to eschewe Bo. M. teschue Ad₁. 1237. albe reyned Ar. 1240. Thilke Bo. Ad₁. Thilk Ar. M. 1241. troublly] trouble L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. E₁. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. troublid Ra. myrk] merke L₁. P. E₂. mark Lb. derke Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. *om.* L₂. ful] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₂. obscure] oscure L₂. Ro. 1242. hath] That Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. be] of Ro. 1246. slepte M. slept Bo. Ad₁. 1247. had Bo. M. Ad₁. her] *om.* Bo. the Ro. all her Ad₂. I. chambres] chambre M. Di. S. Ra. caumbre Ba. 1248. had Bo. M. Ad₁. 1249. silf Ar. Bo. Lb. M. self Ad₁. 1250. no] nor G. atte gate Bo. Ad₁. 1251. hadde Di. E₁. had Ar. Bo. M. hade Ad₁. (*Ar. has a pause-bar after right*). 1252. in] *om.* G. porche Bo. M. Ad₁. porch Ar. porte Du. 1253. myghtely] myghti Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1254. wher] There P. and] and þe Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. plees] paleys P. ; *in* C. : the plees and domes. 1255. execut] executid L₁. Ra. Ba. E₂. and] and þe Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. 1256. without] with Ar. G. mor] *om.* Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. 1257. fro Bo. Ad₁.

- Hangynge the rene / in al the hast he myght,
 vppon his arme / surer hym to kepe,
 and sleeps there himself. And leyde hym doune / and gan anoñ to slepe, 1260
 As hym semptē / that tyme for the beste.
 And whil that he lay thus forto reste,
 Then, in rides a manly knight, [leaf 21, back] Of aventure / ther cam / a knyght ryding,
 The worthiest in this world lyvyng, 1264
 Curteys, lowly / and right vertuous,
 Tideus, As seith myn autour / Callēd Tidyus,
 Eurours in Armes / and manly in werkyng,
 Of his byrthe / sone vnto the kyng 1268
 Of Calydonye / a londe of gret renoun.
 And he, allas / out of that Regioun
 who 's been banisht from Caledonia Exilēd was / for he his* brother sclowe,
 As Stace of Thebēs / writ the manere howe, 1272
 Al be that he / to hym no malys mente.
 For on a day / as they on huntyng wente
 In a forest / for herte / and for hynde,
 So as he stod vnder a grenē* lynde, 1276
 And Casuelly / lete his Arow Slippe,
 for accidentally shooting his brother Menalippus. he slough his broder / callēd Menalippe,
 Thorgh mortal sort / his honde was begyled :
 For which / he was / banishēd* and exiled, 1280
 As the lawē / narowe / sette his charge.

1259. surer] sure C. T₂. P. E₂. Ro. pe surer L₁. Lb. M. Di. (in Ra. the added by later hand). to] for to C. T₂. P. E₂. 1260. leyde] lenyd Ad₂. I. 1261. sempte Bo. M. Ad₁. 1262. while Bo. Ad₁. Ra. that] om. M. Di. E₁. he] he pat tyme P. (sec 1261). thus] om. P. 1264. The] One the C. P. E₂. On of the T₂. in this] in pe Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. of the C. P. E₂. 1266. I-called Ad₁. Tidyus Ar. Bo. Du. Tideus G. L₁. Ad₁. Lb. Di. Ra. C. L₂. Thedeus Ad₂. I. T₂. Tydyus E₁. Tydeus M. S. P. Ro. Tydius T₁. 1268. birth Bo. birthe M. Ad₁. the] a Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1269. Calydonye Ar. Ad₁. Ra. E₁. S. Ap. Calidone Ro. Calidoynye Lb. Callidoynye Ad₂. I. E₂. Calcidonye Bo. Du. M. Di. Ba. T₁ (altered into Calicidonye). Calcidoynye C. T₂. Calcidone L₁. L₂. Calcydoun P. (cp. 1405). 1271. his] is Ar. L₁. sclowe Ar. (the copyist first wrote slogh, but underdotted this and added sclowe; cp. 1278). slow G. Bo. T₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. sloughe P. slew T₂. sleughe Ro. 1272. Stace Bo. Lb. Ra. Stas Ad₁. Stage L₂. Ro. pe Stace Di. thestage C. writ] wrote Du. 1273. that he to hym no malys] that he no malice to hym L₂. to hym that he no malyce Ro. L₁. to] on C. T₂. at P.; in M. Di. 1273 and 1274 are transposed. 1275. and for] and G. 1276. Ar. has a pause-stroke between vnder and a. grene Bo. M. Ad₁. gren Ar. 1280. banshed Ar. G. banesshid Bo. banesshed M. Ad₁. 1281. As] And Di.

And for this caas / he cam first to Arge,
¶ Into the porche / wher polymytë slepe,
Of auenture / ere he toke eny kepe, 1284
The samë nyght^t hidously beseyñ He, battered by
the storm,
With the tempest / of thonder / wynde / and reyñ ;
And filte also / anoy / and gret^t damage,
Thorgh the Forest holding his passage, 1288
As Polymytë haddë* do to-forñ,
In peryl oftë / likly to be lorñ,
With beestës ragë / set^t on euery side,
Til of grace with-outen eny guyde 1292
He rode thorgh Arge / the gretë myghty touñ,
rides thru
Argos,
Streight to the paleys / and the chief dongoun,
[leaf 22]
Lich as I tolde / wher polymytë lay ;
And at his comyng / made a gret^t affray, 1296
For he was blynde / porgh derknesse of the nyght,
And hym to gwyë* / he ne fonde no lijt^t
whan he cam Inne / of priket^t nor of torche,
and into the
Porch where
Polyneices lies.
Til he vnwarly / entred the porche, 1300
And wold han takë ther / his herbygage.
But^t Polymytë / stert^t vp in a rage, Polyneices
wakes,
Sodeynly awakëd / as I rede,
with the nyinge / of his proudë stede. 1304
And first of al / whan that he byhelde
A knyght^t y-armed / vpon his brest^t a shelde,

1285. hidously] hidiously Lb. 1286. omitted in Ba. With] of C. of] om.
Lb. C. T₂. wynde] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. P. E₂. and] and of E₂. 1287. filte Bo.
T₁. felt Lb. M. Ad₁. Ra. also] om. T₂. anoy] noye M. Di. P. noo Ba. and]
om. Ba. and a T₂. 1289. As] And G. hadde Di. E₁. S. had Ar. Bo. T₁. Lb.
Ad₁. toforñ Ar. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ro. beforñ Bo. and all the rest. 1290. oft Bo.
ofte M. Ad₁. 1292. withoute Bo. M. Ad₁. guyde M. gyde Bo. Ad₁. 1293.
grete Bo. gret M. grete] strong Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 1297. porgh] porugh pe
Bo. Du. Ba. for Ro. 1298. to] for to M. Di. gwyë T₁. gwyë M. Di. Ba.
gwy Ar. G. gye Bo. Du. Ad₁. guyed Ra. ne] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di.
Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. F. he ne fond no] fonde he no M. Di. fonde]
founde L₁. Ba. 1299. cam] come Du. M. Di. C. nor Ar. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba.
ne Bo. and all the rest. 1300 entred] enterid L₁. Ap. entrid in Ra. Ro.
entred into Ba. C. T₂. E₂. 1300. omitted in L₂. 1301. haue Bo. M. take M.
taken Bo. Ad₁. herbygage M. Ad₁. herbergage Bo. 1302. in] on G.
1304. nying Bo. neing M. neing Ad₁. proude Bo. M. pround Ad₁. proude]
om. G. 1305. And] But G. 1306. y-armed] armed M. Di. C. vpon in all
the MSS., except in P. E₂. that have and on. brest] hors Di.

leaps on his horse, and abuses Tideus,	And gan the maner / of his aray aduerte, Of verrey Ire / vpon his hors he sterte, And cruelly gan tydinges enquire Whennys he cam / or what he dede there, And bad in hast / his answer to devise.	1308
who answers gently,	And Tydeus, in ful humble wise, Answerd ageyn / of verrey gentillesse, And seid in soth / that of hegh distresse, Of the tempest / and the derke nyght, he dryven was / lich an erraunt knyght,	1312
and says he was driven in by the tempest,	Of nede only / and of* necessite And high constreynt / of his adversite, To takē loggyng / wher so that he myght; And in that courte / therfor he alight	1316
and that he means no harm.	With-outē morē*, thenkyng non outrage Nor to no wight / noyeng* ne damage.	1320
Polynesices declares he shan't stay there.	Than Polmyte / of malys / and hegh pride Tolde hym shortly / he shulde* not abide, Nor loggē ther / thogh he had it sworn.	1324
[leaf 22, back]	"For I," quod he / "toke it vp to-forē And wil it kepē during al this nyght, I sieie the platly / maugrē al thy myght."	1328
Tideus says Polynesices	¶ Quod Tydeus / 'that is no curtesie	

1309. tydinges Ar. G. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. tydyngē E₁. tithendes Ra. Ba. Tediū Bo. Tydeus T₁. P. Ap. Tidyus Du. Tideus L₁. Lb. C. E₂. L₂. Thydeus Ro. Thedeus T₂. enquire] tenquere Ad₁. Ra. to enquire Ad₂. I. Ba. S. 1310. Whennys Ar. T₁. Ad₁. M. Whens G. Bo. Du. Lb. Ra. C. T₂. cam] come M. Di. Ra. C. T₂. or] and G. L₁. M. Di. S. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. dede Ar. Ra. dide T₁. Du. M. did Bo. Lb. Ba. ded G. 1311. bad] bad hym Du. 1313. gentillesse] gentilnesse Lb. L₁. Ad₁. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. P. L₂. Ro. Ap. 1314. that] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. Ro. that he Lb. hegh] full highe T₁. Ro. his Ra. Ba. 1315. derke Bo. Ad₁. derk M. 1317. and of] and Ar. G. C. L₂. Ro. Ap. and great E₂. 1318. high constreynt] hihi constreynyng Ra. high constrened Ba. him constreined C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. hi3e conuersaunt Di. his] gret C. T₂. P. E₂. 1320. in] om. Du. courte] place Ad₂. I. therfor] wherefore Bo. Du. Lb. P. he] om. Du. 1321. more Bo. M. Ad₁. mor Ar. G. thenkyng Ar. G. Bo. Du. M. Ad₁. C. pinkyng L₁. T₂. L₂. Ro. non] of any Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. name Du. non outrage] no damage Ro. ; pause-bar in Ar. after thenkyng. 1322. Nor to] Ne to Lb. P. Ner to do M. Di. no] om. G. noyeng nor Bo. L₁. noyeng ne Du. M. Di. noyeng no T₁. moving ne Ar. mouyng no Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. mevyng no G. meuyng noo L₂. P. Ap. meenyng no Ra. Ba. E₁. C. T₂. E₂ (meaning). no maner Lb. to do no Ro. damage] outrage Ro. 1324. shuld Ar. shold M. Ad₁. shulde Bo. 1326. tofor Ar. G. T₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. before Bo. and the rest. 1327. kepe Bo. M. Ad₁. 1329. curtasye Bo. Du. curtesye M. curteisie Ad₁.

- Me to deuoyde / but rather vileynye,
 3if 3e take hede / that seme a gentil knyght.
 And I suppose / 3e han / no title of right 1332 has no more
 To this loggyng / be way of heritage, right to the
 More than haue I, for alle 3oure fellë rage, porch than he
 And pardë / 3it it shal be no desese, has,
 Til to morowe thogh 3e do me ese, and asks leave
 Of gentillesse / only with 3oure leve; to stop.
 To suffre me / it shal litil greue. 1336
 ¶ But ay the morë Tydeus spak faire, But Polyneice
 Polymytë was froward / and contrayre, 1340
 And shortly seide / it geyneth not to stryve;
 That of force he shal devoidë blyve,
 Or vttrëly / a-twen hem bothe two
 This thyng to Trië / he most haue ado. 1344 says they must
 ¶ And Tydeus, seyng / no bettre mene, fight.
 Ful lik a knyght / in steel y-armëd* clene,
 With-out abood / faste gan hym spede
 Wonder lyvely / forto take his stede, 1348
 And thus thies knyghtës / pompous and ellat,
 For litil causë / fillen at debat.
 And as they ranne to-gider on* horsbak,
 Euerich on other / first his sperë brak. 1352 They charge
 And after that / ful surquedous of pride, one another,
 With sharpë swardës / they to-gyder ryde break their
 Ful yrouslly / thise myghty champions, spears,
 In her fury / lik Tygres or lyouns. 1356 ¶ How Tydeus
 and Polymyte
 strif for her
 loggyng.
 and attack with
 swords.
1380. vilonye Bo. Du. velonye Di. vilenye Ad₁. 1384. fel Bo. M. Ad₁.
 1387. with] by Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S.
 1388. shal] shal you L₂. shal but C. T₂. P. E₂. Ro. 1389. more Bo. M. Ad₁.
 1340. contrayre] contraris Du. 1341. not] om. I. 1342. of force] of deuorce
 L₁. shal] shulde P. 1343. a-twen] bitwene Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ra. Ba.
 E₁. S. both Bo. bothe M. Ad₁. om. L₁. 1343 and 1344 omitted in Ad₂ and I.
 1346. armed Ar. Bo. and all the other MSS. (cp. 1306). clene] brith L₁ (: mene).
 1347. faste Ad₁. fast Bo. M. 1348. Wonder] Wondirly Ba. lyvely] lifi L₁.
 C. T₂. lyghtly E₁. forto] to Ba. C. T₂. take] stride E₂. bestride C. T₂. P.
 1350. fillen Bo. Ad₁. fellen M. 1351. ranne] ronne L₁. Lb. M. Di. C. rydden P.
 on] or Ar. ; in Ar. a pause-bar after they and another after ranne. 1352. Euerich]
 either C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. first] om. P. his] her Bo. T₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 Ra. Ba. E₁. S. C. P. spere] speres Ba. Ad₂. P. brak] to brak M. T₂. 1354.
 sharpe Bo. Ad₁. sharp M.

- [leaf 23] And* as they hurtle / that all þe paleis shoke,
 Adrastus wakes, kyng* Adrastus / out of his slep awoke,
 And made in hast his chamberleynès calle,
 and sends his men to them. And þorgh the courte / his worthy knyghtes alle, 1360
 Comaundyng hem to descende and se,
 And reporte / what it myghte be,
 This wonder noyse / in his courte be nyght.
 Adrastus's folk tell him two knights are fighting in his palace. And whan they saugh two straungè knyghtès fight 1364
 In platys bright / and in thikkè* maile,*
 with-outè Iugè /, they hadde grete mervaille* ;
 And disamayèd / of this vnkouth þing,
 As they fond / toldè* to the kyng. 1368
 ¶ And Adrastus / for derknesse of the nyght,
 From his Chambre / with many torchè* light
 He comes down, Into the courte / is discended down,
 AH his meynè / stondyng en-vyroun, 1372
 Of thyes knyghtès having ful gret wonder.
 And of manhode / he put hem first a-sonder,
 bids them stop fighting, Hem comaundyng / lich a gentil kyng,
 takes their swords away, and tells em they're great fools. To leuën her strif and sesen of her* fighting; 1376
 And entred Inne with a knyghtly loke,
 And first fro hem / her swerdès both he took,

1357. And] *om.* in all the MSS. (see l. 1358 and Notes). hurtle] hurtled L₁. P. L₂. that] *om.* Ra. Ba. P. L₂. Ro. 1358. kyng] And kyng all the MSS. out] *om.* Ra. Ba. his] *om.* G. 1359. chamberleyns Bo. M. Ad₁. 1362. And] And to P. And make Lb. reporte Bo. M. Ad₁. what] what that M. Di. T₂. Ro. mighte Ad₁. might Bo. M. 1364. They] The Ar. two] tho G. 1365. and in] and Ad₁. Ad₂. I. thikke Bo. T₁. Di. Ad₁. Ra. T₂. thik Ar. G. Lb. M. Ba. C. maile] male Ar. 1366. mervaille] mervale Ar. T₁. 1367. And] And were E₂. disamayèd] dismaied L₁. Lb. M. Di. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. 1368. As] And as L₁. Lb. E₂. Lyke as S. fond Ar. G. Ba. fonde Bo. Du. T₁. Lb. M. Di. Ap. founde L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. C. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ro. tolde G. C. E₂. Ro. Ap. toolde Lb. told Ar. T₂. L₂. tolde þei Bo. Du. E₁. talde thei T₁. tolden they M. Di. tolde alle Ro. þei tolde L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. to] vnto L₁. T₂. *om.* S. Ro. to the on to Ap. And as they founde hit, tolde hit to þe kyng P. As thei we fonde the told to the kyng Ra. 1370. with] went with L₁. many] many a Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. *om.* L₁. torches M. Ad₁. Ra. torch Ar. torches Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. E₁. E₂. 1373. ful] *om.* M. Di. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. 1374. he] *om.* L₁. P. first] *om.* Bo. both L₁. put hem first] first putt hem T₂. a-sonder] on sonder L₁. in sonder L₂. 1375. gentil] getil (*miswritten*) Ar. 1376. leuën Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. Ad₁. E₂. leue M. Ra. C. T₂. P. L₂. Ro. sesen Ar. Ra. P. cessen Ad₂. T₂. E₂. cese Bo. Du. Lb (seese). L₂ (seese). cese T₁. M. Ad₁. C. of] *om.* Ba. her] *om.* Ar. G. T₂. E₂. fighting] fight Ba. 1378. her swerdes both] both her swerdes M. Di. C. both] *om.* Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. he] *om.* P.

Affermyng^t ek, as to his fantasie,
 It was a Rage / and a gret^t folye 1380
 So wilfully / her lyvës / to Iuparte,
 with-outë Iuge / her querel to departe,
 And specialy / in the derkë* nyght^t
 Whan neither myght of other han no sight^t, 1384
 Charging* hem vpon peyne of her lif
 To disseuer and styntyn of her strif. Tideus
 ¶ And Tydeus in al the hast he myght^t, [leaf 23, back]
 Ful humbly* from his stede alight^t, 1388
 And right mekely / with cheer and contenance
 Put^t hym hooly in the gouernance
 Of Adrastus / in al maner þing^t. and so does
 And Polymyte / mad ek no taryng* 1392 Polynesies.
 To light also / and woldë* not^t wipsey
 The kyngges biddyn^t / lowly to obey,
 So as hym ought^t / with duë* reuerence.
 And as thei stoodë* / both in his presence, 1396
 He gan enquerë first^t / of her estaat,
 The cause also why they weren at debat^t, Adrastus asks
 Of her cuntrees / sothly and her age, them who they
 I-axed ek / touchyn^t her lynage, 1400 are.
 Be discent^t of what^t stok þei were born.
 And Tydeus his answer / gaf to-forñ;
 Toldë pleynly / and madë no lesyng^t, Tideus says

1380. and a] and G. 1382. Iuge] a Iuge Ad₂. I. 1383. derke Bo. Ad₁.
 derk Ar. M. 1384. Whan] And whanne T₂. myght] mygh Ar. haue Bo. M. Ad₁.
 no Ar. Ap. eny Bo. T₁. L₁. Lb. a M. Di. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. T₂. P. L₂. Ro. no] om.
 Du. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. C. E₂. myghte of other han] of other myght haue E₁. 1385.
 Charging] Charching Ar. C. vpon] on Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. E₁. Ra. vp
 Ad₂. I. C. P. E₂. Ap. of Ad₁. Ba. in S. of] on Ra. Ba. her] om. I. C. 1388.
 humbly Ar. Bo. T₁. Ad₁. humbely M. Di. T₂. humbly G. humble Lb. Ra. (cp.
 1631, 3746). alight] he light Du. 1389. right] righ Ar. 1392. taryng]
 taryng Ar. 1393. light] ligh Ar. alight Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. E₁. hie C. T₂. P.
 highe him E₂. wolde G. Bo. Lb. Di. Ad₁. wold Ar. M. Ra. C. woll P. wolde
 it E₁. 1395. due Bo. M. Ad₁. diew Ar. dew G. 1396. in Ar. a pause-bar
 also between thei and stood. stode Bo. T₁. M. Ra. stode Lb. stood Ar. G. Ad₁.
 1398. Between also and why in Ar. qui crossed through. weren Ar. G. were Bo. Ad₁.
 1399. cuntrees] cuntree Ad₁. Ad₂. I. and] and of Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1400. I-axed
 Ar. G. He asked Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. And axed C.
 T₂. P. Ro. Ap. And asked Di. Ba. L₂. And asked hem E₂. ek Ar. eke Bo.
 also C. 1408 to 1468 lost in C. 1403. made Bo. M. mad Ad₁.

60 *Polymeices says he is Jocasta's son. Adrastus knows his Father.*

he's son to Cal- donia's king, and is banisht.	How that he was / sonë to the kyng' Of Caledoyne / and ríztful heir therto ; And of his exile / the soth he told also, As 3e han herde / in the storrye rad.	1404
Polymeices	And Polymyte / with cheer <i>and</i> facë sad, vnto þe kyng / touching' his contrè, Seyde he was born / in thebës þe Citè,	1408
says Jocasta was his mother,	And Iocasta, the gretë famous quene, his moder was / with-outen* eny wene.	1412
but holds his tongue about his father.	But of his fader / whilom kyng' <i>and</i> lord, For verray shamë he spak not a word, Only for he / 3if I shal not feyne, his fader was / and brother bothë* tweyne :	1416
	The which, in soth / he was ful loth to telle. And eke the kyng' / wold hym not compelle Of gentillesse / but bad, with-oute blame, Of his birthë* / forto haue no shame ;	1420
Still, Adrastus knows all about it.	For hool the caas / and maner euery deñ, Touchyng' his kynne / he knewe þe ground ful wel, lich as it was, by ful clier report' ; Enforsyng' hym forto do comfort,	1424
	with añ his myght' / and his bysy payne, This manly kyng' / to the knyghtes tweyne, And to hem seide' / aforñ hym as they stood, He wiste wel / pat of ful worthy blood	1428
He has the princes	They were dyscended / touchyng' ther kynrede. And made in hast' / his officerës* lede	
	1404. that] om. T ₂ . E ₂ . L ₂ . Ro. sone Ar. T ₁ . Du. L ₁ . Lb. M. Ad ₁ . T ₂ . sonne Ro. son Bo. Ap. to] vnto L ₁ . Ra. Ba. T ₂ . P. E ₂ . L ₂ . Ro. on to Ap. 1405. Caledoyne Ar. Caleoyne G. Calidoynne Lb. S. Calidoynne Ad ₁ . E ₁ . Calydone Ra. Callidoun Ad ₂ . I. Calcedoynne Bo. M. Di. T ₂ . E ₂ . L ₂ . Ap. Calcedoynne Du. Calcedoynne T ₁ . Calcedoynne L ₁ . Ba. Ro. Calcidon P. ríztful] right L ₁ . 1406. his] þe L ₁ . E ₁ . om. Bo. T ₁ . Du. M. Ad ₁ . S. soth] cause T ₂ . P. E ₂ . L ₂ . Ro. Ap. 1410. Seyde] Seid pat L ₁ . þe] pat Bo. T ₁ . Du. L ₁ . Ra. S. 1411. grete Bo. gret M. Ad ₁ . 1412. withouten Di. E ₁ . L ₂ . withoute Ar. Bo. Du. Lb. M. Ad ₁ . Ad ₂ . I. Ra. T ₂ . P. without G. T ₁ . L ₁ . E ₂ . 1414. net] neuer M. Di. T ₂ . E ₂ . nat of Ba. a] oo Lb. con Ba. 1416. bothe Bo. M. Ad ₁ . both Ar. 1418. wolde Bo. wold M. Ad ₁ . 1420. birth Ar. G. Bo. Ra. birthe T ₁ . Lb. M. Ad ₁ . forto] to Ra. 1424. Enforsyng] In forthryng Ad ₂ . I. 1426. the] these M. Di. Ad ₂ . I. Ba. E ₁ . S. P. E ₂ . L ₂ . Ro. 1427. aforñ] afon Ar. 1428. wist Bo. M. Ad ₁ . wele Bo. wil Lb. pat] om. Di. ful] fully Ad ₂ . om. Du. E ₁ . S. P. worthy] riall L ₁ . gentyle Ro. 1430. officeres Lb. officeris Di. officers Ar. G. Bo. M. Ad ₁ . Ra.	

- The straungē knyghtēs / beyng at debat,
 Thorgh his paleys / to chambres of estat, 1432 led to state-rooms.
 Eche by hym-silf / forto take his ese.
 And euery þing, in soth, that myght hem plese,
 was offred hem / lich to her estates.
- And whan they weren / disarmēd of her platis, 1436 Tideus and Polyneices disarm,
 Cusshewēs / Greuēs / and her sabatons,
 her harneys voyded / and her habergons,
 Tweynē* mantels / vnto hem wer broght, are clad in rich garments
 Frett with peerle / and richē stonys, wroght 1440
 Of cloth of golde / and veluyt cremysyñ,
 Ful richely furrēd with hermyñ, and furd wraps,
 To wrap hem Inne / ageyn the colde morowe,
 After the rage / of her nyghtēs sorowe, 1444
 To take her reste / til* þe sonne* arise. and then rest.
- And than þe kyng / in ful prudent wise, Adrastus makes them friends,
 First of alle / was not rekkeles
 þe knyghtēs hertēs / for* to sett in pees, 1448
 that euer after, I dar afferme it wel,
 Eche was to other trew as eny stele
 During her lif / both in word and dede,
 vnder a knottē / bounde of brotherhede*. 1452
 ¶ And Adrastus / þe worthy kyng famous, Adrastus feasts them,
 A feeste madē / riche and plenteuous,

1435. hem] to hem Lb. M. haue T₂. 1437. Cusshewes Ar. Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. Ra. Cusshews L₁. Cusheus Lb. Cusshwes Ba. Cusshens E₂. and her sabatons] solieres and haberions Ra. Ba. 1438. voyded] voyde L₁. habergons] Iambisons Ra. Ba. 1439. Twayne Ra. Tweyn Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Ad₁. Twey Lb. M. Two T₂. mantels Ar. T₁. M. Ad₁. mantles Ra. mantelles Bo. manteles G. Lb. mantelis T₂. vnto Bo. M. to Ad₁. were Ad₁. wern Bo. 1440. Frett M. Ad₁. E₁. E₂. Freyt Bo. T₁. S. Freight Lb. peerle (perle) in all the MSS. and] and with P. 1440. omitted in G. 1441. veluet cremesyn Bo. velwet crimson Ad₁. 1442. Ar. has a pause-bar after furred. ermyn Bo. M. Ad₁. 1443. colde Bo. M. cold Ad₁. 1444. her] the M. Di. 1445. rest Bo. M. reste Ad₁. til] to Ar. G. Ba. Ro. sonne Bo. M. Ad₁. sone Ar. 1447. was] he was E₂. not] nothing E₁. rekkeles Ar. rekeles P. E₂. rekelesse Ro. rekles T₂. L₂. Ap. recceles L₁. reccheles T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. rechles Bo. 1448. for to] to Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. so G. set] serue Ra. Ba. 1450. was to other] to other was P. trew] as trewe Bo. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. T₂. L₂. Ro. 1451. in] their Ba. word] wordes L₁. worke Bo. T₁. Ap. werk M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. wark Ba. and] and in M. 1452. knotte G. Bo. Ad₁. knot M. brotherede Ar. brotherhed G. brothrehede Bo. bretherhed M. Ad₁. 1454. feste Bo. Ad₁. fest M. made Bo. M. Ad₁.

- To thise knyghtës /, hym-silf ther-at present.
- and sends for his daughters, And after mete / ful goodly he hap sent, 1456
 This noble kyng' / for his doghters dere,
 Of gentyllessë / forto makë chere
 To the knyghtës / comë fro so ferre.
- who come in like the glad morning star, And lik in soth / as lucyfer the sterre 1460
 Gladeth the morow / at' his vprysing,
 So thoo ladies / at her In-comyng',
 With the stremës / of her eyën clere,
 Goodly apport' / and wommanly manere, 1464
 Contenaunce* / and excellent fayrnesse,
 To alle the court / broghten In gladnesse.
- heavenly fresh and pleasant to the strangers. For the fressshnesse* / of Her heuenly cheres 1468
 So agreable was to the straun-gers,
 At her Entrè / that' in especial*
- Tideus and Polyneices think the girls celestial beings, hem thought' it lik a thyng' Celestial ;
 Enhastyng' hem / in ful knyghtly wise 1472
 ageynës hem / goodly to arise.
 And as they mette / with humble contaunce,
 Ful konyngly / did her obseruaunce,
 Hem conveying' / to her sitting-place.
 But' sothly I haue* leyser non nor space 1476
 To reherce / and put' in remembraunce,
 Hooly the maner / of her daliaunce.
 It were to longe / for 3ou to abide.

1455. To] And G. knynghtës Ar. S. has omitted 1455 second half to 1459 second half, so that 1455 reads: To thes knyghtes come for (sic) so fer. 1458. for to] to Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. P. make] make hem Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. P. make hem bothe Lb. 1459. come Ar. G. S. E₂. comen T₁. T₂. L₂. Ro. com Ap. ycome Bo. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. pat com P. fro] from Lb. Ra. Ro. P. so] om. Ba. 1462. thoo] the L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. thilk M. Di. In-comyng] hom coming Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1464. apport] of porte Du. Lb. Ad₂. I. P. Ap. manere] chere L₁. of manere Ad₂. I. 1465. Contenaunce] Contenaunces Ar. G. T₂. E₂. 1467. fressshnesse] frocchnesse Ar. 1469. her] the Ro. especial] special Ar. G. Bo. T₁. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. C. T₂. Ap. (cp. 2823). 1470. Ar. has a pause-bar after it. 1472. ageyns Bo. ayens M. ageinst Ad₁. to arise Bo. M. for tarise Ad₁. for til arrise Ad₂. I. 1473. humbly G. 1474. konyngly Ad₁. konnyngly Bo. did Bo. dide M. dede Ad₁. 1476. haue Bo. M. Ad₁. ha Ar. nor Ar. Ra. T₂. ne Bo. T₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. L. 1479. for 3ou to abide] to you tabide Ad₁. Ad₂. I.

But wel I woot / that the god Cupide,	1480	and at once
By influence / of his myghty hond		[leaf 25]
And the feruence / of his firy brond,		
Her metyng ^t first / fortunēd hath so wel,		
That his arowes* / of gold, and not ^t of stiel,	1484	
Ipercēd han / the knyghtēs hertēs tweyñ,		fall in love with them.
Thorgh the brest / with such a lusty peyñ		
That ther abood / sharpe / as spere or launce,		
Depe yfichēd / the poynt ^t of remembraunce,	1488	
which may not / lightly / racēd ben away.		
And thus in Ioye / they dryvē forth þe day		They have games and fun all day,
In Play and Reuel / for the knyghtēs sake.		
And towardes nyght / they her chambres take	1492	
At duē* tyme / as her fader bad,		
And on her way / the knyghtēs han hem lad		and then take the ladies to
Reuerently vp be many staire ;		
Takyng ^t lievē / gan anoñ repaire	1496	
To her logging ^t / in a ful statly toure,		their tower.
Assignēd hem / be the harberioure.		
And after spicēs / pleyñly, and the wyñ		The 2 lovers drink wine,
In Coppēs gretē / wroght ^t of gold ful fyñ,	1500	
With-oute taryng ^t / to beddē* streght ^t they goñ.		and go to bed,
Touchyng ^t her reste /, wher thei slepte or noñ,		but of course can't sleep.
Demeth 3e louers / that in such maner thing ^t		
Bexperience han fully knowlecchyng ^t ;	1504	

1480. wel I woot] y woot wel Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1482. firy Bo. fuyri Ad₁.
 fury Du. 1483. fortunēd hath] hath fortunēd Di. 1484. arowes G. Bo. M.
 harowes Ar. arwes Ad₁. gold] om. G (loue added by later hand above the line).
 steel Bo. T₁. Ad₁. stel M. G. 1488. yfichēd] y-fixed E₁. ficchid T₁. M. Di.
 Ad₁. Ad₂. (fixed). I. Ra. (fechchid). Ba. C. S. the] to Ad₂. I. 1491. and] or Bo.
 knyghtes] kynges L₁. 1492. towardes Bo. toward Ad₁. 1493. At] Ad Ar.
 due Bo. Ad₁. dieu Ar. dewe G. 1495. many] many a Bo. Du. L₁. Lb. Di.
 Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. P. E₂. Ro. Ap. 1496. Takyng] Taken Ad₂. I.
 lieve Ar. G. leue Bo. C. leue T₁. Ad₁. T₂. leef M. here leve Lb. P. gan]
 gonne M. T₂. and gan Ap. 1498. herbergeoure Bo. herbergour Ad₁.
 herbeioure M. 1500. cuppes Bo. Ad₁. coupes Ro. grets Bo. M. Ad₁. gold]
 om. G. 1501. to bed Ar. Bo. and all, except to bedde Lb. E₁. S. Ap. to
 bedde] om. P. to bedde streght] streight to bed L₁. Ra. Ba. Ro. 1502. wher Ar.
 wheper Bo. whedir Ra. whyther Ro. wer Ad₁. 1503. 3e] the P. 1504.
 by experience Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. han Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. fully] ful L₁. M. Di. Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. fwly such S. knowlecchyng Ar. Bo. Ad₁. knowlacheinge L₁.
 knowliching S. knowlegeynge Ro. knowyng Lb. P. Ap.

	For it is nat' declarēd / in my boke.	
Adrastus lies awake,	But' as I fyndē / the kyng' al nyght' woke, Thoughtful in herte / the story specifies, Musing' sore / and ful of fantasies ; First aduerting' / þe gretē worthynesse Of this knyghtēs / and the semlynesse,	1508
[leaf 25, back]	Her lusty youth / her force / and her manhode, And how thei weren y-come of Royal blode. Al this he ganne / to reuolue aboute,	1512
doubting whether he shall	Ay in his herte / hauyng' a maner doute, A-twenē two / hangyng' / in balaunce	
wed his girls to Tideus and Polyneices,	where he shuldē* / maken an aliaunce A-twene his doghtren / and the knyghtēs tweyñ.	1516
because of his Dream of the	For on thyng' / ay / his hertē gan constreyñ, The remembrance / of his avisoun, Of which to-forn / I madē mencoun,	1520
Wild Boar and the Lion, p. 52.	Touchyng' / þe lyon / and the wilde boor, It' nedeth nat' / to reherce it' mor, Casting alway / in his Fantasie, What' it' myghte / cleerly signyfie,	1524
Next day he	This dirke dreme / ; this was hid and cloos. But' on the morowe / Adrastus vp aroos, And to the temple / the riȝte way he took, And gan preie / deuoutly on his book To the goddes / his dreme to specefie.	1528
sees these Beasts painted on the knights' shields,	And they hym bad homward' forto hye, And to beholde / in the knyghtēs sheldys	

1506. alnyght Ar. 1512. weren Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. E₁. were (wer) *all the rest*. ycome Ar. Ap. comen Du. Ra. E₁. C. L₂. come *all the rest*. thei weren ycome] comen thei were C. Royal Ar. Bo. Ad₁. T₂. ryal C. E₂. full riall L₁. worthy S. Ro. hygh Ap. 1515. A-twene] Bi twene Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. P. in] in a G. L₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. C. E₂. L₂. 1516. where Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. Ad₁. were G. wheper L₁. M. Di. shulde T₁. Du. L₁. Di. Ad₁. shuld Ar. G. Bo. M. maken A. makyn G. make Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. an] any G. L₁. 1517. A-twene Bo. M. Ad₁. doghtres Bo. doghtres M. Ad₁. 1520. Of] om. P. which] whome Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. to-forn (to fore)] therfore E₁. I made] made I haue M. Di. made is C. P. E₂. makid is T₂. mencoun] a mencion E₂. 1522. nedeth] nede L₂. it] om. Lb. Ra. Ba. mor] no more L₁. M. Di. C. T₂. E₂. 1524 and 1525 are transposed in I. 1526. aroos] rose Ra. Ba. he ros Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1527. right Bo. M. Ad₁. 1528. preie] to pray Lb. Ad₂. I. on] in Lb. 1530. forto] to G. 1531. beholde Bo. M. Ad₁.

- The fellë beestys / peynted in the feeldys ; 1532
 Which shal to hym / be cleer inspeccioun,
 Ful pleynly / makë declaracioun and they explain
 Of his dreme / which he hadde in the nyght. his dream,
 And Adrastus / enhasted hym ful riȝt 1536
 In her Sheldës wisly to beholde.
 Wher that he saugh / as the goddës tolde,
 In the Sheldës / hangyng vpon hokys,
 The beestës ragë / with her mortal lokys *. 1540 as Boccaccio
 And to purpos, lik as writ Bochas, says.
 Polmytë / ful streght enbracëd was [leaf 26]
 In the hyde / of a feerce lyoun. Polyneices's
 And Tydeus / abouen his haberioun 1544 and Tideus's
 A Gypon haddë / hidous / sharpe and hoor, gipon is of wild-
 wrought of the bristels / of a wylde boor. boars' bristles.
 The whichë* beestis / as the story lerys,
 wer wrought / and bete / vpon her banerys, 1548
 Displaiëd broodë* / whan they shulde fight.
 wherof the kyng / whan he hadde a sight
 Att hys repeer / in herte was ful glad,
 And with a facë / ful demur and sad 1552 Adrastus
 with his lordes, that he about hym hadde,
 To the temple / he thys knyghtës ladde. takes Tideus
 And whan they haddë / with all circumstaunces and Polyneices
 Of Rytys oldë / doñ her obseruaunces, to the temple,
 1556

1532. beestys peynted] peinted bestes Ad₁. Ad₂. I. in] of Du. Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 .1535. which] pat Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. in]
 on S. C. T₂. P. L₂. Ap. 1536. enhasted] hasted M. Di. 1537. her] the M.
 wisely wise L₁. auisely T₂. 1537 second half to 1539 second half is omitted in
 Du. Di. and E₁, so that 1537 reads: In her Sheldes hangyng vpon hokes Du. Di.
 E₁. 1538. that] tha Ar. as L₁. Lb. P. as] pat Bo. 1539. vpon] vppe in T₂.
 1540. lokes G. Lb. Ra. L₂. Ro. Ap. hokys Ar. Ad₁. Ad₂. E₁. crokes Bo. T₁. Du.
 L₁. M. Di. I. Ba. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. (see Notes). 1541. writ] wryteth Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 S. writh Ra. 1544. abouen Ar. G. Bo. Du. Ad₁. Ra. T₂. aboue T₁. M.
 habergon Bo. Ad₁. habirgoun T₁. 1545. gipon Bo. gepon Ad₁. gryphoun
 Ad₂. I. had Bo. Ad₁. om. Ad₂. I. 1546. bristles Ad₁. brestis Di. wilde Bo.
 wild Ad₁. 1547. whiche Bo. which Ad₁. Ar (in Ar. followed by a pause-bar).
 lerys] leres (: baners) Bo. Ad₁. 1548. bete Ar. G. Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. Ra. E₁.
 C. T₂. P. E₂. beete Ap. bet Du. bett L₁. Lb. betyn L₂. betten Ro. vpon]
 on Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1549. Displayed Bo. Displayde Du. brode Bo. Ad₁. brood
 Ar. 1555. had Bo. M. Ad₁. 1556. Of] With M. Di. rytes M. Ad₁. rightes
 Bo. Lb. L₂. her] his Bo. obseruaunces] observaunce (: cyrconstaunce) L₁.

THEBES.

F

- Hom to the court / they resort ageyn.
 And in an hallë / riche and wel beseyn,
 This worthy kyng of herte lyberal,
 then feasts them in his court, Made a feeste / solempne and Royal, 1560
 Which in deyntees* / surly dyd excelle.
 But it were veyn / euery cours to telle,
 her straungë sewës / and her sotyltees,
 Ne how they sat / lik to her degrees ; 1564
 For lak of tyme I lat it* ouerslyde.
 And after mete / Adrastus toke a-syde
 The knyghtës two / and lik a prudent man
 In sykrë wisë / thus his tale he gan. 1568
 and has a talk with them. "Sirs," quod he / "I ne doute it nouȝt
 þat it is fressh / and grene / ay in ȝour thoȝt
 [leaf 26, back] How that first / by goddys ordynauce,
 And after next / thorgh fatys purveaunce, 1572
 And be workyng / of fortunës hond,
 How that ȝe werën brouȝt into this lond
 Bothë* tweyn / But now this lastë* nyght :
 Of whoos comyng / I am ful glad and light 1576
 First in my-self / shortly to expresse,
 whan I considre / and se the liklynesse
 Of ȝour personys / with the Circumstancys
 And hool the maner / of ȝour gouernancys ; 1580
 Seyng ful wel /, wherto shuld I feyne,
 ȝe likly be her-after to atteyn

1558. an] om. Bo. Di. Ra. Ba. E₂. beseyn] beseen (:ayen) M. Di. 1560.
 feest Bo. feste Ad₁. deyntees Bo. Lb. Ad₁. deyntys Ar. deyntes M. C.
 deynteis L₂. Ba. surly] shortly Ro. 1563. and her] and other C. T₂. E₂. 1565.
 lak] lyt lak Ap. I] they P. lat Ar. Bo. T₁. Ad₁. E₂. lette E₁. let P. L₂. lete Lb.
 Ro. leet Ad₂. it] om. Ar. G. Bo. T₁. P. E₂. Ap. ouerslyde] slide L₂. Ro. 1567.
 and] om. M. Di. 1568. In] and in Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. secre G. Bo. Lb. M. T₂.
 Ap (cacre). secret Ad₁. Ra. E₁. Ro. secrett S. thus] and thus C. this Lb.
 he gan] began Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. he began Ra. Ba. 1569.
 ne] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. it] om. P. 1570.
 it] om. Bo. Ad₂. P. is] om. Ra. ay] om. T₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₂. S. T₂. P. L₂. Ro.
 ȝour] my P. In M. the illuminated capital S of l. 1569 having been cut away, the
 first letters of 1570 and 1571 are gone, together with the words And after in l. 1572.
 1571. goddys] the goddis Ra. 1572. thorgh] bi Ad₁. Ad₂. I. honde with a dot
 under e in Ar. 1574. How] Whw G. 1575. Bothe Bo. Ad₁. Both Ar.
 laste Ad₁. last Ar. Bo. 1578. liknesse G. 1579. with] and Di. the] alle Ra. Ba.
 Circumstancys] Circumstaunce (:gouernaunce) P. 1582. likly] lik Ad₁. Ad₂.

- To * grete estat / and * habundaunce of good,
 Thorgh 3oure birth / and 3our Royal blood ; 1584 As Tideus and Polyneices are of Royal blood,
- 3e may not fayle / but 3e hauē wrong,
 For 3e are bothē* manly / and right strong.
 And forto sette 3oure hertēs mor at reste
 My purpoos is / I hopē for the beste, 1588 Adrastus proposes that
 So that in 3ou be no variance,
 To make a knotte / as be allyaunce,
 Atwixē* 3ow and my doghtres two,
 3if 3oure hertes / accorde wel therto. 1592 they shall wed his daughters,
- ¶ And for I am fully in dyspeyr
 To succedē for to han an heir',
 Therfor 3e shal han possessioun,
 Duryng' my lyf / of half this Regioun, 1596 have half his land during his life,
 Forthwith* in hond / and hool after my day.
 Ther is no man / that therto shal sey nay.
 And sothly after / whan that I am graue,
 Eche of 3ow / shal his party haue 1600 and all after.
- Of this kyngdam, as I haue provided ;
 This to seyn / it shal be devyded
 A-twen 3ow two, euerich to be crowned,
 3oure pourparties / be equityē compowned 1604 Each shall have an equal share,
- So egally / in euery mannys sight,
 That ech of 3ow / reioysē shal his ryght.
 And by 3our wit / 3e shul the lond amend,
 And of manhode / knyghtly it diffend 1608 and defend the land against its foes.
- Ageyn oure enmyes / and oure mortal foē.

1583. To] The Ar. G. Du. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. and] of Ar. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. habundaunce Ar. G. Bo. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ra. T₂. abundance C. L₂. 1584. and 3our] and Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Ra. Ba. C. P. 1586. bothe Ad₁. both Ar. Bo. 1587. mor at reste] atte mor reste Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1591. Atwix Lb. Ra. Atwix Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Atwixte Ad₁. Atwene M. T₂. Bitwex Ad₂. Bitwixe I. 1592. accord Bo. accorden Ad₁. wel] woll Ad₂. 1594. for to] to Bo. Ba. an] any Ra. 1596. half] haufe S. al Di. this] my C. T₂. P. E₂. 1597. Forth with G. Bo. T₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ra. C. forwith Ar. Di. Fourth with all T₂. 1599. whan] om. C. that] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. P. 1602. This] This is G. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. That is M. Di. 1603. A-twen Ar. Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. Ra. Betwene L₁. Lb. Atwix Ba. euerich Bo. euery Ra. eche M. Ad₁. 1607. shul Bo. shal Ad₁. Ra. 1609 oure enmyes] enmyes Bo. your enmyes M. Di. Ra. Ba. C. T₂. and oure] and youre L₁. M. Di. Ba. C. T₂.

- And for the daies / passèd ben *and* goñ
 Of my desyrès / and my lusty ȝouth,
 I am ful set / forto makè kouth 1612
 That ȝe shal han / lik myn opynoun,
 The gouernaunce / of this Regioun.
 To this entente / me semeth for the beste,
 ȝe to gouerne / *and* I to lyve in reste, 1616
 Fully to folowe / the lust of my desyris,
 Hunt, and Hunte and hauke / in wodès *and* Ryvèrys
 whan so euer / I hauē* therto plesaunce,
 And for to han / noñ other attendance 1620
 Vnto no thing / but vnto myñ ese.
 For which shortly / ȝif it agre and plesse
 That I haue seid / to ȝou / that be so wis,
 And be according / vnto ȝoure avis, 1624
 Delaieth not / but in wordès playñ,
 What ȝow semeth / gif answeere ageyñ."
 And whan Adrastus / hadde his talè fyned,
 Tideus Tydeus / with hed / ful lowe enclyned, 1628
 As he that was / a verray gentyl knyght,
 With al his power / and his fullē* myght
 Ful humbly / thankēdē* the kyng
 Touchyng his profre of so high a thyng. 1632
 And for his parte / seide he wolde assente
 Fully of hertē / neuere to repente,
 To aH that euer the kyng hap sayd.

1611. and my] and of my Ad₂. I. 1612. ful] om. T₂. forto] to Ra. Ba. P.
 make] make it Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. E₂. 1613.
 han Bo. haue M. Ad₁. 1614. The] The hool C. hool the T₂. this] þe Bo.
 this my P. al this E₂. 1616. I] me L₁. L₂; in Ra. a later hand has altered ȝe
 to gouerne into that ye shold rule. 1619. I haue (ha Ar.) therto] ther-to I haue
 M. D₁. 1621. Vnto no] To no M. Di. vnto myn] to myn Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1622.
 For which] Wherefore M. Di. T₂. it] ye P. 1624. be] it be Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb.
 Ra. Ba. be it Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. by L₂. vnto] to P. 1625. Delaieth] Delayeth
 it M. Di. Ba. L₂. 1626. What] That L₂. Ro. gif] yeueth M. Di. 1628. ful]
 om. Bo. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. with hed ful lowe] ful low with hed M. Di. 1630. and his]
 and Ad₁. Ad₂. I. ful Ar. Bo. Ad₁. 1631. humbly Ar. Ap. humbeli L₁. M.
 Di. Ad₁. P. humbly Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. Ra. Ba. Ad₂. E₁. S. C. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ro.
 thankede] thanked Ar. and all the other MSS. except pankyng Bo. P. (see Notes).
 1632. his] þe G. 1633. seide he] he seide he G. Ad₂. I. In P. assent has been
 erased and be content written by a later hand with paler ink. 1635. that euer] that
 euor that S. L₂. Ro. Ap. the] om. S. sayde (e underdotted) Ar. (see Notes).

- And Polmyte / was also wel apayd, 1636 and so does
 In the story / as it is conprehendid. Polynceis,
 And so they ben / bothë* / condescendyd
 The kynggës willë / to fulfille in dede
 From poynt to poynt / and ther-vpon procede, 1640
 wherso euer / that they wyne or lese.
 And Tydeus / made / his brother chese, who, by Tideus's
 Of gentillesse and of curtesye, courtesy,
 which that was / most / to his fantasye 1644
 Of the sustren / for to han to wive.
 And he in soth / chosen hath argyve, chooses Argeia,
 which eldest was / ful wommanly to se.
 And Tydeus / tok than* Dëyphylee, 1648 while Tideus
 Of her beautë / most souereyn excellent. takes Deiphyle.
 And Adrastus / thorgh-oute his lond hath sent Adrastus sum-
 For his lordës / and his baronage, mons his lords
 To be present / at the mariage 1652 to the wedding
 Of the knyghtës / and make no lettyng. of his daughters;
 And they echoñ · cam at his bidding,
 In goodly wysë / meke and ful benygne,
 Ageyn the day / that he dide assigne. 1656
 And thyder cam ful many lusty knyght,
 Ful wel beseyn / and many lady brizt,
 From euery Coost / and many freccsh sqwyer,
 þe Story seith / and many comunere, 1660
 and they and
 their ladies
 come.

1636. apayde (e underdotted) Ar. 1638. bothe Bo. Ad₁. both Ar. 1641.
 wherso] wher Ad₁. Ad₂. I. that] om. Du. 1642. chese] to chese M. Di. Ba.
 1643. Of] As of Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. gentillesse Ar. G. Bo. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. I. E₁. C. T₂.
 gentillesse T₁. L₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. S. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. 1644. that] om. Bo. T₁. Du.
 L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. was] ys P. was most] most was C.
 1645. sustren Bo. Ad₁. sistren T₁. T₂. systerne P. 1646. And] An Ar. 1647.
 which] That Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. eldest]
 oldest L₂. Ro. ful] om. P. wommanly] wonderly L₂. to se] of sight Ro (see
 1648). 1648. tok than] than tok Ad₁. Ad₂. I. C. tok Ar. G. P. E₂. L₂. Ap.
 taken hath T₂; in Ro. l. 1648 reads And Tedeus choes Deiphyle ful right. Ar. has
 a second pause-bar after tok. 1650. thorgh-oute] thorgh M. Di. 1651. For] Of
 G. 1652. at the] at her Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1653. the] þese Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba.
 Ro. thes two S. knyghtes] knyttes Ar. 1654. cam Bo. come M. Ad₁.
 1655. ful] om. G. 1657. ful] om. G. 1657 and 1658. many] many a Du. L₁. Lb.
 Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. S. E₂. L₂. Ro. 1659. many] many a Du. L₁. Lb. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 S. E₂. L₂. Ro. 1660. many] many a Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. C. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ro.
 many a freshe S. many a gode P. comunere Ar. Ad₁. E₂. Ap. comoner Bo. Du. Ra.
 Ad₂. comounere I. comynner T₁. L₁. Lb. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. P. L₂. Ro. comener M. Di. C.

[leaf 28]	To byholde the gretë Ryaltë And the maner / of thys solemynyte.	
But I really can't describe	But to telle, all the circumstances Of Iustës / Reuel / and the dyuers daunces,	1664
all the feasting and love-making that went on.	The feestës riche /, and the gyftës grete, The pryvë sighës / and the feruent hete of louys folk / brennyng as the gleden, And devyses / of many sondry wede, The touches stole / and the* ameraus lookes, By sotyl craft / leyd oute* lyne and hokes, The Ialous folk / to traysshen and begyle In their awayt / with many sondry wile : Al this in soth / descryven I ne can.	1668
The news of the marriage	But wel wote I / the newë famë ran, This menë while* / with ful swift passage Vnto Thebës / of this mariage. And by report trewe and not yfeyned, The sounne therof the eerës hath atteyned,	1676
reaches Eteocles in Thebes,	Myn auctour writ /, of Ethyocles, Touchyng thonour / and the gret ences Of Polymytë / heghly magnyfyed, And how that he / newly was allyed With Adrastus / in the londe of Arge.	1680
and troubles him.	The whiche thyng / he gretly gan to charge,	1684

1661. Ryalte Bo. roialte Ad₁. 1663. telle Ar. Bo. telle or tell all the other MSS. all] of Bo. 1667. In Ar. of stands before the column; the copyist had first written The, which is underdotted. loues Bo. M. Ad₁. T₂. louyng G. C. folk] flok Lb. 1669—1672 omitted in P. 1669. stole Ar. Bo. and all the other MSS., except scole (sic) L₁. L₂. and sutill Ra. sotill Ba. (cp. 1670). þe ameraus Bo. T₁. M. Ra. thameraus Ar. ameraus Ad₁. Ad₂. aueryous I. lookes] look (: hook) Ra. Ba. 1670. doun Ar. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S (adoun). oute Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. C. T₂. E₂. I₂. Ro. Ap. lyne] lines E₂. bi lyne Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1671. Ialous Ar. Ielous Bo. Ad₁. gelous M.; in Lb. is an empty space between The gelious folke and bigyle; the copyist was unable to decipher his original, or else this original presented a gap in this line. 1672. their Bo. Ad₁. 1673. discryuen Bo. Ad₁. descryve M. 1674. wote I] I wote M. Di. 1675. while Bo. M. Ad₁. whil Ar. 1676. this] this ilke M. thilke Di. the Ad₁. Ad₂. this hie C. Ro. this noble Ra. Ba. 1677. y-feyned Bo. feyned M. Ad₁; Ar. has a pause-bar after trewe. 1678. theres Ad₁. ther Ad₂. I. 1680. þe honour Bo. M. thonour Ad₁. 1681—1746 lost in Ap. 1682. how] om. Bo. C. T₂. P. E₂. 1684. the] om. C. he gretly gan] he gan gretly G. gretly he gan M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. C.

- Dredyng¹ Inly / that² this mariage
 Shal after turne / vnto his damage,
 Sorë* musyng¹ / and castyng¹ vp and doun
 The grete pouer / and the hegh renoun 1688 Eteocles thinks
 Of Adrastus / the which of grekës land³ that, backt by
 Hadde al the power / soget¹ to his hand⁴: Adrastus,
 Lest⁵ that⁶ he / for Polymytës sak
 wold vpon hym / a newë werrë make, 1692 [leaf 28, back]
 But⁷ 3if that⁸ he, lik the conuencioun, Polynices will
 At tymë sette / delyuered the toun attack him,
 To his broder / by bond of oth* I-sworn*, unless he resigns
 Be couenauntes* / assurëd her to-forñ, 1696 his crown at the
 3if 3e remembre / late as I 3ou told⁹: end of his 1st
 which he was nat / in purpos forto hold, year.
 But¹⁰ from his heste / Caste forto varye.
 And ther-vp-on list¹¹ no lenger tarye, 1700
 Lich his desire / to shapë remedies.
 And first¹² he sente for his next¹³ allies
 In whoom he haddë / most¹⁴ his affiaunce, So he sends
 For his lordës / that¹⁵ hadde gouernaunce 1704 for his allies
 Of his kyngdom / to come to hym anoñ. and lords,
 And whan they werën present¹⁶ euerichoñ,
 he seidë pleynly / , wenyng¹⁷ for his best,
 That¹⁸ his hert¹⁹ / shal neuer lyve in rest, 1708
 But²⁰ in sorowe / and in a maner drede,

1685. Dredyng Inly] Inly dredyng T₂. Inly] oonly Lb. gretly C. 1686.
 Shal] Shuld L₂. after] after tyme C. P. E₂. afterward T₂. turne Ar. Bo. and
 all the rest. vnto] into Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. to Ra. Ba.
 C. T₂. P. E₂. 1687. Sore Bo. M. Ad₁. Sor Ar. 1690. Hadde al] All had T₂.
 had of Bo. soget] subiecte L₁. to] vnto M. Di. Ba. 1692. make] take G.
 1693. 3if] om. M. Di. of L₂. lik] lyk to Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra.
 Ba. E₁. 1694. deliuert Ad₁. 1695. bond] boondis Lb. of oth Ba. Ra (of
 om.). C. T₂. P. E₂. Ro. of oper L₂. of both Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. L₁. Ad₂. S. of
 bothe M. Di. Ad₁. I. E₁. I-sworn Ra. Ba. E₁. besworn Ar. G. be sworn S. sworn
 Bo. and the rest. 1696. couenauntes] couauntes Ar. her] hir Bo. befor
 Bo. M. Ad₁. 1699. heste Bo. Ad₁. cast Bo. caste Ad₁. 1700. tarye] to
 tarye Bo. T₁. E₁. S.; in Ar. a pause-bar after list. 1703. he] om. Ra. had
 Bo. Ad₁. his] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. Ro.
 most his] his most E₂. 1704. had Bo. Ad₁. 1706. weren Bo (with a pause-bar
 after weren). were Ad₁ (Ar. and Ad₁. have no pause-bar in this line). 1707.
 wenyng] om. L₁. his] the Lb. M. Di. E₁. C. T₂. P. E₂. Ro. 1708. lyve in]
 haue Du. 1709. in a maner Ar. Ad₂. I. and the rest, except a manere in Ad₁.

till his brother
is dead.

Tyl his brother / outrely be dede ;
That he in Thebës / in his Royal sete
Myght allonë / regnën in quiete ; 1712
he mente hym-silf / shortly, *and* noñ other,
Vnperturbed / of Polymyte his brother.

But three sorts of
men are present.

And at this counsayl / diuers of entent,
¶ I fyndë writ / thre folkës were present. 1716
Some in soth / that feithful were *and* trewe,
And some also / that can chaunge of newe,
And other ek / that be-twixë* tweyn
Couertly kowde / vnder colour feyn. 1720

[leaf 29]
¶ Comendacioun
of Trouthe.

The first tells
Eteocles that a
King mustn't
lie.

The firste seide, abouen* allë* thyng
Trouthë* shuldë* / longë to a kyng,
Of his word / not be variable,
But pleyn / and hool / as a Centre stable. 1724

¶ Nota.

¶ how trouth is
preferred in the
book of Esdre /
afor kyngges /
wymmen *and*
wyn.

¶ For trouthë* first / with-uten* eny wene,
Is Chief Pyler / that may a kyng sustene,
In Ioye and honour / for to lede his lyff.
For trouth whilom / hadde a prerogatif, 1728
As of Esdre / the book can specyfie,
Record I take / of Prudent Neemye,
That worthy kyngges / for al her grete pride,
Wyn / and wymmen / ben ek set a-syde, 1732

1710. vtterly be Bo. M. be vtterli Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1712. alone Ad₁. alloon Bo. regne Bo. Ad₁. 1715. this] his Lb. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. E₂. at this counsayl] at her comynge P. 1716. written G. 1717. were faithful G. 1718. can Bo. conne Ad₁. can chaunge] change konne M. Di. 1719. other] some other G. eke Bo. Ad₁. that] om. L₂. Ro. be-twix Ar. Ba. Ro. betwixe Ra. betwixt P. L₂. betwene Bo. T₁. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. C. T₂. E₂. between Du. tweyn] po tweine Ad₁. them both tweyne Ad₂. them tho tweyn I. 1720. kowde vnder colour Ar. Bo. Ad₁. vnder colour koude M. Di. 1721. aboue al Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. abouen alle Ra. 1722. Trouthe Bo. M. Ad₁. Trouth Ar. T₁. Lb. Ra. shulde Bo. T₁. Lb. Ad₁. shuld Ar. M. Ra. longe Ar. Bo. T₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. long Ra. to] vnto T₂. E₂. Ro. til Ad₂. I. 1723. be] to be L₁. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T₂. P. variable] variable L₁. 1724. Centre] Countre L₁. 1725. trouthe Bo. M. Ad₁. trouth Ar. withoute Ar. Bo. Ad₁. M. withouten Di. 1730. Neomye Ad₂. I. Ba. 1731. That] What Ad₂. kyngges] kyng Bo. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. her] his L₁. 1732. and] a Ar. ek] also L₂. Ro. ; in Ad₁. E₁. S. 1732 is omitted ; Ad₂. and I. instead of wyn and wymmen have haue bene put down ; in Ra. after 1730 the space of one line is left blank, and then follows, making three lines for the two 1731 and 1732 : Afforne kyngis wemen and wyn That worthi kyng for al ther grete pride Leid hym down and put on a side. Ba. has no blank line ; after 1730 follow the same three lines as in Ra., only with wyfe for wyn and on syde for on a side (see Notes).

With all her pouer / and domynacioun,

havyng reward^t / in comparisoun

Truth is above
all.

To trouthes myght / and trouthes worthynesse.

For as Esdre / pleyndly / doth expresse,

1736

Who taketh hede /, in the samē place,

Be* the Influencē / sothly / and the grace

Of trouthe allon / this oldē Neemye

By truth, Nehe-
miah got leave
to rebuild the
walls of Jeru-
salem.

Gat hym licencē / to rēdifie

1740

The wallys newe / of Ierusalem.

Which trouth is tresour / chief of euery rewme,

For Salamon writ / how that thynges tweyne,

Trouth / and mercy / lynkēd in a cheyne,

1744

¶ Trouth and
mercy preseruen
a kyng from al
aduersyte.

Preserve a kyng / lik to his degrē,

From al meschief / and aduersitē.

Allas therfor / that eny doublenesse,

¶ Chaunge nor
doublenesse shal
not be in a kyng.

Variaunce or vnsicrenesse,

1748

Chaunge of word^t / or mutabilitē*,

fraude / or deceyte / or vnstabilitē*,

Shuld in a kyng / han domynacioun,

[leaf 29, back]

To causen after / his destruccioun.

1752

Of kynggēs / redeth the story doune be rowe,

And seth / how many / han ben ouerthrowe

See how many
kings have been
overthrown by
falseness!

Thorgh her falshede / fro* fortunes whel*.

For vnto god / it* pleseth neuer a del,

1756

A kyng to ben / double of entent^t;

For it may happē / that the world is blent

1734. reward] no reward Ad₂. I. comparisoun Bo. T₁. comparacion Du.
1735. To trouthes] To trouth his P. The trouthes E₁. and] om. E₁. and
trouthes] and his Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1738. Be the] The in all the MSS. 1742. trouth]
om. C. P. E₂. L₂. tresour] om. Ro. chief] om. M. Di. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. T₂. euery]
all the T₂. rewme T₁. reme Bo. Lb. Ad₁. reem M. reame T₂. Ro. realme
E₁ (:Ierusalem). 1743. For] om. Ro. writ] writeth Ba. how] om. Ra. Ba.
thynges] kynges L₁. L₂. 1748. vnsikernes Bo. 1749. mutabilite] mutablite
Ar. 1750. or] outh M. Di. vnstabilite C. T₂. L₂. Ro. vnstable Ar. G.
vnstabilite Bo. and all the other MSS. 1753. redeth Du. redith Ad₁. rede
Bo. 1754. And] om. L₂. seeth M. see Bo. Ad₁. 1755. Thorgh] For Bo. T₁. Du.
L₁. Lb. M. Di. her] his L₂. Ro. fro] for Ar. Ra. Ba. (in S. for is underdotted and
the usual abbreviation of and written above it). porugh Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di.
whel] wel Ar. 1756. it] om. Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. I.b. Ap. it pleseth] plesith
it M. Di.

	Ful oftē sith / be sleght of her werkyng.	
God sees all.	But ^t this the trouthe* / god seep euery thyng ^t	1760
	Right ^t as it is / for ther may be no cloude	
	To-for ⁿ his sight / trouthe* forto shrowde.	
Tho' Truth may for a time be darkend,	¶ It may be clipped / and derked be disceyte,	
	By fals engyñe / liggyng in a-weyte,	1764
	As a serpent / forto vndermyne ;	
it will shine clear at last.	But ^t at the last / it wol clerly shyne,	
	Who that seith nay / shew his brizte bemes.	
	For it ^t in soth / of kyngdames and of Reawmes	1768
It is the pre- server of kingdoms.	Is berer vp / and conseruatrice	
	From al Meschief / sothfast ^t mediatrice	
	To god abouē / who so list to se,	
	To kepe a kyng ^t in Prosperitē	1772
	On euery side / as I afferme dar.	
Kings should keep their troth.	For which 3e kyngges and lordes beth wel war	
	3our bihestēs / Iustly forto holde !	
But, by Eteo- cles's falsness, Thebes was destroyd.	And* thenk how Thebēs / with his wallēs* olde	1776
	Distroiēd was / platly / this no les,	
	For doublenesse / of Ethiocles,	
	Which his puple / after sore abouht ^t :	
	Only for he nat ^t by counseil wroght ^t	1780
[leaf 80]	Of hem that wern / bothe trewe and wis :	

1759. sith] sight L₁. sleght Bo. Du. sleight Ad₁. sleith T₁. scleghet Ro. be sleight] by cause M. Di. her] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. werking Bo. Ad₁. wyrkyngge P. Ro. workyng Ad₂. warking T₂. 1760. this] this is T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. I. trouthe Bo. M. Ad₁. trouth Ar. euery] al M. Di. 1762. trouth Bo. troupe Ad₁. M. 1763. clipped] eclipsid Ad₁. 1764. liggyng] liyng Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. P. 1765. trouth is written by the same hand to the right of the line in Du (red ink). and Lb (black ink). 1766. at] a Ar. ; to explain it, the copyist of Ar. has written a trouth with black ink to the right of the line. 1767. Who that] Whos Bo. Lb. M. Di. Who so Du. who T₁. L₁. seith] say M. Di. L₂. Ro. Ap. nay] nay nay M. shew] and shewe M. Di. C. T₂. P. E₂. bright Bo. M. Ad₁. 1768. rewmes Bo. remes M. Ad₁. 1769. Is] His Ra. P. And his L₁. conseruatrice] conservatiff L₁. 1770. Fro Bo. M. Ad₁. For Ad₂. I. 1772. Prosperite] gode prosperite M. Di. long prosperite T₂. 1774. 3e] be Bo. T₂. I. om. L₁. E₁. P. beth Ar. Du. T₂. be Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. Ra. C. wel] om. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. P. 1776. And] I Ar. Ra. Ba. S. thenk] pinke L₁. Lb. Ra. Ba. E₁. Ro. thenketh C. E₂. thynckyth L₂. T₂. P. walles] wal Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. E₁. S. Ap. 1777. this] pis is Du. Lb. Di. Ra. Ba. P. E₂. L₂. 1778. For] For the L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. C. T₂. P. E₂. Ro. doublenesse] doublenesses T₂. E₂. 1781. wern Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. C. Ro. weren T₁. Du. Lb. Di. Ra. were E₁. S. T₂. P. L₂. bothe M. Ad₁. both Bo.

- hym lyst' nat' worchen / after her devys ;
 But' lefte trouthe / and sette his fantasye
 To be gouerned / by fals flaterye *, 1784 He gave up Truth,
 ¶ That' bad hym thenkē* / how he was a knyght,
 And to holde of forcē / , morē* than of * right,
 Duryng' his lyf / lordship of the touñ,
 And not' to lesē his possessioun 1788 ¶ the counsayl of Flatarye. and followd those who bade him stick to Thebes
 For no bond / nor heestēs mad toforñ ;
 But' lete his brother / blowē* in an horn,
 Wher that hym lyst' / or pypen in a red. and let his brother whistle for it.
 This was the counsail / platly and þe Reed 1792
 Of swich as liste nat' / to seyn the soth,
 But' falsly flater / with her wordēs smoth.
 ¶ And whan they haddē / hool her talē fyned,
 Ethyocles / fully is enclynyn, 1796 Eteocles decides
 Who so euer ther-at' / laugh or wepe,
 lik' her counsail · possessioun to kepe,
 who that' sey nay / or gruche ther-ageyn ;
 hym to contrarye / he thoght' was but' veyñ. 1800 ¶ How the þeer was come out that Ethioeles regnyd. His first year's reign in Thebes
But' in this whylē* hath the shenē sonne
 The twelvē signēs / round aboutē Ronne
 Sith Ethioele / be Iust' rekenyng*,
 In Thebēs was crownēd / lord and kyng', 1804
 holdyng' the sceptre / and the dyademe ;
 That' be resoun / as it wolde seme,
 The tymē was ful complet' / and the space, is ended,

1782. worchen Bo. Ad₁. worche M. werke T₂. devys] avise Ad₂. I. 1783. lefte Bo. Ad₁. 1784. flaterye Bo. Ad₁. flatrye Ar. 1785. thenke Bo. M. thenk Ar. Ad₁. 1786. And] om. T₁. to holde] tolde Di. to shelde E₁. more Bo. T₁. M. mor Ar. om. C. than of] than Ar. G. Ap. 1789. bond] bondes Bo. nor Ar. Ra. ne Bo. M. Ad₁. T₂. heestes] heste Ra. Ba. to forn Lb. aforne M. E₁. beforne Bo. Ad₁. Ra. T₂. 1790. his] youre L₁. blowen G. Bo. T₁. Lb. M. E₁. Ap. blowe Ar. Ad₁. Ra. C. T₂. 1793. Swich Ar. Bo. Du. sicke T₁. Soche E₂. Suche *all the rest*. as] þat Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. E₁. S. C. T₂. 1795. hool her tale] holy her tale M. Di. Ba. C. hool the tale Lb. her hole tale P. talle whole S. her tale holy T₂. fyned] Ifynid S. feyned (: enclyned) Ra. Ba. 1799 and 1800 omitted in Du. 1800. hym to] Or holdeth the P. contrarye] contraire Ra. Ba. E₂. he] him Ba. E₂. L₂. they Ro. om. Lb. Di. was] it was Ra. Ba. L₂. Ro. 1801. while Bo. Ad₁. Ra. whyl Ar. hath] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. shene Ad₁. sheen Bo. 1802. The] Th Ar. twelve] XII Bo. Ad₁. round] hath Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1803. Ethioele Ad₁. Ethioeles Bo. rekenyng Bo. Ad₁. reknyng Ar. 1805. and the] and M. Di.

- Hom to the court / they resort ageyn.
 And in an hallë / riche and wel beseyñ,
 This worthy kyng of herte lyberal,
 then feasts them in his court, Made a feeste / solempne *and* Royal, 1560
 Which in deyntees* / surly dyd excelle.
 But it were veyn / euery cours to telle,
 her straungë sewës / and her sotyltees,
 Ne how they sat / lik to her degrees ; 1564
 For lak of tyme I lat it* ouerslyde.
 And after mete / Adrastus toke a-syde
 The knyghtës two / and lik a prudent man
 In sykrë wisë / thus his tale he gan. 1568
 and has a talk with them. “Sirs,” quod he / “I ne doute it nouȝt
 þat it is fressh / and grene / ay in ȝour thoȝt
 [leaf 26, back] How that first / by goddys ordynaunce,
 And after next / thorgh fatys purveaunce, 1572
 And be workyng / of fortunës hond,
 How that ȝe werën brouȝt into this lond
 Bothë* tweyn / But now this lastë* nyght :
 Of whoos comyng / I am ful glad *and* light 1576
 First in my-self /, shortly to expresse,
 whan I considre / and se the likynesse
 Of ȝour personys / with the Circumstancys
 And hool the maner / of ȝour gouernancys ; 1580
 Seyng ful wel /, wherto shuld I feyne,
 ȝe likly be her-after to atteyñ

1558. an] *om.* Bo. Di. Ra. Ba. E₂. beseyn] besene (:ayen) M. Di. 1560. feest Bo. feste Ad₁. deyntees Bo. Lb. Ad₁. deyntys Ar. deyntes M. C. deynteis L₂. Ba. surly] shortly Ro. 1563. and her] and other C. T₂. E₂. 1565. lak] lyt lak Ap. I] they P. lat Ar. Bo. T₁. Ad₁. E₂. lette E₁. let P. L₂. lete Lb. Ro. leet Ad₂. it] *om.* Ar. G. Bo. T₁. P. E₂. Ap. ouerslyde] slide L₂. Ro. 1567. and] *om.* M. Di. 1568. In] and in Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. secre G. Bo. Lb. M. T₂. Ap (cecre). secret Ad₁. Ra. E₁. Ro. secrett S. thus] and thus C. this Lb. he gan] began Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. he began Ra. Ba. 1569. ne] *om.* Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. it] *om.* P. 1570. it] *om.* Bo. Ad₂. P. is] *om.* Ra. ay] *om.* T₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₂. S. T₂. P. L₂. Ro. ȝour] my P. In M. the illuminated capital S of l. 1569 having been cut away, the first letters of 1570 and 1571 are gone, together with the words And after in l. 1572. 1571. goddys] the goddis Ra. 1572. thorgh] bi Ad₁. Ad₂. I. honde with a dot under e in Ar. 1574. How] Whw G. 1575. Bothe Bo. Ad₁. Both Ar. laste Ad₁. last Ar. Bo. 1578. liknesse G. 1579. with] and Di. the] alle Ra. Ba Circumstancys] Circumstaunce (:gouvernaunce) P. 1582. likly] lik Ad₁. Ad₂.

- To* grete estat / and* habundaunce of good,
 Thorgh 3oure birth / and 3our Royal blood ; 1584 As Tideus and Polynceices are of Royal blood,
 3e may not faylë / but 3e hauë wrong,
 For 3e are bothë* manly / and right strong.
 And forto sette 3oure hertës mor at reste
 My purpoos is / I hopë for the beste, 1588 Adrastus proposes that
 So that in 3ou be no variance,
 To make a knotte / as be allyaunce, they shall wed his daughters,
 Atwixë* 3ow and my doghtres two,
 3if 3oure hertes / accorde wel therto. 1592
 ¶ And for I am fully in dyspeyr
 To succedë for to han an heir,
 Therfor 3e shal han possession, have half his land during his life,
 Duryng my lyf / of half this Regioun, 1596 and all after.
 Forthwith* in hond / and hool after my day.
 Ther is no man / that therto shal sey nay.
 And sothly after / whan that I am graue,
 Eche of 3ow / shal his party haue 1600 [leaf 27]
 Of this kyngdam, as I haue provided ;
 This to seyn / it shal be devyded
 A-twen 3ow two, euerich to be crowned, Each shall have an equal share,
 3oure pourparties / be equytë compowned 1604
 So egally / in euery mannys sight,
 That ech of 3ow / reioysë shal his ryght.
 And by 3our wit / 3e shul the lond amend,
 And of manhode / knyghtly it diffend 1608 and defend the land against its foes.
 Ageyn oure enmyes / and oure mortal foë.

1583. To] The Ar. G. Du. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. and] of Ar. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. habundaunce Ar. G. Bo. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ra. T₂. abundance C. L₂. 1584. and 3our] and Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Ra. Ba. C. P. 1586. bothe Ad₁. both Ar. Bo. 1587. mor at reste] atte mor reste Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1591. Atwix Lb. Ra. Atwixt Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Atwixte Ad₁. Atwene M. T₂. Bitwex Ad₂. Bitwixe I. 1592. accord Bo. accorden Ad₁. wel] woll Ad₂. 1594. for to] to Bo. Ba. an] any Ra. 1596. half] haufe S. al Di. this] my C. T₂. P. E₂. 1597. Forth with G. Bo. T₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ra. C. forwith Ar. Di. Fourth with all T₂. 1599. whan] om. C. that] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. P. 1602. This] This is G. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. That is M. Di. 1603. A-twen Ar. Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. Ra. Betwene L₁. Lb. Atwix Ba. euerich Bo. euery Ra. eche M. Ad₁. 1607. shul Bo. shal Ad₁. Ra. 1609 oure enmyes] enmyes Bo. your enmyes M. Di. Ra. Ba. C. T₂. and oure] and youre L₁. M. Di. Ba. C. T₂.

- And for the daiës / passëd ben *and* goñ
 Of my desyrës / and my lusty 3outh,
 I am ful set / forto makë kouth 1612
 That 3e shal han / lik myn opymoun,
 The gouernaunce / of this Regiouñ.
 To this entente / me semeth for the beste,
 3e to gouerne / *and* I to lyve in reste, 1616
 Fully to folowe / the lust of my desyris,
 Hunt and hauke / in wodës *and* Ryvërys
 whan so euer / I hauë* therto plessaunce,
 And for to han / noñ other attendance 1620
 Vnto no thing / but vnto myñ ese.
 For which shortly / 3if it agrè and plese
 That I haue seid / to 3ou / that be so wis,
 And be according / vnto 3oure avis, 1624
 Delaieth not / but in wordës playñ,
 What 3ow semeth / gif answee ageyñ."
 And whan Adrastus / hadde his talë fyned,
 Tideus Tydeus / with hed / ful lowe enclyned, 1628
 As he that was / a verray gentyl knyght,
 With al his power / and his fullë* myght
 Ful humbly / thankëdë* the kyng
 Touchyng his profre of so high a thyng. 1632
 And for his parte / seide he wolde assente
 Fully of hertë / neuere to repente,
 To aH that euer the kyng hap sayd.

They shall
 reign;
 Adrastus will
 abdicate,

hunt, and

take his ease.

[leaf 27, back]
 accepts Adras-
 tus's offer,

1611. and my] and of my Ad₂. I. 1612. ful] om. T₂. forto] to Ra. Ba. P. make] make it Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. E₂. 1613. han Bo. haue M. Ad₁. 1614. The] The hool C. hool the T₂. this] 3e Bo. this my P. al this E₂. 1616. I] me L₁. L₂; in Ra. a later hand has altered 3e to gouerne into that ye shold rule. 1619. I haue (ha Ar.) therto] ther-to I haue M. D₁. 1621. Vnto no] To no M. Di. vnto myn] to myn Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1622. For which] Wherefore M. Di. T₂. it] ye P. 1624. be] it be Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ra. Ba. be it Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. by L₂. vnto] to P. 1625. Delaieth] Delayeth it M. Di. Ba. L₂. 1626. What] That L₂. Ro. gif] yeneth M. Di. 1628. ful] om. Bo. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. with hed ful lowe] ful low with hed M. Di. 1630. and his] and Ad₁. Ad₂. I. ful Ar. Bo. Ad₁. 1631. humbly Ar. Ap. humbeli L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. P. humbly Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. Ra. Ba. Ad₂. E₁. S. C. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ro. thankede] thanked Ar. and all the other MSS. except pankyng Bo. P. (see Notes). 1632. his] 3e G. 1633. seide he] he seide he G. Ad₂. I. In P. assent has been erased and be content written by a later hand with paler ink. 1635. that euer] that euer that S. L₂. Ro. Ap. the] om. S. sayde (e underdotted) Ar. (see Notes).

- And Polymyte / was also wel apayd, 1636 and so does Polynceis,
 In the story / as it is conprehendid.
 And so they ben / bothē* / condescendyd
 The kynggēs willē / to fulfille in dede
 From poynt to poynt / and ther-vpon procede, 1640
 wherso euer / that they wyne or lese.
 And Tydeus / made / his brother chese, who, by Tideus's courtesy,
 Of gentillesse and of curtesye,
 which that was / most / to his fantasye 1644
 Of the sustren / for to han to wive.
 And he in soth / chosen hath argyve, chooses Argeia,
 which eldest was / ful wommanly to se.
 And Tydeus / tok than* Dēphylee, 1648 while Tideus takes Deiphyle.
 Of her beautē / most souereyn excellent.
 And Adrastus / thorgh-oute his lond hath sent
 For his lordēs / and his baronage,
 To be present / at the mariage 1652
 Of the knyghtēs / and make no lettyng.
 And they echoñ cam at his bidding,
 In goodly wysē / meke and ful benygne,
 Ageyn the day / that he dide assigne. 1656
 And thyder cam ful many lusty knyght,
 Ful wel beseyn / and many lady briȝt,
 From euery Coost / and many freccsh sqwyer,
 þe Story seith / and many comunere, 1660
 and they and their ladies come.

1636. apayde (e underdotted) Ar. 1638. bothe Bo. Ad₁. both Ar. 1641. wherso] wher Ad₁. Ad₂. I. that] om. Du. 1642. chese] to chese M. Di. Ba. 1643. Of] As of Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. gentillesse Ar. G. Bo. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. I. E₁. C. T₂. gentillesse T₁. L₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. S. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. 1644. that] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. was] ys P. was most] most was C. 1645. sustren Bo. Ad₁. sistren T₁. T₂. systerne P. 1646. And] An Ar. 1647. which] That Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. eldest] oldest L₂. Ro. ful] om. P. wommanly] wonderly L₂. to se] of sight Ro. (see 1648). 1648. tok than] than tok Ad₁. Ad₂. I. C. tok Ar. G. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. taken hath T₂; in Ro. l. 1648 reads And Tedeus choes Deiphyle ful right. Ar. has a second pause-bar after tok. 1650. thorgh-oute] thorgh M. Di. 1651. For] Of G. 1652. at the] at her Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1653. the] þese Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. Ro. thes two S. knyghtes] knyttes Ar. 1654. cam Bo. come M. Ad₁. 1655. ful] om. G. 1657. ful] om. G. 1657 and 1658. many] many a Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. S. E₂. L₂. Ro. 1659. many] many a Du. L₁. Lb. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. E₂. L₂. Ro. 1660. many] many a Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. C. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ro. many a freshe S. many a gode P. comunere Ar. Ad₁. E₂. Ap. comoner Bo. Du. Ra. Ad₂. comounere I. comyner T₁. L₁. Lb. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. P. L₂. Ro. comener M. Di. C.

[leaf 28]	To byholde the gretë Ryaltë And the maner / of thys solempnyte.	1664
But I really can't describe	But to telle / all the circumstances Of Iustës / Reuel / and the dyuers daunces,	1664
all the feasting and love-making that went on.	The feestës riche /, and the gyftës grete, The pryvë sighës / and the feruent hete	1668
	of louys folk / brennyng' as the glede, And devyses / of many sondry wede,	1668
	The touches stole / and the* ameraus lookes, By sotyl craft / leyde oute* lyne and hokes,	1672
	The Ialous folk / to traysshē and begyle In their awayt' / with many sondry wile :	1672
	Al this in soth / descryven I ne can.	1676
The news of the marriage	But wel wote I / the newë famë ran, This menë while* / with ful swift' passage	1676
	Vnto Thebës / of this mariage. And by report' trewe and not' yfeyned,	1680
reaches Eteocles in Thebes,	The sounē therof the eerës hath atteyned, Myn auctour writ' /, of Ethyocles,	1680
	Touchyng' thonour / and the gret' encres Of Polymytë / highly magnyfyed,	1684
	And how that' he / newly was allyed With Adrastus / in the londe of Arge.	1684
and troubles him.	The whiche thyng' / he gretly gan to charge,	1684

1661. Ryalte Bo. roialte Ad₁. 1663. telle Ar. Bo. telle or tell all the other MSS. all] of Bo. 1667. In Ar. of stands before the column; the copyist had first written The, which is underdotted. lous Bo. M. Ad₁. T₂. louyng G. C. folk] flok Lb. 1669—1672 omitted in P. 1669. stole Ar. Bo. and all the other MSS., except scole (sic) L₁. L₂. and sutill Ra. sotill Ba. (cp. 1670). be ameraus Bo. T₁. M. Ra. thamerous Ar. ameraus Ad₁. Ad₂. aueryous I. lookes] look (: hook) Ra. Ba. 1670. doun Ar. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S (adoun). oute Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. C. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. lyne] lines E₂. bi lyne Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1671. Ialous Ar. Ielous Bo. Ad₁. gelous M.; in Lb. is an empty space between The gelious folke and bigyle; the copyist was unable to decipher his original, or else this original presented a gap in this line. 1672. their Bo. Ad₁. 1673. discryuen Bo. Ad₁. descryve M. 1674. wote I] I wote M. Di. 1675. while Bo. M. Ad₁. whil Ar. 1676. this] this ilke M. thilke Di. the Ad₁. Ad₂. this hie C. Ro. this noble Ra. Ba. 1677. y-feyned Bo. feyned M. Ad₁; Ar. has a pause-bar after trewe. 1678. theres Ad₁. ther Ad₂. I. 1680. be honour Bo. M. thonour Ad₁. 1681—1746 lost in Ap. 1682. how] om. Bo. C. T₂. P. E₂. 1684. the] om. C. he gretly gan] he gan gretly G. gretly he gan M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. C.

- Dredyng' Inly / that this mariage
 Shal after turne / vnto his damage,
 Sorë* musyng' / and castyng' vp *and* doun
 The grete pouer / and the hegh renoun 1688
 Of Adrastus / the which of grekës land
 Hadde al the power / soget' to his hand':
 Lest' that he / for Polymytës sak
 wold vpon hym / a newë werrë make, 1692
 But 3if that he, lik the conuencioun,
 At tymë sette / delyuered the toun
 To his broder / by bond of oth* I-sworn*,
 Be couenauntes* / assured her to-forñ, 1696
 3if 3e remembre / late as I 3ou told':
 which he was nat / in purpos forto hold,
 But from his heste / Caste forto varye.
 And ther-vp-on list' no lenger tarye, 1700
 Lich his desire / to shapë remedies.
 And first' he sente for his next' allies
 In whoom he haddë / most' his affiaunce,
 For his lordës' / that hadde gouernaunce 1704
 Of his kyngdom / to come to hym anofn.
 And whan they werën present' euerichon,
 he seidë pleynly / wenyng' for his best',
 That' his hert' / shal neuer lyve in rest, 1708
 But' in sorowe / and in a maner drede,

Eteocles thinks
 that, backt by
 Adrastus,

[leaf 28, back]
 Polyneices will
 attack him,

unless he resigns
 his crown at the
 end of his 1st
 year.

So he sends
 for his allies
 and lords,

and tells em he
 can never rest

1685. Dredyng Inly] Inly dredyng T₂. Inly] oonly Lb. gretly C. 1686.
 Shal] Shuld L₂. after] after tyme C. P. E₂. afterward T₂. turne Ar. Bo. *and*
all the rest. vnto] into Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. to Ra. Ba.
 C. T₂. P. E₂. 1687. Sore Bo. M. Ad₁. Sor Ar. 1690. Hadde al] All had T₂.
 had of Bo. soget] subiecte L₁. to] vnto M. Di. Ba. 1692. make] take G.
 1693. 3if] om. M. Di. of L₂. lik] lyk to Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra.
 Ba. E₁. 1694. deliuert Ad₁. 1695. bond] boondis Lb. of oth Ba. Ra (of
 om.). C. T₂. P. E₂. Ro. of oþer L₂. of both Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. L₁. Ad₂. S. of
 bothe M. Di. Ad₁. I. E₁. I-sworn Ra. Ba. E₁. besworn Ar. G. be sworn S. sworn
 Bo. *and the rest.* 1696. couenauntes] couauntes Ar. her] hir Bo. beforñ
 Bo. M. Ad₁. 1699. heste Bo. Ad₁. cast Bo. caste Ad₁. 1700. tarye] to
 tarye Bo. T₁. E₁. S.; *in Ar. a pause-bar after list.* 1703. he] om. Ra. had
 Bo. Ad₁. his] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. Ro.
 most his] his most E₂. 1704. had Bo. Ad₁. 1706. weren Bo (*with a pause-bar*
after weren). were Ad₁ (Ar. *and* Ad₁. *have no pause-bar in this line*). 1707.
 wenyng] om. L₁. his] the Lb. M. Di. E₁. C. T₂. P. E₂. Ro. 1708. lyve in]
 haue Du. 1709. in a maner Ar. Ad₂. I. *and the rest, except a manere in* Ad₁.

till his brother
is dead.

Tyl his brother / outrely be dede ;
That he in Thebës / in his Royal sete
Myght allonë / regnën in quiete ; 1712
he mente hym-silf / shortly, *and* noñ other,
Vnperturbed / of Polymyte his brother.

But three sorts of
men are present.

And at this counsayl / diuers of entent,
¶ I fyndë writ / thre folkës were present. 1716
Some in soth / that feithful were *and* trewe,
And some also / that can chaunge of newe,
And other ek / that be-twixë* tweyn
Couertly kowde / vnder colour feyn. 1720

[leaf 29]
¶ Comendacioun
of Trouthe.
The first tells
Eteocles that a
King mustn't
lie.

The firste seide, abouen* allë* thyng
Trouthë* shuldë* / longë to a kyng,
Of his word / not be variable,
But pleyn / and hool / as a Centre stable. 1724

¶ Nota.

¶ how trouth is
preferred in the
book of Esdre /
afor kyngges /
wymmen and
wyn.

¶ For trouthë* first / with-outen* eny wene,
Is Chief Pylor / that may a kyng^g sustene,
In Ioye and honour / for to lede his lyff.
For trouth whilom / hadde a prerogatif, 1728
As of Esdre / the book can specyfie,
Record I take / of Prudent Neemye,
That worthy kyngges / for al her grete pride,
Wyn / and wymmen / ben ek set a-syde, 1732

1710. vtterly be Bo. M. be vtterli Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1712. alone Ad₁. alloon Bo. regne Bo. Ad₁. 1715. this] his Lb. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. E₂. at this counsayl] at her comynge P. 1716. writen G. 1717. were faithful G. 1718. can Bo. conne Ad₁. can chaunge] change konne M. Di. 1719. other] some other G. eke Bo. Ad₁. that] om. L₂. Ro. be-twix Ar. Ba. Ro. betwixe Ra. betwixt P. L₂. betwene Bo. T₁. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. C. T₂. E₂. between Du. tweyn] po tweine Ad₁. them both tweyne Ad₂. them tho tweyn I. 1720. kowde vnder colour Ar. Bo. Ad₁. vnder colour koude M. Di. 1721. aboue al Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. abouen alle Ra. 1722. Trouthe Bo. M. Ad₁. Trouth Ar. T₁. Lb. Ra. shulde Bo. T₁. Lb. Ad₁. shuld Ar. M. Ra. longe Ar. Bo. T₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. long Ra. to] vnto T₂. E₂. Ro. til Ad₂. I. 1723. be] to be L₁. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T₂. P. variable] variable L₁. 1724. Centre] Countre L₁. 1725. trouthe Bo. M. Ad₁. trouth Ar. withoute Ar. Bo. Ad₁. M. withouten Di. 1730. Neemye Ad₂. I. Ba. 1731. That] What Ad₂. kyngges] kyng Bo. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. her] his L₁. 1732. and] a Ar. ek] also L₂. Ro.; in Ad₁. E₁. S. 1732 is omitted; Ad₂ and I. instead of wyn and wymmen have bene put down; in Ra. after 1730 the space of one line is left blank, and then follows, making three lines for the two 1731 and 1732: Afforne kyngis wemen and wyn That worði kyng for al ther grete pride Leid hym down and put on a side. Ba. has no blank line; after 1730 follow the same three lines as in Ra., only with wyfe for wyn and on syde for on a side (see Notes).

- With all her pouer / and domynacioun,
 havynge reward / in comparisoun
 To trouthes myght / and trouthes worthynesse.
 For as Esdre / pleyndly / doth expresse, 1736
 Who taketh hede /, in the same place,
 Be* the Influcence / sothly / and the grace
 Of trouthe allow / this oldē Neemye
 Gat hym licence / to reedifie 1740
 The wallys newe / of Ierusalem.
 Which truth is tresour / chief of euery rewme,
 For Salamon writ / how that thynges tweyne,
 Truth / and mercy / lynked in a cheyne, 1744
 Preserve a kyng / lik to his degre,
 From al meschief / and aduersite.
 Allas therfor / that eny doublenesse,
 Variaunce or vnsicrenesse, 1748
 Chaunge of word / or mutabilitē*,
 fraude / or deceyte / or vnstabilitē*,
 Shuld in a kyng / han domynacioun,
 To causen after / his destruccion. 1752
 Of kyngges / redeth the story doune be rowe,
 And seth / how many / han ben ouerthrowe
 Thorgh her falschede / fro* fortunes whel*.
 For vnto god / it* pleseth neuer a del, 1756
 A kyng to ben / double of entent;
 For it may happē / that the world is blent
- Truth is above
all.
- By truth, Nehe-
miah got leave
to rebuild the
walls of Jeru-
salem.
- ¶ Truth and
mercy preserue
a kyng from al
aduersyte.
- ¶ Chaunge nor
doublenesse shal
not be in a kyng.
- [leaf 29, back]
- See how many
kings have been
overthrown by
falseness!

1734. reward] no reward Ad₂. I. comparisoun Bo. T₁. comparacion Du.
 1735. To trouthes] To trouthe his P. The trouthes E₁. and] om. E₁. and
 trouthes] and his Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1738. Be the] The in all the MSS. 1742. trouthe]
 om. C. P. E₂. L₂. tresour] om. Ro. chief] om. M. Di. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. T₂. euery]
 all the T₂. rewme T₁. reme Bo. Lb. Ad₁. reem M. reame T₂. Ro. realme
 E₁. (: Ierusalem). 1743. For] om. Ro. writ] writeth Ba. how] om. Ra. Ba.
 thynges] kynges L₁. L₂. 1748. vnsikernes Bo. 1749. mutabilite] mutablite
 Ar. 1750. or] outhter M. Di. vnstabilite C. T₂. L₂. Ro. vnstablete Ar. G.
 ynstabilitee Bo. and all the other MSS. 1753. redeth Du. redith Ad₁. rede
 Bo. 1754. And] om. L₂. seeth M. see Bo. Ad₁. 1755. Thorgh] For Bo. T₁. Du.
 L₁. Lb. M. Di. her] his L₂. Ro. fro] for Ar. Ra. Ba. (in S. for is underdotted and
 the usual abbreviation of and written above it). porugh Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di.
 whel] wel Ar. 1756. it] om. Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ap. it pleseth] plesith
 it M. Di.

	Ful oftē sith / be sleght of her werkyng.	
God sees all.	But ^t this the trouthe* / god seep euery thyng ^t	1760
	Right ^t as it is / for ther may be no cloude	
	To-for ⁿ his sight ^t / trouthe* forto shrowde.	
Tho' Truth may for a time be darkend,	¶ It may be clipped / and derked be disceyte,	
	By fals engyne / liggyng in a-weyte,	1764
	As a serpent / forto vndermyne ;	
it will shine clear at last.	But ^t at the last ^t / it wol clerly shyne,	
	Who that ^t seith nay / , shew his brizte bemes.	
	For it ^t in soth / of kyngdames and of Reawmes	1768
It is the pre- server of kingdoms.	Is berer vp / and conseruatrice	
	From al Meschief / sothfast ^t mediatrice	
	To god abouē / who so list ^t to se,	
	To kepe a kyng ^t / in Prosperitē	1772
	On euery side / as I afferme dar.	
Kings should keep their troth.	For which 3e kyngges and lordēs beth wel war	
	3our bihestēs / Iustly forto holde !	
But, by Eteo- cles's falsness, Thebes was destroyd.	And* thenk how Thebēs / with his wallēs* olde	1776
	Distroiēd was / platly / this no les,	
	For doublesesse / of Ethiocles,	
	Which his puple / after sore abouht ^t :	
	Only for he nat ^t by counseit wroght ^t	1780
[leaf 30]	Of hem that ^t wern / bothe trewe and wis :	

1759. sith] sight L₁. sleight Bo. Du. sleight Ad₁. sleith T₁. scleghet Ro. be sleight] by cause M. Di. her] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. werking Bo. Ad₁. wyrkyng P. Ro. workyng Ad₂. warking T₂. 1760. this] this is T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. I. trouthe Bo. M. Ad₁. trouth Ar. euery] al M. Di. 1762. trouth Bo. troupe Ad₁. M. 1763. clipped] eclipsid Ad₁. 1764. liggyng] liyng Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. P. 1765. trouth is written by the same hand to the right of the line in Du (red ink). and Lb (black ink). 1766. at] a Ar. ; to explain it, the copyist of Ar. has written + trouth with black ink to the right of the line. 1767. Who that] Whos Bo. Lb. M. Di. Who so Du. who T₁. L₁. seith] say M. Di. L₂. Ro. Ap. nay] nay may M. shew] and shewe M. Di. C. T₂. P. E₂. bright Bo. M. Ad₁. 1768. rewmes Bo. remes M. Ad₁. 1769. Is] His Ra. P. And his L₁. conseruatrice] conservatiff L₁. 1770. Fro Bo. M. Ad₁. For Ad₂. I. 1772. Prosperite] gode prosperite M. Di. long prosperite T₂. 1774. 3e] be Bo. T₂. I. om. L₁. E₁. P. beth Ar. Du. T₂. be Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. Ra. C. wel] om. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. P. 1776. And] I Ar. Ra. Ba. S. thenk] pinke L₁. Lb. Ra. Ba. E₁. Ro. thenketh C. E₂. thynkyth L₂. T₂. P. walles] wal Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. E₁. S. Ap. 1777. this] pis is Du. Lb. Di. Ra. Ba. P. E₂. L₂. 1778. For] For the L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. C. T₂. P. E₂. Ro. doublesesse] doublenesses T₂. E₂. 1781. wern Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. C. Ro. weren T₁. Du. Lb. Di. Ra. were E₁. S. T₂. P. L₂. bothe M. Ad₁. both Bo.

- hym lyst' nat' worchen / after her devys ;
 But' lefte trouthe / and sette his fantasye
 To be gouerned / by fals flaterye *, 1784
 ¶ That' bad hym thenkē* / how he was a knyght,
 And to holde of forcē /, morē* than of* right,
 Duryng' his lyf / lordship of the touñ,
 And not' to lesē his possessioun 1788
 For no bond / nor heestēs mad toforñ ;
 But' lete his brother / blowē* in an horn,
 Wher that hym lyst' / or pypen in a red.
 This was the counsail / platly *and* þe Reed 1792
 Of swich as liste nat' / to seyn the soth,
 But' falsly flater / with her wordēs smoth.
 ¶ And whan they haddē / hool her talē fyned,
 Ethyocles / fully is enclynyd, 1796 Eteocles decides
 Who so euer ther-at' / laugh or wepe,
 lik' her counsail · possessioun to kepe,
 who that' sey nay / or gruche ther-ageyn ;
 hym to contrarye / he thoght' was but' veyñ. 1800
But' in this whylē* hath the shenē sonne
 The twelue signēs / round aboutē Ronne
 Sith Ethiole / be Iust' rekenyng'*,
 In Thebēs was crownēd / lord *and* kyng', 1804
 holdyng' the sceptre / and the dyademe ;
 That' be resoun / as it wolde seme,
 The tymē was ful complet' / *and* the space, is ended,

1782. worchen Bo. Ad₁. worche M. werke T₂. devys] avise Ad₂. I. 1783. lefte Bo. Ad₁. 1784. flaterye Bo. Ad₁. flatrye Ar. 1785. thenke Bo. M. thenk Ar. Ad₁. 1786. And] om. T₁. to holde] tolde Di. to shelde E₁. more Bo. T₁. M. mor Ar. om. C. than of] than Ar. G. Ap. 1789. bond] bondes Bo. nor Ar. Ra. ne Bo. M. Ad₁. T₂. heestes] heste Ra. Ba. to forñ Lb. aforne M. E₁. beforñ Bo. Ad₁. Ra. T₂. 1790. his] youre L₁. blowen G. Bo. T₁. Lb. M. E₁. Ap. blowe Ar. Ad₁. Ra. C. T₂. 1793. Swich Ar. Bo. Du. siche T₁. Soche E₂. Suche *all the rest.* as] þat Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. E₁. S. C. T₂. 1795. hool her tale] holy her tale M. Di. Ba. C. hool the tale Lb. her hole tale P. talle whole S. her tale holy T₂. fyned] Ifynid S. feyned (: enclynyed) Ra. Ba. 1799 *and* 1800 omitted in Du. 1800. hym to] Or holdeth the P. contrarye] contraire Ra. Ba. E₂. he] him Ba. E₂. L₂. they Ro. om. Lb. Di. was] it was Ra. Ba. L₂. Ro. 1801. while Bo. Ad₁. Ra. whyl Ar. hath] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. shene Ad₁. sheen Bo. 1802. The] Th Ar. twelve] XII Bo. Ad₁. round] hath Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1803. Ethiole Ad₁. Ethiocles Bo. rekenyng Bo. Ad₁. reknyng Ar. 1805. and the] and M. Di.

and he ought to give up the crown to Poly- neices,	Of couenaunte / he shulde voide his place,	1808
	And Polymytē ek / his iournē make	
	Toward Thebēs /, pocioun to take	
[leaf 80, back]	Of duē* titl / But he haddē wronge :	
	Which thoght in soth / the ȝeer was wonder longe	1812
	Of his Exil / er it' kam aboute.	
who, doubting his brother,	And for he hadde / in hert' a manere doute	
	Lest in his broder / ther wer falsched* foundē	
	Taqtyte hym-silf / lik as he was boundē,	1816
asks Adrastus	¶ To Adrastus / he gan declar his herte,	
	Beseching' hym / this mater' to aduerte,	
to advise him whether he shall sit still	And ther-vpon / to ȝiue a counsayl sone,	
	Touchyng' his right' / what' was best' to done,	1820
	wher it' was bet' to goñ / or to abyde,	
	Or liche a knyght' manfully to Ryde	
	hym-silf allone / and makē no massage,	
or claim Thebes .	For to Chalaunge / his rightful heritage	1824
	with-Inne Thebēs / outhē* be pees or stryf,	
	And ther-vpon / to Iuparte his lif.	
	Thus was he set' / for al his fercē brother.	
	But Adrastus / sothly / thoght' a-nother	1828
	Bet' was to sendē / than hym-silf to goñ	
Adrastus says Polyneices may be trapt	Lest he were trapped among his mortal fōñ ;	
	Havyng' his brother / suspecte in this cas	
	That' be fraude / or be some fallas,	1832
	He woldē* werk / to his destruccioun,	

1808. voide] leve Ad₂. I. 1809. Polymyte Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. iourney Bo. iornay M. Ad₁. 1811. due Bo. Ad₁. dieu Ar. G (in the margin due is written by late hand). had Bo. Ad₁. 1812. was] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. C. T₂. Ro. wonder] om. Ra. Ba. S. ouer Lb. passyng Ro. 1813. er Bo. or M. Ad₁. 1815. falsched Bo. Ad₁. falsed Ar. 1816. to acqyte Bo. Ad₁. 1819. The copyist of Ar. has first written counsail good, then underdotted good and added sone. 1820. was] were Di. Ba. C (where). was best] best was Ra. Ba (wer). 1821. wher Ad₁. C. Wheper Bo. Lb. M. was] were Ad₁. C. abyde] byde C. 1823. message Bo. M. Ad₁. 1825. oyther Ar. Ap. either Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. E₁. E₂. aythre Ba. outhē Ra. C. Ro. other Lb. Ad₁. T₂. L₂. om. P. be] with T₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. 1827. feers Bo. M. Ad₁. 1831. this] be Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. 1832. or be] or M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. T₂. P. C (other for or). or ellis Ro. 1833. He] How he L₁. e Bo. Lb. Ad₁. wold Ar. M. T₂. wolde werk] werke wolde Ad₁. Ad₂. I.

3if he wer hardye to entren in-to toun.

if he goes to
Thebes:

For which he bad hym / prudently tak hede,

Ful concludyng / how it was mor spede 1836

That some other be / to Thebes sent,

he must send
some one else
there.

To apparceyvë fully the entent

¶ Of Ethiocele / outward / be some signe,

And wher that he / his crounë* wil resigne 1840

For thilke* zeer /, lik as he made his ooth :

[leaf 31]

And whan he knewe / how his purpoos goþ

Ther-vpon to werken / and procede.

Thus Adrastus / wisely gan hym rede. 1844

¶ And whil they trete / vpon this matere,

Tideus at once
undertakes to
go.
¶ Tideus took
vpon hym to don
be massage of
Polymyte.

Tydeus with a manly chere

Saide* vttrely / for his broder sake,

This massagë / he wolð vndertake 1848

with hool thempris / of thenbassyat,

wer it wilful / or infortunat :

He wil not sparë / what so that betide.

¶ But Adrastus / on the toþer syde,

1852 Adrastus and
Polyneices

And Polymyte / in conclusioun,

Weren contrarye / to that opynyoun,

And seidë sothly / as hem thoghte right,

Sith that he was / so wel / a preuëd knyght 1856

And discended of so worthy blood,

1834. entren Ar. G. E₁. Ro. Ap. entre Bo. *and the rest.* into] in G. om. Ra. Ba. toun Ar. Ro. the toun Bo. *and the rest.* 1836. Ful] Fully L₁. P. E₂. was] were M. Di. C. T₂. P. E₂. mor] moste Lb. was mor] more were Di. spede] nede C. 1839 *and* 1840 *transposed in I.* 1840 *omitted in S.* wher] whether Lb. M. Di. P. if Ra. Ba. E₂. his] the P. crowne Bo. M. Ad₁. croun Ar. wil (wol)] wolde L₁. M. Di. L₂. Ro (walde). 1841. thilke Ad₁. Ra. pilke Bo. thilk Ar. M. C. T₂. L₂. be ilke L₁. ylke S. 1843. worken Bo. M. 1845. trete Ar. Bo. T₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ra. vpon] of Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1846. manly] manful Di. ful manly L₁. T₂. 1847. Saide] Sade Ar. 1849. whith Ar. thempris] emprise M. Di. be enbassyat Bo. thenbassyat M. Ad₁. 1850. wer it] whether it were M. Di. Whether hit be Lb. wilful Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E₁. P. Ro. Ap. welful Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. C. T₂. E₂. L₂. or] other C. infortunat] fortunat Di. 1851. what so that] what so Bo. Du. Lb. M. C. T₂. P. L₂. whatsoener E₂. what so hym L₁. 1852. þat other Bo. M. Ad₁. 1853. Polymyne Ar. 1856. Sith] Syn Ra. that] om. Ro. so wel a preuëd Ar. G. T₁. L₁. Lb. C. T₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. so wel a proued Du. M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. so wel approved a Ad₂. I. so well a priuëd E₂. so well a preferred P. so well a proued S. a gentil Bo (so wel om.).

try to stop him
but in vain.

That they nolde / for non erthly good,
For aH Thebës / with the regalye,
Put his body / in such Iupartie. 1860

But aH this thyng / auaylëd hem * rizt no3t;
For he wol forth / how dere that it be bo3t,
Takyng lievë / first of aH thestatys,
And armëd hym in Mayle / and surë platys, 1864
And Shope hym forth / vpon his Iournë.

¶ The sorowe of
Deyphile whan
Tideus went
toward Thebes.

who madë sorowe / but Dëyphylë,
with bitter teerës / dewëd al her face,
Ful ofte sith / swownyng in the place, 1868
Trist and mournyng / in her blakë * wede,
Whan she saugh / that he took his stede;

[leaf 81, back]
Tideus rides

So inwardly gan encres * her mone,
Seyng her lord / so ridë forth allone 1872
Vpon his way / this worthy Tydeus.

And in al hast, the story telleth vs,
He spedde hym so, makyng no delayes,
That in space / of a fewe daies 1876
The heghë toures of Thebës / he gan se,

to Thebes,

And entred is / into the Citë,
Wisly enqueryng / wher the Paleys stood;
And lik a knyght / thidere streght he * rood, 1880
Markyd ful wel / in many mannys sight,
lich Mars / hym-silf /, in stiel y-armëd * bright,
Til he atteynëd hath the chief dongoun,
wher as the kyng / helde his mancyoun. 1884

goes to the
palace,

And thorgh the paleys / with a knyghtly look
and into the
hall Into the haH / the righte way he took,

1858—1922 *lost in C.* 1861. hem Bo. G. M. Ad₁. hym Ar. om. Ra.
auaylëd hem] he sette by Ad₂. I. 1862. that] om. M. Di. Ra. Ba. 1864.
armed] armeth G. sure] in sure M. Di. 1866. *The rubric begins with* Who mad
sorowe, *but these three words have been crossed out with red ink.* 1869. blake Bo.
blak Ar. M. Ad₁. 1871. So] She M. gan encres(e)] encres gan Ar. G. T₂. E₂. Ap.
gan encressen Ba. gan tencressen Ra. gan to in-crease S. 1872. ride] ridyng
L₁. M. Di. T₂. E₂. 1876. in space] in þe space Ad₁. Ad₂. I. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ro. a
fewe] fewe Ad₁. Ad₂. I. T₂. P. E₂. 1877. gan] gan to G. 1878. the] om. Du.
1880. streght he] he streght Ar. G. Bo. Du. T₁. Lb. 1882. y-armed] I-armed
Ap. armed Ar. Bo. and all the other MSS. (cp. 1306, 2618). 1883. Ar. has
a pause-bar between atteyned and hath. 1884. Wher as] ther as Bo.

- From his stedē / whan he lighte douñ,
 Not afered / but hardy as lyoun, 1888
 Wher as the kyngⁱ / with lordēs a gret^r route
 In the hallē sittingⁱ / rounde aboute,
 he entred Inne / most manful of corage,
 To* execute / the fyn of his* massage. 1892
 And as hym thouz^t / conuenient^r and due
 Ful konnyngly / he gan the kyng salue
 Requyryng^r hym /, of kyngly excellence,
 In goodly wise / to* ȝeue hym audience, 1896
 And not^r disdeyne / neither in port^r ne cheer,
 Sith he was Come / as a massagere
 From Polymyte / his ownē brodere dere;
 Gynnyng^r his talē / thus, as ȝe shal here. 1900
 "Sir*," quod he, "vnto ȝour worthynesse
 My purpos is breffly to expresse
 Theffecte only, as in sentement,
 Of the massagē why that I am sent. 1904
 It were in veyn / longe processe forto make.
 But^r of my mater / the verrey ground^r to take,
 In eschewyng of prolixité,
 And voyde away / al superfluytē, 1908
 Sith ȝoure-silf best ought^r to* vnderstonde
 The causē fully / that we han on hond^r,
 And ek conceyve / pentent of my menyngē,
 Of rightwisnessē / longgyng^r to a kyngē : 1912
 First^r considred /, ȝif that^r ȝe tak hede,

where Eteocles
sits with his
lords,

and speaks to
them.

[leaf 32]

¶ how wisly and
how knyghtly

Tideus did his
massage.

Tideus reminds
Eteocles

1887. whan] whan þat Lb. lighte M. Ad₁. light Bo. a-lizte Di. T₂. doun] adoun M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. P. E₂. Ro. 1888. affered Bo. a ferd Ad₁. as] as a T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. P. Ro. 1892. to execute Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. Texecute Ar. his] this Ar. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. 1894. Ful konnyngly] Iful konnyng G. 1895. kyngly] knightly Bo. L₁. T₂. P. kyndely Du. 1896. to] om. Ar. Ap. 1898. Come Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ra. T₂. Ar. has a pause-bar also between was and Come. messagere Ad₁. messangere Bo. T₁. M. 1900. Gynnyng] Begynnyng L₁. S. Ap. his] a P. thus as] as thus Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. 1901. Sir only in P. and Ro. (re-inserted), omitted in all the other MSS. (Q in Ar. is a two-line capital. In Ra. the late corrector has written O king at the beginning of the line.) 1903. only] hooly T₂. P. E₂. Ro. Ap. 1908. And] to Di. 1909. to] om. Ar. Ad₁. Ap. 1911. conceyve] to knowe Di. toucheinge P. my] the L₂ Ro. menyngē] comyng Di. 1913. that] om. G. Ad₂. I.

	whan Edippus / the oldē* kyng ^r was dede,	
of his agreement	how that 3our-silf / and 3oure brother blyve	
	For the croune / contagiously gan stryve	1916
	As mortal foon / by ful gret hatrede,	
	which of 3ow two / shulde* first succede :	
	Til that 3e were / be meenys reconcyled,	
	3e to regne / and he to be exiled	1920
that he should reign for one year only, and then give place to Poly- neices,	Out of this towne / for a 3eerēs space,	
	And than ageyn / resorte to his place,	
	To regne as kyng ^r , and 3e to voyden oute,	
	So as 3our tourne / be processe kam aboute ;	1924
	Euerich of 3ow / paciently tendure	
	Thenterchaungyng ^r / of his Auenture,	
	Who were put ^r out / or stood in his estat,	
	Ther-vpon to makē no debat,	1928
	Lich the Couenaunt / and conuencioun,	
	Enrollēd vp / by lordys of this toun,	
[leaf 82, back]	Which of reson may not be denyed.	
¶ The request pat Tideus mad in be name of Polymyt vnder the title of be Conuencioun.	And sith 3e han / a 3eer / y-occupied,	1932
	¶ Polimytēs / requereþ 3ow of riȝt,	
	Taqwite 3ou / lik ^r a trewē knyght,	
	In eschewyng ^r of mortal werre and strif ;	
who now re- quires him to keep his oath.	Sith 3e han had : a Prerogatif	1936
	As eldest ^r brother / forto regne aforē :	
	And thenketh eke / how that 3e ar sworn	
	3our oth to kepe / and make no taryng ^r ,	
	Holy aduerting / lich a prudent kyng ^r ,	1940
Truth should be more	That* trouth is mor / in comparisoun,	

1914. olde Bo. M. Ad₁. old Ar. 1916. gan Bo. Ad₂. gonne Ad₁.
stryve] to striue Ad₁. Ad₂. 1918. shulde Bo. shuld Ar. 1919. that] om.
Ad₁. Ad₂. 1921. Out] om. L₁. this] his Lb. 3eerēs] yere Bo. Du. 1922. ageyn]
anoon Di. resorte] resorten P. to resorte Ad₁. Ad₂. I. to] vnto M. Di.
into T₂. E₂. his] his L₂. Ro. Ap. 1923. as] as a Lb. C. P. to voyden]
voiden Bo. to voide L₁. E₁. S. L₂. Ro. to be voided T₂. 1925. to endure Bo.
M. Ad₁. tendur G. 1926. be entrechaungyng Bo. Ad₁. thenterchaungyng M.
1927. Who] Whos M. Di. put out] pacient Bo. his] om. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
1928. Ar. has a pause-bar after make. 1930. this] be Bo. M. Di. Ad₁. Ba.
T₂. P. E₂. 1932. y-occupied Bo. M. Ad₁. 1933. requireth Bo. M. Ad₁.
1934. Taqwite] to acquite Bo. M. Ad₁. and the rest. lik] as S. C. T₂. P. E₂.
1941. That] The Ar. G.

- Than all the tresour / of your Regyoun,
 Mor acceptable / vnto god and man
 Than all richessē / thatt 3e rekne kan. 1944
 Wherefor in hast / and lat ther be no slouthe,
 Quyteth your-silf / Iustly of your trouthe
 Vnto youre brother / avoyding this Cytē,
 And lat hym regnen / in his Ryaltē, 1948
 ¶ The croune of Thebes / a 3eer to occupie.
 Than wol al Grecē / preise and magnyfie
 youre hegh renoun / and may sey noon other
 Butt 3e han quytte you / Iustly to your brother. 1952
 This hool theffecte / of al that I wil seyn,
 Answer expectaunt / whatt 3e list sende ageyn."
Whan Tydeus / haddē told his tale,
 Ethiocles, trist / and wonder pale, 1956
 his conceyt first in maner* hath refreyned,
 Dyssimulyng / vnder colour feyned,
 Shewyng a cheer / in maner debonayre,
 To his entent / wonderly contrayre, 1960
 Inward in hertē / wood and furious,
 Turnyng his facē / toward Tydeus,
 he gan abraid / and at the last out-brak,
 And euen thus / vnto hym he spak. 1964
 ¶ "I haue* gret mervaille /" quod he, "in my thought
 Of the massagē / which* thatt thow hast brought,
 Thatt my brother / as thow hast expownyd,

to a king than
treasure.

Eteocles
should then
quit Thebes,

and let Poly-
neices reign his
year.

Eteocles turns
pale
and dissembles.

[leaf 83]

¶ The answer of
Ethiocles.

He wonders

that Polyneices
wants Thebes,

1943. vnto] both to M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. 1944. all Ar. G. E₁.
 C. T₂. Ap. al pe Bo. and the rest. G. has omitted, of l. 1946 the words silf Iustly of
 your trouthe, and of l. 1947 Unto youre, and reads: Quyteth your brother, etc.
 1947. avoyding] voidyng L₁. Lb. M. Di. this] the P. 1948. regne Bo. M. Ad₁.
 1952. 3e] om. Bo. 3e han quytte] ye acquite C. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ro. that ye aquyte P.
 ye haue (om. quytte) Ra. E₁. S. Ap (beginning of line is burnt). that ye haue Ba.
 1953. This] This is Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. P. L₂. Ro.
 hool] om. Ba. Ro. the hole P. of] and Bo. om. P. al] om. Lb. P. I] om. Du.
 1955. had Bo. M. Ad₁. hadde told] told had M. Di. Ra. Ba. 1957. first] om.
 P. L₂ in maner] in a maner Ar. G. Bo. M. Di. in maner first hath C. 1958.
 dissymelyng Bo. M. disimelyng Ad₁. 1959. a] om. M. Di. 1961. herte] in h.
 G. 1963. abraid] to braid G. 1964. vnto] to Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. he spak] he gan to spake (sic) Ra. 1965. I ha Ar. I
 haue Bo. Ad₁. In a G. 1966. woch for which Ar. which] om. S. that] om.
 Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E₁. C. P. broght] I-brought E₁.

THEBES.

G

	Ful oftē sith / be sleght of her werkyng.	
God sees all.	But this the trouthe* / god seep euery thyng	1760
	Right as it is / for ther may be no cloude	
	To-form his sight / trouthe* forto shrowde.	
Tho' Truth may for a time be darkend,	¶ It may be clipsed / and derked be disceyte,	
	By fals engyne / liggyng in a-weyte,	1764
	As a serpent / forto vndermyne ;	
it will shine clear at last.	But at the last / it wol clerly shyne,	
	Who that seith nay / shew his bryzte bemes.	
	For it in soth / of kyngdames and of Reawmes	1768
It is the pre- server of kingdoms.	Is berer vp / and conseruatrice	
	From al Meschief / sothfast mediatrice	
	To god about / who so list to se,	
	To kepe a kyng / in Prosperite	1772
	On euery side / as I afferme dar.	
Kings should keep their troth.	For which 3e kyngges and lordes beth wel war	
	3our bihestes / Iustly forto holde !	
But, by Eteo- cles's falsness, Thebes was destroyd.	And* thenk how Thebes / with his wallēs* olde	1776
	Distroiēd was / platly / this no les,	
	For doublenesse / of Ethiocles,	
	Which his puple / after sore about :	
	Only for he nat by counsell wrought	1780
[leaf 30]	Of hem that wern / bothe trewe and wis :	

1759. sith] sight L₁. sleight Bo. Du. sleight Ad₁. sleith T₁. seleghet Ro. be sleight] by cause M. Di. her] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. werking Bo. Ad₁. wrkyngge P. Ro. workyng Ad₂. warking T₂. 1760. this] this is T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. I. trouthe Bo. M. Ad₁. trouth Ar. euery] al M. Di. 1762. trouth Bo. troupe Ad₁. M. 1763. clipsed] eclipsid Ad₁. 1764. liggyng] liyng Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. P. 1765. trouth is written by the same hand to the right of the line in Du (red ink). and Lb (black ink). 1766. at] a Ar. ; to explain it, the copyist of Ar. has written + trouth with black ink to the right of the line. 1767. Who that] Whos Bo. Lb. M. Di. Who so Du. who T₁. L₁. seith] say M. Di. L₂. Ro. Ap. nay] nay M. shew] and shewe M. Di. C. T₂. P. E₂. bright Bo. M. Ad₁. 1768. rewmes Bo. remes M. Ad₁. 1769. Is] His Ra. P. And his L₁. conseruatrice] conservatif L₁. 1770. Fro Bo. M. Ad₁. For Ad₂. I. 1772. Prosperite] gode prosperite M. Di. long prosperite T₂. 1774. 3e] be Bo. T₂. I. om. L₁. E₁. P. beth Ar. Du. T₂. be Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. Ra. C. wel] om. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. P. 1776. And] I Ar. Ra. Ba. S. thenk] pinke L₁. Lb. Ra. Ba. E₁. Ro. thenketh C. E₂. thynkyth L₂. T₂. P. walles] wal Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. E₁. S. Ap. 1777. this] bis is Du. Lb. Di. Ra. Ba. P. E₂. L₂. 1778. For] For the L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. C. T₂. P. E₂. Ro. doublenesse] doublenesses T₂. E₂. 1781. wern Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. C. Ro. weren T₁. Du. Lb. Di. Ra. were E₁. S. T₂. P. L₂. bothe M. Ad₁. both Bo.

- hym lyst' nat' worchen / after her devys ;
 But' lefte trouthe / and sette his fantasye
 To be gouerned / by fals flaterye *, 1784
 ¶ That' bad hym thenkē* / how he was a knyght,
 And to holde of forcē /, morē* than of* right,
 Duryng' his lyf / lordship of the touñ,
 And not' to lesē his possessioun 1788
 For no bond / nor heestēs mad toforñ ;
 But' lete his brother / blowēn* in an horn,
 Wher that hym lyst' / or pypen in a red.
 This was the counsail / platly *and* þe Reed 1792
 Of swich as liste nat' / to seyn the soth,
 But' falsly flater / with her wordēs smoth.
 ¶ And whan they haddē / hool her talē fyned,
 Ethyocles / fully is enclynynd, 1796 Eteocles decides
 Who so euer ther-at' / laugh or wepe,
 lik' her counsail · possessioun to kepe,
 who that' sey nay / or gruche ther-ageyn ;
 hym to contrarye / he thoght' was but' veyñ. 1800
 ¶ How the ȝeer
 was come out
 that Ethyocles
 regayd.
 His first year's
 reign in Thebes
- B**ut' in this whylē* hath the shenē sozme
 The twelūē signēs / round aboutē Ronne
 Sith Ethiole / be Iust' rekenyng'*,
 In Thebēs was crownēd / lord *and* kyng', 1804
 holdyng' the sceptre / and the dyademe ;
 That' be resoun / as it wolde seme,
 The tymē was ful complet' / *and* the space, is ended,

1782. worchen Bo. Ad₁. worche M. werke T₂. devys] avise Ad₂. I. 1783.
 lefte Bo. Ad₁. 1784. flaterye Bo. Ad₁. flaterye Ar. 1785. thenke Bo. M.
 thenk Ar. Ad₁. 1786. And] om. T₁. to holde] tolde Di. to shelde E₁. more
 Bo. T₁. M. mor Ar. om. C. than of] than Ar. G. Ap. 1789. bond] bondes
 Bo. nor Ar. Ra. ne Bo. M. Ad₁. T₂. heestes] heste Ra. Ba. to forñ Lb. aforne
 M. E₁. beforñ Bo. Ad₁. Ra. T₂. 1790. his] youre L₁. blowen G. Bo. T₁. Lb.
 M. E₁. Ap. blowe Ar. Ad₁. Ra. C. T₂. 1793. Swich Ar. Bo. Du. sicke T₁.
 Soche E₂. Suche *all the rest.* as] þat Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. E₁. S. C. T₂. 1795.
 hool her tale] holy her tale M. Di. Ba. C. hool the tale Lb. her hole tale P.
 talle whole S. her tale holy T₂. fyned] Ifynid S. feyned (: enclyned) Ra.
 Ba. 1799 *and* 1800 *omitted in* Du. 1800. hym to] Or holdeth the P. contrarye]
 contraire Ra. Ba. E₂. he] him Ba. E₂. L₂. they Ro. om. Lb. Di. was] it was Ra.
 Ba. L₂. Ro. 1801. while Bo. Ad₁. Ra. whyl Ar. hath] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. shene
 Ad₁. sheen Bo. 1802. The] Th Ar. twelve] XII Bo. Ad₁. round] hath Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. 1803. Ethiole Ad₁. Ethyocles Bo. rekenyng Bo. Ad₁. reknyng
 Ar. 1805. and the] and M. Di.

and he ought to give up the crown to Poly- neices,	Of couenaunte / he shulde voide his place,	1808
	And Polymytë ek / his iournè make	
	Toward Thebës /, pocioun to take	
[leaf 80, back]	Of duë* titte / But he haddë wronge :	
	Which thought in soth / the 3eer was wonder longe	1812
	Of his Exil / or it kam aboute.	
who, doubting his brother,	And for he hadde / in hert a manere doute	
	Lest in his broder / ther wer falsched * found	
	Taqtyte hym-silf / lik as he was bound,	1816
asks Adrastus	¶ To Adrastus / he gan declar his herte,	
	Beseching hym / this mater to aduerte,	
to advise him whether he shall sit still	And ther-vpon / to 3iue a counsayl sone,	
	Touchyng his right / what was best to done,	1820
	wher it was bet to goñ / or to abyde,	
	Or liche a knyght manfully to Ryde	
	hym-silf allone / and makë no massage,	
or claim Thebes .	For to Chalaunge / his rightful heritage	1824
	with-Inne Thebës / outhër * be pees or stryf,	
	And ther-vpon / to Iuparte his lif.	
	Thus was he set / for al his fercë brother.	
	But Adrastus / sothly / thoght a-nother	1828
	Bet was to sendë / than hym-silf to goñ	
Adrastus says Polyneices may be trapt	Lest he were trapped among his mortal foñ ;	
	Havyng his brother / suspecte in this cas	
	That be fraude / or be some fallas,	1832
	He woldë* werk / to his destruccioun,	

1808. voide] leve Ad₂. I. 1809. Polymyte Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. iourney Bo. iornay M. Ad₁. 1811. due Bo. Ad₁. dieu Ar. G (in the margin due is written by late hand). had Bo. Ad₁. 1812. was] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. C. T₂. Ro. wonder] om. Ra. Ba. S. ouer Lb. passynge Ro. 1813. er Bo. or M. Ad₁. 1815. falshede Bo. Ad₁. falsed Ar. 1816. to acqyute Bo. Ad₁. 1819. The copyist of Ar. has first written counsayl good, then underdotted good and added sone. 1820. was] were Di. Ba. C (where). was best] best was Ra. Ba (wer). 1821. wher Ad₁. C. Wheper Bo. Lb. M. was] were Ad₁. C. abyde] byde C. 1823. message Bo. M. Ad₁. 1825. oyther Ar. Ap. either Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. E₁. E₂. aythre Ba. outhër Ra. C. Ro. other Lb. Ad₁. T₂. L₂. om. P. be] with T₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. 1827. feers Bo. M. Ad₁. 1831. this] be Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. 1832. or be] or M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. T₂. P. C (other for or). or ellis Ro. 1833. He] How he L₁. wolde Bo. Lb. Ad₁. wold Ar. M. T₂. wolde werk] werke wolde Ad₁. Ad₂. I.

3if he wer hardye to entren in-to toun.

if he goes to
Thebes :

For which he bad hym / prudently tak hede,

Ful concludyng / how it was mor spede

1836

That some other be / to Thebës sent,

he must send
some one else
there.

To apparceyvë fully the entent

¶ Of Ethiocle / outward / be some signe,

And wher that he / his crounë* wil resigne

1840

For thilke* 3eer /, lik as he made his oath :

[leaf 31]

And whan he knewe / how his purpoos goþ

Ther-vpon to werken / and procede.

Thus Adrastus / wisely gan hym rede.

1844

¶ And whil they trete / vpon this matere,

Tydeus with a manly chere

Saide* vttrely / for his broder sake,

This massagë / he wolð vndertake

1848

with hool thempris / of thenbassyat,

wer it wilful / or infortunat :

He wil not sparë / what so that betide.

¶ But Adrastus / on the toþer syde,

1852 Adrastus and
Polyneices

And Polymyte / in conclusioun,

Weren contrarye / to that opynyoun,

And seidë sothly / as hem thoghte right,

Sith that he was / so wel / a preuëd knyght

1856

And discended of so worthy blood,

1834. entren Ar. G. E₁. Ro. Ap. entre Bo. and the rest. into] in G. om. Ra. Ba. toun Ar. Ro. the toun Bo. and the rest. 1836. Ful] Fully L₁. P. E₂. was] were M. Di. C. T₂. P. E₂. mor] moste Lb. was mor] more were Di. spede] nede C. 1839 and 1840 transposed in I. 1840 omitted in S. wher] whether Lb. M. Di. P. if Ra. Ba. E₂. his] the P. crowne Bo. M. Ad₁. croun Ar. wil (wol)] wolde L₁. M. Di. L₂. Ro (walde). 1841. thilke Ad₁. Ra. pilke Bo. thilk Ar. M. C. T₂. L₂. þe ilke L₁. ylke S. 1843. worken Bo. M. 1845. trete Ar. Bo. T₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ra. vpon] of Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 1846. manly] manful Di. ful manly L₁. T₂. 1847. Saide] Sade Ar. 1849. whith Ar. thempris] emprise M. Di. þe embassyat Bo. thenbassyat M. Ad₁. 1850. wer it] whether it were M. Di. Whether hit be Lb. wilful Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E₁. P. Ro. Ap. welful Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. C. T₂. E₂. L₂. or] other C. infortunat] fortunat Di. 1851. what so that] what so Bo. Du. Lb. M. C. T₂. P. L₂. whatsoever E₂. what so hym L₁. 1852. þat other Bo. M. Ad₁. 1853. Polymyne Ar. 1856. Sith] Syn Ra. that] om. Ro. so wel a preuëd Ar. G. T₁. L₁. Lb. C. T₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. so wel a proued Du. M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. so wel approved a Ad₂. I. so well a priuëd E₂. so well a preferred P. so well a proued S. a gentil Bo (so wel om.).

try to stop him
but in vain.

That they nolde / for non erthly good,
For aȝ Thebës / with the regalye,
Put his body / in such Iupartie. 1860

But aȝ this thyng / auaylëd hem* riȝt noȝt;
For he wol forth / how dere that it be boȝt,
Takyng lievē / first of aȝ thestatys,
And armëd hym in Mayle / and surë platys, 1864
And Shope hym forth / vpon his Iournë.

¶ The sorowe of
Deyphile whan
Tideus went
toward Thebes.

who madë sorowe / but Dëyphylë,
with bitter teerës / dewëd al her face,
Ful ofte sith / swownyng in the place, 1868
Trist and mournyng / in her blakë* wede,
Whan she saugh / that he took his stede;

[leaf 81, back]

Tideus rides

So inwardly gan encres* her mone,
Seyng her lord / so ridë forth allone 1872
Vpon his way / this worthy Tydeus.

And in al hast, the story telleth vs,
He spedde hym so, makyng no delayes,
That in space / of a fewe daies 1876

to Thebes,

The heȝhe toures of Thebës / he gan se,
And entred is / into the Citë,
Wisly enqueryng / wher the Paleys stood;
And lik a knyght / thidere streght he* rood, 1880
Markyd ful wel / in many mannys sight,
lich Mars / hym-silf /, in stiel y-armëd* bright,
Til he atteynëd hath the chief dongoun,

goes to the
palace,

wher as the kyng / helde his mancyoun. 1884

and into the
hall

And thorgh the paleys / with a knyghtly look
Into the haȝ / the righte way he took,

1858—1922 *lost in C.* 1861. hem Bo. G. M. Ad. hym Ar. om. Ra.
auaylëd hem] he sette by Ad. I. 1862. that] om. M. Di. Ra. Ba. 1864.
armed] armeth G. sure] in sure M. Di. 1866. *The rubric begins with Who mad*
sorowe, but these three words have been crossed out with red ink. 1869. blake Bo.
blak Ar. M. Ad. 1871. So] She M. gan encres(e)] encres gan Ar. G. T. E. Ap.
gan encressen Ba. gan tencressen Ra. gan to in-crease S. 1872. ride] ridyng
L. M. Di. T. E. 1876. in space] in þe space Ad. I. T. E. L. Ro. a
fewe] fewe Ad. I. T. P. E. 1877. gan] gan to G. 1878. the] om. Du.
1880. streght he] he streght Ar. G. Bo. Du. T. Lb. 1882. y-armëd] I-armëd
Ap. armed Ar. Bo. and all the other MSS. (cp. 1306, 2618). 1883. Ar. has
a pause-bar between atteyned and hath. 1884. Wher as] ther as Bo.

From his stedē / whan he lighte douñ,
 Not afered / but hardy as lyoun, 1888
 Wher as the kyng^t / with lordēs a gret^t route
 In the hallē sittynge^t / rounde aboute,
 he entred Inne / most manful of corage,
 To* execute / the fyn of his* massage. 1892
 And as hym thougt^t / conuenient^t and due
 Ful konnyngly / he gan the kyng salue
 Requiring^t hym /, of kyngly excellence,
 In goodly wise / to* ȝeue hym audience, 1896
 And not^t disdeyne / neither in port^t ne cheer,
 Sith he was Come / as a massagere
 From Polmyte / his ownē brodere dere;
 Gynnyng^t his talē / thus, as ȝe shal here. 1900
 "Sir*," quod he, "vnto ȝour worthynesse
 My purpos is breefly to expresse
 Theffecte only, as in sentement,
 Of the massagē why that^t I am sent. 1904
 It^t were in veyn / longe processe forto make.
 But^t of my mater / the verrey ground^t to take,
 In eschewyng of prolixitē,
 And voyde away / al superfluytē, 1908
 Sith ȝoure-silf best^t ought^t to* vnderstonð
 The causē fully / that we han on hond^t,
 And ek conceyve / pentent of my menyngē,
 Of rightwisnessē / longgyng^t to a kyngē : 1912
 First^t considred /, ȝif that^t ȝe tak hede,

where Eteocles
sate with his
lords,

and speaks to
them.
[leaf 32]

¶ how wily and
how knyghtly
Tideus did his
massage.

Tideus reminds
Eteocles

1887. whan] whan þat Lb. lighte M. Ad₁. light Bo. a-lizte Di. T₂. down] adoun
 M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. P. E₂. Ro. 1888. affered Bo. a ferd Ad₁. as] as a T₁. Du. L₁.
 M. Di. Ad₁. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. P. Ro. 1892. to execute Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. Texecute
 Ar. his] this Ar. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. 1894. Ful konnyngly] lful konnyng G.
 1895. kyngly] knightly Bo. L₁. T₂. P. kyndely Du. 1896. to] om. Ar. Ap.
 1898. Come Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ra. T₂. Ar. has a pause-bar also between
 was and Come. messagere Ad₁. messangere Bo. T₁. M. 1900. Gynnyng]
 Begynnyng L₁. S. Ap. his] a P. thus as] as thus Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. 1901.
 Sir only in P. and Ro. (re-inserted), omitted in all the other MSS. (Q in Ar. is a
 two-line capital. In Ra. the late corrector has written O king at the beginning of the
 line.) 1903. only] hooly T₂. P. E₂. Ro. Ap. 1908. And] to Di. 1909. to]
 om. Ar. Ad₁. Ap. 1911. conceyve] to knowe Di. toucheinge P. my] the L₂
 Ro. menyngē] comyng Di. 1913. that] om. G. Ad₂. I.

	whan Edippus / the oldē* kyng ^t was dede,	
of his agreement	how that 3our-silf / and 3oure brother blyve For the croune / contagiously gan stryve As mortal foon / by ful gret ^t hatrede, which of 3ow two / shulde* first ^t succede : Til that 3e were / be meenys reconcyld, 3e to regne / and he to be exiled	1916 1920
that he should reign for one year only, and then give place to Poly- neices,	Out ^t of this towne / for a 3eerēs space, And than ageyn / resorte to his place, To regne as kyng ^t , and 3e to voyden oute, So as 3our tourne / be processe kam aboute ; Euerich of 3ow / paciently tendure Thenterchaungyng ^t / of his Auenture, Who were put ^t out ^t / or stood in his estat ^t , Ther-vpon to makē no debat ^t , Lich the Couenaunt / and conuencioun, Enrollēd vp / by lordys of this toun,	 1924 1928
[leaf 82, back] ¶ The request pat Tideus mad in the name of Polymyt vnder the title of the Conuencioun.	Which of reson may not ^t be denyed. And siȝh 3e han / a 3eer / y-occupied, ¶ Polimytēs / requereȝ 3ow of riȝt ^t , Taqwite 3ou / lik ^t a trewē knyght ^t , In eschewyng ^t of mortal werre and strif ; Sith 3e han had : a Prerogatif As eldest ^t brother / forto regne aforē : And thenketh eke / how that 3e ar sworē 3our oth to kepe / and make no taryng ^t , Holy aduerting / lich a prudent ^t kyng ^t , That* trouth is mor / in comparisoun,	 1932 1940
who now re- quires him to keep his oath.		1936
Truth should be more		

1914. olde Bo. M. Ad₁. old Ar. 1916. gan Bo. Ad₂. gonne Ad₁.
stryve] to striue Ad₁. Ad₂. 1918. shulde Bo. shuld Ar. 1919. that] om.
Ad₁. Ad₂. 1921. Out] om. L₁. this] his Lb. 3eerēs] yere Bo. Du. 1922. ageyn]
anoon Di. resorte] resorten P. to resorte Ad₁. Ad₂. I. to] vnto M. Di.
into T₂. E₂. his] bis L₂. Ro. Ap. 1923. as] as a Lb. C. P. to voyden]
voiden Bo. to voidē L₁. E₁. S. L₂. Ro. to be voided T₂. 1925. to endure Bo.
M. Ad₁. tendur G. 1926. the entreachungyng Bo. Ad₁. thenterchangyng M.
1927. Who] Whos M. Di. put out] pacient Bo. his] om. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
1928. Ar. has a pause-bar after make. 1930. this] the Bo. M. Di. Ad₁. Ba.
T₂. P. E₂. 1932. y-occupied Bo. M. Ad₁. 1933. requireth Bo. M. Ad₁.
1934. Taqwite] to acquite Bo. M. Ad₁. and the rest. lik] as S. C. T₂. P. E₂.
1941. That] The Ar. G.

- Than all the tresour / of 3our Regyoun, to a king than
treasure.
- Mor acceptable / vnto god and man
- Than all richessë / that 3e rekne kan. 1944
- Wherefor in hast / and lat ther be no slouthe, Eteocles
should then
quit Thebes,
- Quyteth 3our-silf / Iustly of 3our trouthe
- Vnto 3oure brother / avoyding this Cytè,
- And lat hym regnen / in his Ryaltè, 1948 and let Poly-
neices reign his
year.
- ¶ The croune of Thebes / a 3eer to occupie.
- Than wol al Grece / preise *and* magnyfie
- 3oure hegh renoun / and may sey noñ other
- But 3e han quytte 3ou / Iustly to 3our brother. 1952
- This hool theffecte / of al that I wil seyn,
- Answer expectaunt / what 3e list sende ageyn."
- W**han Tydeus / haddè told his tale,
- Ethiocrates, trist / and wonder pale, 1956 Eteocles turns
pale
- his conceyt first in maner* hath refreynd,
- Dyssimulyng / vnder colour feyned, and dissembles.
- Shewyng a cheer / in maner debonayre,
- To his entent / wonderly contrayre, 1960
- Inward in hertè / wood and furious, [leaf 83]
- Turnyng his face / towarde Tydeus,
- he gan abraid / and at the last out-brak, ¶ The answer of
Ethiocrates.
- And euen thus / vnto hym he spak. 1964
- ¶ "I haue* gret mervaille /" quod he, "in my thoght" He wonders
- Of the massagè / which* that thow hast broght,
- That my brother / as thow hast expownyd, that Polynceis
wants Thebes,

1943. vnto] both to M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. 1944. all Ar. G. E₁. C. T₂. Ap. al ye Bo. *and the rest.* G. *has omitted, of l.* 1946 *the words* silf Iustly of your trouthe, *and of l.* 1947 Unto youre, *and reads:* Qyteth your brother, etc. 1947. avoyding] voidyng L₁. Lb. M. Di. this] the P. 1948. regne Bo. M. Ad₁. 1952. 3e] *om.* Bo. 3e han quytte] ye acquite C. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ro. that ye aquyte P. ye haue (*om.* quytte) Ra. E₁. S. Ap (*beginning of line is burnt*). that ye haue Ba. 1953. This] This is Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. P. L₂. Ro. hool] *om.* Ba. Ro. the hole P. of] and Bo. *om.* P. al] *om.* Lb. P. I] *om.* Du. 1955. had Bo. M. Ad₁. hadde told] told had M. Di. Ra. Ba. 1957. first] *om.* P. L₂ in maner] in a maner Ar. G. Bo. M. Di. in maner first hath C. 1958. dissymelyng Bo. M. disimelyng Ad₁. 1959. a] *om.* M. Di. 1961. herte] in h. G. 1963. abraid] to braid G. 1964. vnto] to Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. he spak] he gan to spake (*sic*) Ra. 1965. I ha Ar. I haue Bo. Ad₁. In a G. 1966. woch for which Ar. which] *om.* S. that] *om.* Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E₁. C. P. broght] I-brought E₁.

THEBES.

G

	Desyreth so / in Thebës to be crownyd,	1968
seeing that he has so much in Argos.	Havynge reward / to the habundance, The grete plentè / and the suffisaunce That he hath nowe / with the kyng of Arge :	
	That me semeth / he shuld lityl charge	1972
	To han lordship / or domynacioun In the boundis / of this lytyl toun, Sith he regneth / so fresshly in his flours,	
Eteocles	Surmountyng / aH his predecessours	1976
	Be newe ences / thorgh fortunis myght ; wherof in hert / I am right glad <i>and</i> light :	
says he hoped Polyneices would have helped him,	Fully trustyng / 3if I haddè nede To his helpè, that with-outè drede	1980
	lik a brother than * I shuld hym fynde To meward feithful, trewe, <i>and</i> kynde :	
	Supposing pleylny euermor Of this regne / he set / but lityl stor,	1984
	Nor cast hym not / for so short a while As for a 3eer, his brother to exile, To lyve in pouertè / and gret distresse.	
not wanted to banish him into poverty.	he wol not suffre it / of his high * noblesse.	1988
	It were no token as of brotherhede *, But a signè rather of hatrede,	
[leaf 33, back]	To interruptè my possessioun Of this litil porè Regioun."	1992
	Al that he spak /, who that couth aduerte, Of verrey scorn, Rooted in his herte ;	

1972. That] as Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. that as M. Di. he] pat he Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. 1977. thorgh] of Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. be C. T₂. 1978. right] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. 1979 and 1980 *are transposed in* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. 1979. 3if] if pat L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. though Ro. 1981. than] that Ar. G. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. than I shuld] than sholde I Ad₁. shold I (thau *om.*) Ad₂. I. 1982. To meward] To me ware Bo. feithful] feithfully Bo. T₁. Ad₁. E₁. sothefull Ba. trewe] *om.* Ra. Ba. S. 1986. to] forto G. his] me his Ad₂. I. 1987—2400 *lost in* Ro. 1987. pouerte Lb. M. pouertee E₂. pouert Bo. and] and in Lb. C. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. 1988. high] gret Ar. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. (see 1987). 1989. brotherede Ar. 1991. my] of my Bo. T₁. Du. E₁. S. me of my L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. 1992. Of] as Ro. litil] litil and poure M. Di. litil pore] litil Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. Of this litil] And put from this Ra. Ba. 1993. *second that]* *om.* G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S.

- As it sempte /, the story can 3ou teche,
 By the surplus / sothly of his speche : 1996
 ¶ He myghte nat' no lenger hym refreyne
 But platly seide / "as a-twene vs tweyne,
 I menē thus / Polymytes and me, And he flatly
 Ther is* no bonde / nor no surètè, 2000 declares that
 Nor feith y-made / that may hym avaylle,
 As he cleymeth / to haue* the gouernaylle
 Of this Citè, nowther 3ere nor day.
 For I shal lette hym, sothly, 3if I may, 2004 Polyneices
 That he shal not be title of no bond, inches of land
 Reioysse in Thebēs / half a foot of* londe, in Thebes,
 ¶ late hym kepe aH that he hath wonne !
 For I purpoos / as I haue* begonne, 2008 as he, Eteocles,
 To regne in Thebēs / enforth al my lyve, means to reign
 Maugrè al* hem / that ther-ageynēs stryve, there all his
 And in despit' / of his frendēs aH, life.
 Or the counsaille / that hym list to calle. 2012
 lat' hym be sur /, and knowē* this right' wel,
 his manacyng' I dredē* neuer a del.
 And sikerly, as to my devis, As to Tideus,

1995. sempte Ar. T₂. sempt C. L₂. semed Bo. T₁. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ra. semeth E₁.
 1997. nat] om. C. T₂. E₂. no] om. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. nat no
 lenger hym] not him no lenger Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. E₁. not hym longer L₁. M (lenger).
 Di (lenger). him nat lenger than Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba (longer). S. refreyne]
 restreyn Ba. E₂. 1999. I] In G. mene Ad₁. meen Bo. 2000. is] nys
 Ar. L₂. no bond] nother bond M. Ad₂. I. Ra. neither bond Ad₁. Ba. S. noon
 oþer bonde Di. nor no] nor (no om.) Bo. T₁. Du (ner). L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂ and
 I (nouthir). Ra. Ba. E₁ (nother). S. C. T₂. P. E₂. ne (no om.) Lb. surete L₁. Ra.
 T₂. suerte Bo. M. Ad₁. E₂. surte T₁. 2001. y-made Bo. made M. om. Di.
 2002. haue Bo. M. Ad₁. ha Ar. 2003. nowther nor Ar. Ad₂. Ra. nouthir nee
 T₂. L₂. neither ne Bo. T₁. Ad₁. nor ne M. Di. 3ere] nyght G 2004. shal]
 will T₂. lette] om. Bo. sothly] trewly T₂. om. P. 3if] and Lb. 2005 and 2006
 omitted in Ad₂. I. 2005. be title of no] bi no title of Ad₁. Ra. Ba. 2006. of]
 om. Ar. Ra. L₂. 2007. kepe Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ra (keep). C. T₂. P.
 E₂. L₂. Ap. all] om. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. 2009. enforth Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. M.
 Di. C. T₂. P. Ap. hens forth L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra (henforth). Ba. E₁. S. E₂. L₂.
 forth Lb. lyve Ar. Ap. E₂. lyf Bo. T₁. M. Di. Ad₁. C. P. L₂. life Ba. E₁. S.
 liff Lb. Ad₂. I. T₂. Du. liffe L₁. Ra. 2010. al] of Ar. G. pere ageyns Bo.
 per ayen Ad₁. there ayenst Lb. per ageyne wil L₁. stryve Ar. C. P. E₂. Ap.
 stryf Bo. M. Di. Ad₁. T₂. stryfe Ba. E₁. striff Lb. Ad₂. I. Du. striffe L₁. S.
 2012. hym] he G. to] om. Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. E₁. 2013 and 2014 omitted in
 Ad₂. I. 2013. knowe Bo. M. know Ar. Ad₁. 2014. manassyng Bo. M. Ad₁.
 drede Bo. Ad₁. dred Ar. I drede] drede I M. Di. 2015. as to] as at Bo. vnto
 M. Di. C. as vnto Ba. my devis] myn avis T₁. E₁.

	It scheweth wel / that thow were not wis,	2016
Eteocles is surprised at his presumption in bringing Polyneices's message.	But supprised with a manere rage,	
	To take on the / this surquedous massage,	
	And presume / to do so hegh offence,	
	So boldely / to speke in my presence.	2020
[leaf 94]	But al yfere / avayle* shal right noght.	
	For the tyding* / that thou hast ybrought,	
	Shal vnto hym / be but disencrees.	
	He better werë* / to ha ben in pees,	2024
	Than of foly / and presumpcioun	
	Ageynës me / to seke occasioun.	
While Eteocles lives,	For whil I lyve / and thereto her myñ hond,	
	As I seide erst / he wynneth her no lond,	2028
	whyl the walles* / of this tounne may stond.	
	For Fynaly I do the vnderstonð	
	That they shal first / be betë doune ful lowe,	
Polyneices shall have nothing to do with Thebes.	And alle the tourës / to the erth ythrowe,	2032
	Er he in Thebës / haue eny thyngs ado.	
	Lo! her is al / . retourne and sey him so!"	
Tideoles is silent	W han Tydeus saugh the feruent Ire	
	Of the kyng / with angre set a-fire,	2036
	Ful of despit / and malencolye;	
	Conceyung eke / the grete felonye	

2017. supprised] supprisyng Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. suppressed C. P. E₂. supposing Ra. Ba. S. 2020. So] And G. boldely M. Ad₁. boldly Bo. 2021 and 2022 omitted in Ad₂. I. 2021. yfere] in fer Ra. availle Bo. M. avayl Ar. Ad₁. 2022. dyding Ar. tidying Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. S. G. tithyng Ra. Ba. tidyngis L₁ [bi for the]. E₁. C. T₂. P. L₂. tithynges E₂. (Ap. burnt to that). ybrought Ar. T₂. Ap. brought Bo. G. and the rest. 2023. vnto hym be] be vnto hym Du. But alle shal be vnto hym disencrees Ad₂. I. (see 2021). 2024. were Bo. M. Ad₁. wer Ar. to haue ben T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. to ha be Ra. to habene M. to hauen Bo. E₁. 2025. and] and of Ad₂. I. 2026. ageyns Bo. Ad₁. ayens M. 2027 and 2028 omitted in Ad₂. I. 2029 and 2030 are transposed in T₁. Du. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. 2029. while Bo. M. Ad₁. whyl Ar. While that C. walles Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. wallis G. wait Ar. Lb. L₂. Ap. walle Bo. L₁. M. Di. E₁. P. wal C. E₂. 2030. Fynaly] plainly C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. vnderstonð] to vnderstonde Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. C. T₂. 2031. hete] fylled G. 2032. alle the] alle Du. to the erth Ar. Du. L₁. M. Ad₁. T₂. to therthe T₁. Lb. to the yearth E₂. vnto the erthe Bo. to erthe Ra. Ba. ythrowe] throwe T₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. C. P. 2033. Er Bo. Or T₁. M. C. ado Ar. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. at do G. to do Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. 2037. and] and of L₁. Ra. Ba. S. C. T₂. E₂. 2038. velonye G. M. D.

- In his apport, lik as he wer wood ;
 This worthy knyght a lityl whilē* stood, 2040 a while,
 Sad and demur / or oght he wolde seyn.
 But at the laste thus he spak ageyn.
 ¶ " Certēs," quod he / " I conceyve of newe
 Aboute the, thy counsel is vntrewe, 2044
 I dar it seyn and vowēn at the best*,
 Nor thow art not feithful of thy behest,
 Stable of thy word / that thow hast seid to-forē,
 But deceyveable / and falsly ek forsworn, 2048
 And ek periur / of thyn assurēd ooth.
 " But wher so be / that thow be lief or loth,
 I seye the shortly / hold it for no fage,
 Al shal turn / vnto thy damage, 2052
 Trust it wel / and in ful cruel wyse.
 Alle Grekes londe / shal vpon the ryse,
 To ben avenged / and manly to redresse
 The gret vntrouth / and the hegh falsnesse 2056
 Which that thow hast / ageyn thy brother wrought.
 It shal ful dere / after this be bought.
 And verrelly in dede, as thow shalt lere,
 kyng Adrastus / wil medle in* this matere, 2060 and King Adras-
 And alle the lordes / about hym envyrour,
 That boundē ben / to his subieccioun;
 Prynces / Dukēs / and many a noble Knight,
 In sustenyng / of thy brotheres right, 2064
 Shal on a day / with sper and with sheld,
 Ageynēs the be gadered in a feld,

but then tells
Eteocleshe is unfaithful.
The knyghtly
answere ageyn of
Tydeus.Tideus says
[leaf 34, back]the Greeks
will rise against
Eteocles,and King Adras-
tus and his lordswill make war
on him,

2039. appor Ar. 2040. while Bo. M. Ad₁. whil Ar. 2041. or Bo.
 Ad₁. saien (: aye) M. seyn (: ageyn) Di. 2042. thus] this Lb. he spak] spak
 he Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. spak] seide C. T₂. P. E₂. 2043. of] om. Di. 2045.
 vowe] vowe it C. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ap. avowen L₁. Lb. avowe it S. wele avov Ba.
 at the best] at the lest Ar. G. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. Ap. at the last (: beheste)
 Ra. 2046. Nor] Ne Lb. E₂. om. P. not] om. E₁. Nor thow art not] nor thou
 nert also Ad₁. nor thou art nat also Ad₂. I. 2050. wher Ar. wheper Bo. that]
 om. M. Di. 2051. the] it Ad₂. I. 2052. turn Ar. torne Bo. tourne Ad₁.
 turne Ra. vnto] to Ra. 2054. ryse] arise M. Di. C. T₂. E₂. 2056. vntrouthe
 M. Ad₁. vntrouth Bo. 2057. ageyn] vnto Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. S. thy my
 Ra. Ba. 2060. medle in] medle of Ar. L₂. Ap. 2062. bounde Bo.
 bounden M. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. to] vnto Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2063. many a] many M. Di.
 2066. Ageyns Bo. Ad₁. ayens M. gadert Bo. M. Ad₁.

- and prove him
false. knyghtly to preue / al be oñ assent,
That thow art fals / and double of entent, 2068
Of thy promys / atteynt *and* ek outrayed.
And leue me wel it shal not be delayed,
But in al hast / execute in dede.
lik thi desert / thow shalt haue* thy mede. 2072
- God will punish
him. For god aboute / of his rightwysnesse,
Swich open wrong / shal in hast redresse,
And of his myght / al such collusioun
Reforme ageyn / and al extorsioun. 2076
For this the fyn / falsshede shal not availe*,
Ageynës* trouth / in feild* to hold batayle*.
Wrong is croked / bothen halt *and* lame.
And here anoñ / in my brotheres name, 2080
As I that am next of his* alye
In his querel / I shortly the deffye,
Fully avysed / with al myn hool entent.
And 3e* lordës / that ben her* present, 2084
I 3ow requere / of 3our worthynesse,
To sayë trouth / and to ber wittnesse,
whan tymë comëþ* / Iustly to recorde
How 3our kyng / falsly can discorde 2088
From his heest / of fals variaunce.
And thenk how 3e / of* feith and lygaunce
Ar bounde echoñ / 3e may not go ther-fro,

2067. to] it to Ad₁. proue Bo. M. Ad₁. 2068 and 2069 transposed in I.
2071. al] al the E₁. P. all *with second l underdotted* Ar. execute] executid Lb.
Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2072. haue Bo. Ad₁. ha Ar. 2073. aboute Bo. M. Ad₁.
Ra. abouten Ba. of] and C. T₂. P. E₂. 2074 omitted in Ad₁. here, inserted at
the bottom of the column after 2096; replaced in Ad₂ and I. by quite a new line:
This mateer off riht shall redresse. open] opon Ar. vpon Bo. 2075. conclusioun
G. 2077. this] this Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. P. L₂. availe] vaile Ar.
G. E₂. L₂. Ap. 2078. Ageyn Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. in feild] om. Ar. G. Ad₁. Ad₂.
I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. L₂. Ap. to hold] to haue Bo. to take Ra. Ba. batayle] no
batayle Ar. G. Ap. any batall Ra. Ba. 2079. bothen Ar. bothe Bo. both Ad₁.
2081. As] And P. I that] that I L₂. next of his allie Ra. Ba. his next alye Ar.
Bo. and all the rest (see Notes). 2082. In] On Ra. Ba. I] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
the] om. I. 2084. And] All L₁. ye lordes] the lordes Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁.
M. Di. Ra. E₁. S. T₂. her] ther Ar. G. E₁. S. 2086. say trouthe Bo. 2087.
someth Bo. M. comþ Ar. 2088. falsly] iustly M. Di. (see 2087). can] ganne
2090. thenk] thenkith C. T₂. P. how] on howe P. E₂. of feith] on feith
G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. P.; (cp. 2646).

- Forto obeye / and seruë, bothë* two, 2092 to obey Poly-
 This nexte 3eer / now anoñ folowyngt, neices the next
 As to 3our lord / and 3our trewë kyngt, year,
 ¶ Polemytes / thogh he be now absent,
 By Iust accord / maad in parlement, 2096 as they agreed
 At 3oure devis / which sitten her a-rowe,
 Engrosed vp / as it is wel knowe,
 And enrollèd / only for wisse
 In 3oure registres / to voyden al falsnesse, 2100
 That non of 3ou / vary may of newe
 Fro that I sayë* / but he be vntrewe.
 For which I redë / 3our-silf to acquyte.
 Lat no tymë / lenger / 3ou respit, 2104
 But at onys / with-oute mor taryngt,
 Of manly forcë / fetteth hom 3our kyngt, and at once
 Maugrë his foon /, lik as 3e ar bounde, fetch him home
 And lat in 3ow / slouthë* noñ be founde, as their king. 2108
 To put hym Iustly* in pocioun
 This my consayl in conclusioun."
Whan Tydeus / hadde his massagë saide, [leaf 35, back]
 lik to the chargë / that was on hym laide : 2112
 As he that list / no lenger / ther sojourne, Tideus turns,
 Fro the kyngt / he gan his facë tourne, and goes
 Nat astouned / nor in his hert afferde ;
 But ful proudly / leyde hond on his swerde, 2116 ¶ How manly

2092. both Ar. Bo. Ad₁. 2093. next Bo. Ad₁. folowyng Bo. folwinge Ad₁.
 2098. vp] was vp E₂. wel] right well E₁. is wel] wele be Di. knowe] I-knowe Ra.
 S. 2099 in T₁. is almost wholly cut away. 2099—2294. in Ra. the original four
 leaves are lost and new ones, with modernizing alterations of the text, supplied by the
 same hand that has made several alterations in other parts of the poem. Ra. is put within
 brackets, when quoted in this part of the poem ; (2099 in Ra. reads : And eke enrolled
 for to bear wyttesse). 2100. voyden] avoiden Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2102. Fro Ar. T₁.
 Du. I. P. L₂. Ap. From L₁. Ad₂. E₂. For (see 2103) Bo. G. M. Di. Ad₁. (Ra.) Ba.
 E₁. S. C. T₂. Of Lb. say Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. but] but yf E₁. E₂. om. L₁. (except :
 Ra.) he be] yee be Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. S. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. (Ra.) Ba. 2103.
 your-self Bo. M. Ad₁. to acquite Bo. acquite Ad₁. 2106. fetteth Bo. T₁. Ad₁.
 fecchith L₁. Lb. M. fetteth hom] (fet home agayn Ra.) 2108. slouthie
 T₁. M. C. slouth Ar. Bo. Ad₁. slouthie non] no slouth Bo. Ad₁. I. E₁. S. P. E₂.
 (And lett in you no slothfastnes be founde Ra.) 2109. Iustly] Iustly Ar.
 2110. This is Bo. M. Ad₁. 2111. Ar. has a second pause-bar after hadde. 2113.
 he] him Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. that] om. S. he that list] þat list he Di. ther] om.
 S. P. no lenger ther] þere no lenger Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. sojourne] to sojourne Ad₁.
 Ba. 2115. astonyed Bo. M. astoneid Ad₁.

Tydeus de-
parts(d) from
be kyng.

And in despit / who that was lief or loth,
A sternē pas / thorgh the halle he goth,
Thorgh-out the courte / and manly took his stede,

Tideus rides

And out of Thebēs / faste gan hym spede, 2120

towards Argos.

Enhastyng hym / til he was at large,
And sped hym forth / toward the londe of arge.
¶ Thus leue I hym / ridē forth a while,
whilys that I retourne ageyn my style 2124

Eteocles is
furious.

Vnto the kyng which in the hallē stood
Among his lordēs / furious and wood,
In his hertē / wroth / and euel apayd
Of the wordes that Tydeus had * said ; 2128

Specialy / havyng remembraunce
On the proude dispitous diffiaunce
Whilys that he sat in his Royal See ;
Vpon which he wil auenged be 2132

He bids his
Chief Constable

Ful cruelly, what euere that befallē.
And in his Irē / he gan to hym calle
Chief constable / of his Chyualrye,
Chargyng* hym / fastē* for to hye 2136
with al the worthy Choys* of his housholde,
which as he knewe most manful and most bolde,

pursue Tideus

In al hast Tydeus to swe
To-forn or* he out of his lond remwe, 2140

2117. was] were Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2118. sterne Ad₁. stern Bo. M. 2119.
Thorgh-out] Thorough Ad₁. Ad₂. I. C. P. E₂.- manly] om. Ba. 2120. fast Bo.
M. faste] manly Ad₁. Ad₂. I (see 2119). 2121. In G. til he was at large 2121
and And sped hym 2122 are omitted, and the two remaining half lines made into one
line. 2123. ride] ridyng Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. (Ra.) Ba. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂.
a while Bo. M. Ad₁. awhile Ar. 2124. (and 2131) whilys Ar. whiles M.
whils Bo. Du. While Ad₁. 2125. which Ar. pat Bo. M. Ad₁. 2127.
apayed with e underdotted Ar. 2128. the] (those same Ra.) wordes] worde L₁.
Di. Tydeus] he Ad₁. Ad₂. he he I. had] hath Ar. G. Lb. Di. Ad₁. I. P. L₂.
2129. (Ra: Inspecial haunye in). 2130. the proude] the proude and M. Di.
(Ra. The stout and proude d. d.) dispititous Ar. 2132. which] be which L₁. (Ra.)
wil] wolde Ad₁. Ad₂. I. (Ra.) Ba. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. auenged] venged Bo. 2133.
what euere that] what that euere M. C. G. what so euere Di. what euere Ad₁.
Ad₂. I. euere] euel Du. 2136. Charchyng Ar. faste Lb. M. fast Ar. Bo.
Ad₁. 2137. al] om. Lb. worthy] om. P. choys (chois, choyse, choise)] Chooce
Ar. choose G. chose E₁. C. chosyn L₂. 2138. which] Such Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂.
L₂. Ap. as] pat Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. om. M. Di. manful] manly S. second most
om. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. 2139. al] al the Bo. L₁.
Ad₂. I. C. P. to] for to C. T₂. P. E₂. 2140. or Bo. M. Ad₁. ar Ar. om. T₁.

Vp peyn of lyf / and lesyng' of her hede,
 With-oute mercy / anon that' he be dede.
 And of knyghtës / fyfty weren in nombre,
 Myn autour seith / vnwarly hym tencombre
 Armed echon in mayle *and thikkë** stiel,
 And ther-with-al // yhorsëd wonder wiel.
 At a Posterne / forth they gan to ryde
 By a geynpath / that' ley oute a-side,
 Secrely / that' no man hem espie,
 Only of tresoun / and of felonye.
 They haste hem forth / al the longë day,
 Of cruel malys / forto stoppe his way,
 Thorgh a forest / aht of oñ assent,
 Ful couartly to leyn a busschement
 Vnder an hill / at a streite passage,
 To falle on hym at mor auauntage,
 The samë way / that' Tydeus gan drawe,
 At thylke mount / wher that' Spynx was slawe.
 He nothing' war / in his opynyoun,
 Of this compassëd / conspiracioun,
 But Innocent' / *and lich* a gentyl knyght,
 Rood ay forth / til* that' it drowe to nyght,
 Sool by hym-silf / with-outë companye,
 havyng no man / to wisse hym or to* gye.
 ¶ But' at the laste / lifyng' vp his hede,

[leaf 36]
 and slay him.
 Fifty knights
 ride to waylay
 him.
 ¶ How falaly
 Etheycles leyde
 a bussment in
 the way to haue
 slayn Tydeus.

2144
 2148
 2152
 2156
 2160
 2164

Tideus rides on
 innocently,
 but at last sees

2141. Vp] Vpon L₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. Oon Lb. peyn of] *om.* Ad₂. I. and] *om.*
 Ad₁. 2143. And] *om.* P. of] of thes Ba. weren Ar. Lb. (Ra.) E₁. E₂. werne
 Ap. were Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. 2144. tencombre M. Ad₁. to encombre Bo. 2145.
 thikke Lb. Di. Ad₂. I. (Ra.) Ed₂. thik Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Ad₁. Ba. E₁. S. C.
 P. L₂. theke Ap. theffk T₂. 2146. yhorsed] horsed M. Di. wonder] *om.*
 Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2147. At] And G. And at Ad₂. I. posterne M. Ad₁. postern
 Bo. gan] gonne M. Di. to] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2154. couertly C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂.
 Ap. (Ra.) couartly Ar. I. couarly G. cowardly Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di.
 Ad₁. Ad₂. E₁. S. vnwardlye Ba. to] for to M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. C. T₂. P. E₂.
 leyn] hym G. 2155. at a] of Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2156. falle] fallen E₂. 2157.
 way] day Di. 2158. At] And L₂. thilke Lb. Ad₁. thilk Bo. T₁. be ilke L₁.
 pat P. the S. that] *om.* Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. C.
 T₂. was] wer Ba. 2162. (He rode styll forth Ra.) til that] tyll that I. Ap.
 (Ra.) to that Ar. G. til Bo. *and all the rest.* 2164. wisse] wyse E₁. E₂. wisse
 S. L₂. wysche Ap. or] ne M. Di. S. nor Ad₁. Ad₂. I. T₂. G. nothir Ap. to
 gye] gye Ar. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. (hys waye for hym to gyve Ra.)
 2165. at be laste Lb. Di. atte laste Ad₁. atte last Bo. at last M. lifyng]
 heuing Ad₁. Ad₂. I. (by lyftyng Ra.)

	Toward Euë / he gan taken hede ;	
	Mid of his way · rizt as eny lyne,	
	þoght he saugh / ageyn þe monë shyne	2168
armed men.	Sheldës fressh / and platës borned bright,	
	The which environ / casten a gret lyght ;	
(leaf 36, back)	ymagynyng / in his fantasye	
How Tydeus outrayed fifty knyghtes þat lay in a-wayt for hym.	Ther was treson / and conspiracye	2172
	wrought by the kyng / his iournè forto lette.	
	And of al that / he no thyng ne sette,	
	But wel assured / in his manly herte,	
	list nat onys / a-sydë to dyuerte,	2176
He puts his spear in rest,	But kepte his way /, his sheld vpon his brest,	
	And cast his sperë / manly in the rest.	
	And the firste platly / that he mette,	
and kills the Theban leader.	Thorgh the body / proudly he hym smette,	2180
	That he fille ded · chief mayster of hem aH ;	
The rest attack him.	And than at onys / they vpon hym falle	
	On euery part / be compas envyroun.	
	But Tydeus / thorgh his hegh renoun,	2184
	His bloody swerde / lete / about hym glyde,	
He fights all.	Sleth and killeth / vpon euery side	
	In his Ire and his mortal tene,	
	That mervaille was he myghte so sustene	2188
	Ageyn hem aH / in euery half besette.	
	But his swerde was so sharpe whette,	

2166. Eue] evyn Ba. heuene Ad₁. Ad₂. I. taken] to take C. T₂. P. 2167. Mid] In myd Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. Amydde P. In myddes Lb. In mynde E₁. his] þe Bo. way Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. eny] a Ba. L₂. 2170. The which] whiche Lb. casten Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. E₁. casted M. Ad₁. S. caste Di. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. environ casten] cast environ Lb. 2173. forto] to M. Di. 2174. he no thyng] nothing he Ba. L₂. ne Ar. Ap. ne om. G. Bo. and all the rest. (And for all that he nothyng thereof sett Ra.) 2178. the] his T₁. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ba. E₁. S. (ryght manly in þe r. Ra.) 2179. first Bo. Ad₁. 2180. proudly] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. myghtly L₁. smertly L₂. prudently S. 2181. fell Bo. M. Ad₁. 2182. than] with þat Ad₁. Ad₂. I. they] þei gan Bo. 2184. hegh] gret Ad₂. I. om. Lb. 2186. Sleth] Slowe Lb. killeth] kylled E₁. styketh Ad₂. I. (That he dothe slee and kyll Ra.) 2187. and] and in Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. E₁. S. 2189. in Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. E₂. on Lb. M. and the rest. half] parte Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. C. T₂. P. 2190. whette Ar. G. T₁. L₁. M. Di. (Ra.) C. T₂. P. E₂. Ap. y-whette Bo. Du. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. L₂.

That his foomen fonde ful vnsote.

But he, allas ! / was mad / alight* a-foote,

2192 Tideus is beaten
to the ground,

Be forcē grounded in ful gret distresse ;

But of knyghthod *and* of gret prouesse

Vp he roos, maugrē aH his fooñ,

but gets up,

And as they cam, he slogh hem oon be oñ,

2196

lik a lyoun / rampaunt in his rage.

And on this hille / he fond a narow passage,

seizes a narrow
pass,

whiche that he took / of ful high prudence ;

And liche a boor stondyng at his* diffence,

2200 and defends
himself.
[leaf 87]

As his foomen / proudly hym assaylle,

vpon the pleyn / he made her blode to Raylle

Al environ, that the soyl wex rede,

Now her now ther / as they fillē dede,

2204

That her lay on / *and* ther lay two or thre.

So mercyles / in his crueltē

Thilke day he was vpon hem founde.

And attonys / his enemyes to confounde,

2208

wher as he stood / this myghty champioun,

Be side he saugh / with water turnēd down,

An hugē stoñ / largē / rounde *and* squar ;

He rolls a huge
stone

And sodeynly / er that thei wer war,

2212

As it haddē leyn / ther for the nonys,

Vpon his foon / he rollēd it at onys,

down on his
foes,
kills ten,

That ten of hem / wenten vnto wrak,

2191. foomen] foon E₁. fonde Bo. M. C. G. founde T₁. Ad₁. founden L₁. founde it E₂. Ba. (dyd fynde hyt Ra.) (it *not* in Ar. G. Bo. or the rest). ful] well Lb. vnsote] vnswoote Bo. T₁. Du. L₁ (ounswote). vnswhete Lb. vnswhette E₁. 2192. allas] napeles L₂. he allas] alas he Lb. mad] *om.* E₁. alight M. Di. light Ar. Bo. *and all the rest.* a-foote Ar. G. S. Ap. on foote Bo. *and all the rest, except on fete* Lb. E₁. 2193. ful] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. gret] sore L₂. (Ra.) 2194. and of] and Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2198. this] the Di. P. narow Ad₁. narowe Bo. narwe Ad₂. streit Ba. (strayght Ra.) 2200. his] *om.* Ar. G. T₂. P. L₂. Ap. (ystandyng at defence Ra.) 2202. her] pe Di. 2203. environ] newe y-ronne P. wex] waxe Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. Ba. E₁. S. C. T₂. E₂. was L₁. (A. e. so that t. s. waxte r. Ra.) rede] al red Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. 2204. they] *om.* Ad₂. I. fille Ar. fillen Bo. Du. Lb. Di. Ad₁. E₁. filn C. fill P. Ap. sellen T₁. M. S. E₂. fallen Ba. T₂. (dyd fallen Ra.) felle one Ad₂. fel oon I. 2205. second lay *om.* Ba. 2206. in] than in Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. (thus in hys crueltie Ra.) his] his fers E₁. here Lb. 2207. Thilke Bo. Ad₁. Thilk M. vpon] on Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2211. An] And Ar. 2213. had Bo. M. Ad₁. leyn Ar. Bo. M. Ad₂. C. ley Ad₁. 2214. it] *om.* Bo. 2215. wenten Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. M. Ad₁. T₂. went L₁. Ad₂. I. L₂. vnto] to Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. C. T₂. (then wenten vnto Ra.)

	And the remnaunt amasëd drogh a-bak ;	2216
	For on / by on / they wente to meschaunce.	
and then all	And fynaly / he broghte to outraunce	
	Hem euerychoñ / Tydeus, as blyve,	
the 50 but one.	That non but on / was* left of hem* alyue ;	2220
	hym-silf yhurt / and ywounded kene,	
	Thurgh his harneys / bledyng on the grene.	
	The theban knyghtes / in compas rounde aboute	
	In the vale / lay* slayën,* aH the route,	2224
	which pitously / ageyn the monë gape ;	
	For non of hem, shortly, myght eskape,	
	But dede echon / as thei han deserued,	
This one knight Tideus kept,	Saue oñ excepte / the which was reserued	2228
	By Tydeus / of intencioun,	
to tell Eteocles	To the kyng / to make relacioun	
[leaf 87, back] how his fellows had sped.	how his knyghtes / han on her iournë sped,	
	Euerich of hem / his lyf left for a wed,	2232
	And at the metyng / how they han hem born :	
	To tellen al / he surëd was and sworñ	
	To Tydeus / ful lowly on his kne.	
	By which ensample / 3e opynly may se	2236
	Ageynës* trouthe* / falshed hath no myght.	
¶ How trouth with lityl multi-	Fy on querilis / nat grounded vpon rīzt,	

2216. drowe Bo. drewes Du. drowen Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2217. In Ar. there is a bar also before the second on, put there to distinguish the numeral on from the preposition. 2217. wente Ad₁. went Bo. Ad₂. I. wenten M. Di. In Ad₁. 2220 precedes 2219, but the copyist has observed his mistake, and corrected it by writing a before the latter and b before the former line ; in Ad₂. I. the lines are right. 2220. was not found in any MS. (see Notes). hem] ham Ar. 2221. yhurt] hurt M. Di. C. ywounded] wounded C. 2224. vale] valey L₁. Lb. E₂. lay] om. Ar. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. (Ra.) Ba. E₁. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. slayn(e) all the MSS. all the] all the hole Ba. T₂. E₂. 2227. han] had Ba. S. it han Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. E₁. it hadde Ad₁. Ad₂. I. had it M. Di. 2228. the] om. M. Di. which Ad₁. whiche Bo. M. 2229. of] of this Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. C. E₂. of his Ba. for this T₂. (of good Ra.) 2230. To] Vnto Ad₁. Ad₂. I. (Ra.) Ba. S. T₂. 2231. spedde with de underdotted Ar. 2232. Euerich] Eche M. Di. C. T₂. his lyf left] lefte his lyf L₂. (ther lif hathe left Ra.) for a] for Ap. to Ba. (Ra.) L₂. 2234. tellen] telle L₁. C. P. L₂. tell hym S. he] howe he P. surëd] assured M. Di. Ba. C. T₂. P. E₂. om. T₁. and om. T₁. 2236. opynly] oonly Lb. om. S. (playnly Ra.) 3e opynly may] openly ye may M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. C. T₂. P. E₂. 2237. Ageyn Ar. Bo. Ad₁. trouthe Ad₁. trouth Ar. Bo. 2238. Fy] Figh E₂. quarels Bo. quarells Ad₁. quarellis Lb. querilis Ar. a quarell S. T₂. P. nat grounded vpon] grounded nat on Ad₁. Ad₂. I. (Ra.) Ba. S.

- with-outē which* / may be no victorie*.
 Therfor ech man / haue* this in memorye*, 2240 tude hath euere
in the fyn vic-
tory of falshede.
 That gret pouer / shortly to conclude,
 Plentē of good / nor mochē* multitude,
 Scleight or engyne / fors / or felonye,
 Arn to feble / to holden Chanpartye 2244
 Ageynēs* trouthē* / who that list take hede.
 For at the ende falshede may not spede
 Tendurē longe / ȝe shul fynde it thus.
 Record I take of worthy Tydeus, 2248
 which with his hand / thorgh trouthēs excellence,
 Fyfty knyghtēs / slogh in his dyffence,
 But on except / as I late* tolde,
 Sworn and assurēd with his honde vpholde, 2252
 The kyng tenformē / how they wern atteynt.
 And Tydeus, of bledyng wonder feynt,
 Maat and wery / and in gret distresse,
 And ouerleyd / of verray feblenesse ; 2256
 But as he myght / hym-siluē tho sustene,
 He took his hors / stondyng on the grene,
 Worthēd vp / and forth he gan to ryde Tideus, tho'
bleeding and
weary,
 An esy pas / with his woundēs wyde. 2260
 And Sothly / ȝit in his opynoun mounts his horse
and rides away.
 he was alway / afferēd of tresoun. [leaf 89]
 But anguysshous / and ful of bysy payne
 He rode hym forth / til he did atteyne 2264 Tideus rides into
the land of King
Lycurgus,
 Into the boundēs / of lygurgus lond,
 A worthy kyng / and manly of his hond.

2239. which] woch Ar. whom G. victoyre (: memoyre 2240) Ar. 2240. ech] euery Ib. haue Bo. M. Ad₁. ha Ar. 2242. moche Bo. M. Ad₁. moch Ar. 2243. Sleight Bo. and all, except Scleight Ar. E₁. fors or] force of Ba. (force eke or Ra.) 2245. Ageyns Ar. Bo. ageinst Ad₁. troupe Ad₁. trouth Ar. Bo. 2247. To endure Bo. M. Ad₁. longe Bo. M. Ad₁. 2250. slowe M. Ad₁. slewe Bo. 2251. late Bo. M. Ad₁. E₁. C. layt Ar. (as I have latly tolde Ra.) 2253. tenforme Ad₁. to enfourme Bo. to enforme M. 2254. wonder] was wonder Du. 2257. hym-silue Ar. G. Ap. hymselfe E₁. S. (Ra.) him-self Bo. and the rest. tho] to G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. so L₁. Di. hym-silue tho] tho hymself C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. (he gan hym-selſe Ra.) 2258. Stondyng] (rat stode vppon Ra.). 2259. Worthed vp] worchid vp (sic) S. (And vpp he lyght Ra.) to] om. Ad₂. I. 2262. aferde Bo. Ad₁. 2263. anguysshous Bo. M. anguissous Ad₁.

- And he ful paal / only for lak of blood,
 sees a castile, Tydeus saugh / wher / a castel stood, 2268
 ¶ How Tydeus, Strong^t and myghty / belt^t vpon a roche,
 cam into ligur- Touard^t which / he faste gan approche,
 gus lond. Conveyed thider / be clernesse of the ston,
 That^t be nyght^t ageyn the moonë* shoñ, 2272
 On heghë* toures / with crestës marcial.
 And Ioyneaunt^t / almost^t to the wal
 rides into its was a gardyn / lityl out^t be syde,
 garden, Into which / Tydeus gan ride, 2276
 Of aventurë / be a gatë smal.
 And ther he fond / forto rekne al,
 A lusty herbere / vnto his devis,
 Soote and fressh / lich a paradys, 2280
 Verray heuenly / of inspeccioun.
 dismounts, And first^t of al / he alyghte doun,
 The goodly placë / whan that^t he byheld^t,
 And fro his nek / he voyded hath his shelt^t, 2284
 Drogh the brydyl / from his horses hede,
 lets his horse let^t hym goon /, and took no maner hede,
 loose, Thorgh the gardyn / that^t enclosed was,
 Hym to pasture / on the grenë* gras. 2288

In Ad₁. 2268 precedes 2267, but the copyist has marked the lines with b and a; Ad₂. and I. are right. 2269. bilt Bo. M. Ad₁. bildid L₂. bylde P. (ybylt Ra.) Strong bilt and mighti Ad₁. Ad₂. I. vpon] in L₂. 2270. which] whome Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ba. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S (hom). (the whyche Ra.) fuste Ad₁. E₁. fast Bo. M. he faste gan] fast he gan M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. h^e gan fast L₂. 2271. Conveyed M. Ad₁. Conveid Bo. 2272. ageyn] by M. Di. mone Bo. M. moone Ad₁. moon Ar. 2273. hegh Ar. hye Bo. M. his Lb. S. pe Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2274. Ioyneaunt Ar. L₂. Ap. ioynnyng Bo. and all the rest, except Ioyned Ba. (adioynyng Ra.) 2275. lityl] a litil G. Di. I. 2276. which] whome Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. ye which S. (the whiche tho Ra.) gan] streight gan C. ride] to ride Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. P. E₂. 2278. rekene Bo. M. Ad₁. 2280. Soote Ar. Lb. Ba. S (Sotte). C. T₂. P. L₂. Ap. (Full soote Ra.) Swote T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Sweet Bo. E₁. E₂. lich a] lich to a Ad₁. lyke to Ad₂. I. (much lyke Ra.) (2281 and 2282 omitted in Ra.) 2282. alyst G. slighte M. Di. alight Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. lighte Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. P. lyghted E₁. doun] a-down Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. 2284. he] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. C. P. voyded] avoidid Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. hath] had Bo. Di. thanne T₂. 2285. drowe Bo. Du. M. Ad₁. drewe E₂. And drewe P. Drawe E₁. (And gote Ra.) the] his Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. horses Ar. (Ra.) horsys Ap. hors Bo. and all the rest. 2288. pasture Bo. M. Ad₁. 2288 and 2290. grene M. Ad₁. gren Ar. green Bo.

- And Tydeus / mor hevie than is led,
 Vpon the herbës / grenë,* whit, and red,
 As hym thoughte / that tyme for the best
 he leid hym doune / forto tak his rest,
 Of werynessë / desirous to slepe,
 And non awayt / his body forto kepe ;
 And with dremës / grocchëd euer among,
 Ther he lay / til * the larkë song'
 with notës newë / hegh vp in the ayr,*
 The gladë morowe / rody and right fayr,
 Phebus also, casting vp his bemes,
 The heghë* hyllës / gilte with his stremes,
 The syluer dewe / vpon the herbës rounde ;
 Ther Tydeus lay vpon the ground,
 At the vprist / of the shenë svnne,
 And stoundëmele* / his grenë* woundës rvnne
 Round about / that the soyl was* depeynt
 Of the grenë / with the redë meynt.
 And euery morowe / for hoolsomnesse of eyre*,
 Lygurgus doghter / makëd her repeyr,
 Of custom ay / among the flourës newe
 In this gardyn / of many dyuerse hwe,
 Swich Ioyë haddë / forto taken hede,
 On her stalkës / forto sen hem sprede,
 In the Allurës / walking to and fro.
 And whan she hadde a litil while* goo

leaf 38, back]
 2292 lies on the grass,

and dreams till
 the lark sings
 2296

and the sun
 rises ;
 2300

but his wounds
 bleed.
 2304

¶ Hou Ligurgus
 doghter fond
 Tydeus aleping
 in the herber,
 al forwounded.
 2308 To this garden,
 dally comes
 Lycurgus's
 daughter.

2312

2293. desirous] desiringe P. to] for to Ad₂. I. P. (Ra.) 2294. forto] to Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. 2295. grocched Ar. Du. M. Ap. grucchild Bo. T₁. L₁. Lb. Di. Ba. C. T₂.
 gruchchild Ra (grutched by later hand). grutched E₁. gruggid L₂. grugged E₂.
 grughynge P. grucche S. om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2295 is found twice in Ra., first
 written by the later hand as the last line on the back side of the fourth new leaf (see
 2099), then as the first line of the following original leaf. 2296. Ther] grucching
 pere Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Til] to Ar. G. 2297. newe] om. Bo. hayr Ar. G. 2300.
 hegh Ar. hye Bo. Ad₁. gilt Bo. gilted Ad₁. glistred Ad₂. I. 2303. shene Ad₁.
 sheen Bo. shene svnne] sune shene S. 2304. stoundemele T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di.
 Ra. C. T₂. P. stoundemell Ba. E₂. Ap. stoundmele Ar. Bo. L₁. Ad₁. E₁. L₂. in
 that while Ad₂. I. And swmdell his wondes ron grene S. grene M. Ad₁. gren
 Ar. green Bo. 2305. that] om. Lb. was] om. Ar. G. E₁. C. T₂. P. L₂. Ap.
 (E₂). 2306. Of] Was of E₂. with the] with Ra. Ba. C. meynt] y-meynt Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. P. The rubric of Ar. has Barurgus for Ligurgus. 2307. heyre
 Ar. G. 2308. makëd Ar. G. C. T₂. Ap. made (maad) Bo. and the other MSS.,
 except did make E₂. 2314. while Bo. Ad₁. whil Ar.

	her-self and he ⁺ casting vj her sight.	
the son & dampier knight	She wylde? wher he stode knight ay in yowr lym in his lances ende: And lym before she gan he bynde	2316
he stode	his myght made whaiting her and stode	
and he stode and he	And she stode like in a manner fer, specially wher she sawe she stood sped in the grete adoun she stode ¶ But at the laste she knaught herdynesse, And wommanly gan her fere drede Toward this knight, having a manere drede And gan drede lest that he were dede And of her wille soothly this was chief That she thoughte fere make a yreif how that it stood of this man, ful ofte	2320
she touches him gently	And forth she gooth and touchid hym ful softe, Ther as he lay with her boundes smale And with a face dolly blyght and pale, lich as a man adawed in a swoth,	2324
He starts up,	Vp he stert and his swer? he drogh, Nat fully out but put it vp ageyn Anon as he hath the lady seyn, Beseeching hir ' only of her grace, To han pitè ' vpon his trespass,	2328
and begs her to pity him.	And rewe on hym of her wommanhede For of affray / he was falle in drede lest he hadde / assaylèd ben of newe Of the thebans / preuèd ful vntrewe;	2332

2315. allone Bo. allon Ar. 2322. al] on Ad₁. Ad₂. I. C. T₂. P. E₂. ther] where M. Di. L₂. she] he L₁. om. P. 2324. gan] she gan Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. her] om. Ba. forto] to S. 2328. forto] to Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. prief Ar. E₂. prief Bo. M. Ad₁. prief L₂. prief Lb. Ba.; Ar. has aprief. 2329. of] with G. 2331. Ther] Wher C. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ap. And per Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2333. as] om. Lb. Ra. Ba. E₁. adawed in] dawed in E₁. adawed of Lb. that dawed of Ad₁. that dawith of Ad₂. I. 2334. Vp he stert] He vpsterte C. T₂. E₂. second he] om. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. drogh] out drowe Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2335. but] om. Bo. 2340. of] om. Ra. Ba. fallen G. M. Di. C. T₂. Ba. falle Ar. Bo. and the rest. in a drede Ar. with a underdotted. 2341. hal] om. M. Di. he hadde assayled ben] he hadde be assailed Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. E₂. assayled he hadd be Ba. he assayled hadde be C. of] om. L₂. 2342. preuèd M. proued Bo. Ad₁. proude and I.

- For dred of which he was so rekkëles,
 Ful humblely / hym 3elding^t to the pes, 2344
 Tryst in hym-silf / he passèd hadde his boundes.
 And whan that she saugh his mortal woundes,
 She haddë routh / of verrey gentyllesse
 Of his desese / and of his distresse, 2348
 And bad he shulde / no-thing^t be dismayd,
 Nor in herte sorouful nor affrayd,
 Discomfort^t hym in no maner thing.
 "For I," quod she / "am doghter to the kyng", 2352
 Callyd lygurge / which gretly me delyte
 Euery morowe / this gardyn to visyte;
 It is to me so passingly disport."
 "Wherfor," quod she / "beth of good comfort"; 2356
 For no wight her / touchyng^t 3our^t viage,
 Shal hynder 3ou / nor do 3ow no damage.
 And 3if 3e list / of al 3our auenture
 The pleyne^t trowth / vnto me discure, 2360
 I wil in soth / do my bysynesse
 To reforme / 3oure greuous hevynesse
 with al my myght^t / and hool my dylygence;
 That I hope of 3oure gret offence 2364
 3e shal han helpe in 3our^t aduersité.
 And, as ferforth / as it lith in me,

She bids him not
fear;

[leaf 39, back]

she is the King's
daughter;

¶ How wom-
manly the lady
acquyt hir to
Tydeus in his
desese.
no one shall hurt
him;

she will see him
righted.

2343. recheles M. Ad₁. rechles Bo. 2344. humblely Ar. Ap. humbely
 Ad₁. Di. T₂. humbly Bo. and the rest. hym 3elding Ar. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. T₂. E₂. Ap.
 yeldyng him Bo. Du. G. and the rest. the] om. Ba. 2346. that] om. Du.
 2348. and of] and Ad₁. Ad₂. I. C. E₂. and for L₁. distresse] grete distresse Lb.
 2349. shulde Bo. Ad₁. shold M. no thing be Ar. G. Du. L₁. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. S.
 L₂. Ap. be no jing Bo. T₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₂. I. T₂. P. E₂. not be nothing C.
 dismayd] disamayed Ad₂. 2350. Nor. nor] Nor. ne Bo. T₁. M. Di. Ba. Nor.
 nother C. Ne. nor Lb. Ne. ne L₁. herte Ad₁. hert Bo. sorouful] ferful Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. 2353. which Ar. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. pat Bo. and the rest. 2354.
 morowe] mornyng Lb. Ba. morwynyng Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. this] the Ra. Ba. to]
 forto Ad₁. 2355. so] om. P. passingly] passyng L₁. Ad₂. I. P. 2356. beth]
 byth E₁. C. be S. be ye M. Di. 2358. hynder] nat hynder Ra. Ba. nor] ne
 Bo. T₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. E₂. 3ow no] om. Ra. Ba. no] om. G. 2360.
 pleyne L₁. Ra. Ad₂. I. pleyn Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. vnto Ar. G. C. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ap.
 to Bo. and the rest. 2362. refourme Bo. reforme M. Ad₁. 2363. hool my
 Ar. G. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. myn hool Bo. and the rest (my whole S.).
 2365. shal Ar. Bo. Ra. E₁. shul M. Ad₁. C. aduersite] gret aduersite Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I.

THEBES.

H

- Trusteth right wel / 3e shul no fautē fynde.”
- Tideus trusts her. And whan he saugh / that she was so* kynde, 2368
 So wommanly / so goodly, *and* benygne
 In al her poort / be many dyuers signe,
 He vnto hir / be ordre wold not spare
 Tideus tells Lycurgus's daughter all his story. his auenturis / fully to declare, 2372
 In Thebēs first touching his massage,
 And at* the hil / of the woodē* Rage,
 Of his woundēs / and his hurtēs sore
 (It were but veyn / to reherce it mor) 2376
 ¶ Hou Tydeus was refreshed in the castel of the lady. By and by he told her euery del,
 The which in soth / she likēd neuere a del,
 But haddē routh and compassioun
 Of his meschief / wrought be fals tresoun : 2380
 [leaf 40] Byddyng in hast / that he shuld hir swe,
 And wommanly / as her thoghte dwe,
 She takes him to a soft bed, To a chambre / she ladde hym vp alofte,
 Ful wel beseyn / ther-in a bed right softe 2384
 Richely abouten apparayled
 With cloth of gold / al the floor yrayled
 Of the samē / both in length *and* brede.
 And first this lady / of her wommanhede, 2388
 hir wymmen badde / as goodly as they kan,
 To be attendaunt on this wounded man.
 unarmē him, And whan he was vnarmēd to his sherte,

2367. shul Ar. M. Ad₁. shal Bo. 2368. that] om. G. she] om. Du. so G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. om. Ar. Bo. *and all the rest.* that he was kynge E₁. 2369. so goodly] goodly Lb. benygne] so benigne Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. 2370. many] a Du. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2371. wold] wol Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2374. atte the hil G. L₂. at hill Ba. E₂. al the hil Ar. Bo. *and all the rest, except* þe hille L₁. all þe wholl S. (see Notes). wode Bo. M. wood Ar. Ad₁. of the woode] of all þe woode L₁. of the woodie E₂. of the worthy P. and the wood Ad₂. I. 2375. and his] and of his Bo. and E₁. 2379. hadde M. had Bo. Di. Ad₁. routh M. routh Bo. Ad₁. 2381. Shewe Lb (: dewe). 2384. Ful wel beseyn] om. Ad₂. I. ther-in] where inne Ad₂. I. bed] bed was Ad₂. I. right] ful Ra. S. 2385. abouten] aboute Bo. L₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. L₂. Ap. Richely abouted aparaylid for the nones P. (the last three words added with paler ink by later hand). 2386. of gold] om. C. yrayled Ar. G. C. T₂. E₂. Ap. L₂ (eraylid). arayed Bo. T₁. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ra. S. E₁ (I-rayed). Du (raied). Ba (aunarayed). trayled Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2386 omitted in P; the later hand has written in the margin: With Cūrtent & hangynge Of Arras golde and stonys. 2389. they Ar. G. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. she Bo. *and all the rest.* 2391. whan] om. Bo.

She madë first wassh his woundës smerte,	2392	washes and dresses his wounds,
And serche hem wel / with dyuers instrumentes,		
And madë* fette / sondry oynëmentes,		
And leches ek / the beste she koude fynde,		
Ful craftëly to staunche hem / and to bynde.	2396	
And euery thing / that may do hym ease		
Taswage his peyn / or his woo tapese,		
Was in the courte / and in* the Castel sought,		
And by her byddyng / to his chambre brought.	2400	
And for his sakë / she hath after sent		
For swich deyntees / as wern conuenyent,		gives him dainties,
Moost nutrytyf / be phisikës lore,		
hem that wern syk / or wounded / to restore,	2404	
Makyng her wymmen / ek to taken kep		and bids her women watch him.
And wayt on hym / anyghtës whan he slep,		
And be wel war / that no thing asterte		
That was or myght be / lusty to his herte.	2408	
¶ And with al this / she preiëd hym abyde		Tideus, tho askt to stop at Lycurgus's castle,
Til he were strong / and myghty forto ride,		[leaf 40, back]
In the castel to play hym / and disporte,		
And at leysere / hom ageyn resorte	2412	
whan he myght bywelde hym at his large.		
But al for nought / : he wil hom to Arge,		will go home to Argos.
Toke his lyeve on the nexte day,		
With-out abood / to hast hym on his way,	2416	
lowly thonkyng / vnto her goodnesse		

2392. wassh Bo. wasshe M. Ad₁. In Ar. a pause-bar after wassh. 2394. made Bo. M. Ad₁. mad Ar. fette M. Ad₁. fett Bo. 2395. leches] leche T₂. she] þat she Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. C. 2396. Ful] And ful Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. to staunche hem] to staunchen hem Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. did hem staunch Ra. Ba. to bynde] binde Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2396 omitted in P., but And caused theym his woundes to bynde written in the margin by later hand. 2398. Taswage Ar. To aswage Di. L₂. to swage Bo. and the rest. tapese Ar. Bo. and all, except to apese S. P. L₂. to pese Ap. L₁. To swage his wo & payne to pease L₁. 2399. courte] contre Ad₂. I. in the Castel] in om. Ar. Ba. Ap. 2404. hem] to hem Ad₁. Ad₂. I. wern Ar. were Bo. and the rest. to restore] sore T₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2409. preiëd Ar. praiëd Bo. M. Ra. praid Ad₁. abyde] to abide Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. 2413. bywelde] biwilde Di. S. beweldy Lb. welde Ba. at his] to his Bo. at Lb. 2415. nexte Ad₁. nexte Di. next Bo. 2417. thonkyng] towchyng T₂. vnto] to P. hir of Ad₂. I. goodnesse] greet goodnesse M. Di. goodlynesse T₂. worthynesse Ro.

- Of her fredam / and bountevous largesse,
 So womanly that hir list taken * hede
 Hym to refressh in his grete nede, 2420
 Beheestyng hir / with al his fullë* myght,
 He woldë* be hir *servaunt* / and hir knyght,
 Why! he leueth, of what she wold hym charge.
 ¶ *Hou Tydeus* And forth he rood / til he cam to Arge 2424
repeyred hym to
Arge al for-
woundyd.
 In ful gret hast / and woldë nowher dwelle.
 But what shuld I rehercen owther telle
 Of his repeer / the coostës or the pleyns,
 The craggy Roches / or the hegh mounteyns, 2428
 Or al the maner / of his hoom-comynges,
 Of the metyng / or* the welcomynges,
 Nor the Ioyë / that Adrastus made,
 His wife claspe Nor how his sustre / and his wif were glade? 2432
 Nor how that they /, wherto* shuld I write,
 him in her arms. Enbraced hym / in her Armës white,
 Nor the gadryng / about hym / and the pres
 Polynices Nor of the sorowe / that Polymytës 2436
grieves to see
him wounded.
 Mad in hym-silf / to sen hym so forwounded,*
 his greuous hurtes / his soorys / ek vnsounded,
 His dedly look / and his facë pale?
 (Of alle this / gynne a newë tale 2440
 [leaf 41] It were in soth / a maner ydynesse)

2418. and] and of hir Bo. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. E₁. S. and her T₁. L₁. largesse] largenes L₁. and largenese (sic) T₂. 2419. tak Ar. Ad₁. take G. L₁. and the rest, except to take Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. (cp. 2311). 2420. refressh (refresshe) Ar. and all. 2421. Beheestyng Ar. Ra. Beheestyng Bo. Ba. Ap. By-hestyng G. Bihotyng T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. E₁. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. Be-hetyng L₁. I. Besechyng L₂. Ro. ful (full) Ar. G. Bo. and all, except hol Ad₁. hoole Ad₂. I. 2422 and 2423. wolde Bo. M. Ad₁. wold Ar. wyl G. and hir] and Ra. knyght] trew knyght M. Di. Ba. C. T₂. P. E₂. 2426. what] wherto M. Di. owther Ar. Bo. other M. Ad₁. or more Ad₂. I. 2427. his] bis Bo. or] ower Ad₁. 2430. or] nor Ar. G. C. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. or the] or of pe Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. L₂. 2431. Nor] For Di. Ba. Ne L₁. Lb. 2432. Nor] Ne L₁. Lb. P. and] ne Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. E₁. T₂. P. nor Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. C. L₂. or Ra. Ba. E₂. were] was T₂. P. 2433. Wherto] Wherfor Ar. write] it write Ba. In Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. the second halves of 2433 and 2434 are transposed, that of 2434 being tacked on to the former half of 2433 and vice versa. 2435. Nor] Ne L₁. Lb. P. hym] om. Bo. and] nor Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. C. T₂. L₂. ne E₁. P. or E₂. in Ra. Ba. 2436. of] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. sorowe] gret sorwe C. 2437. so] om. S. P. E₂. L₂. forwounded] soor wounded Ar. G. Du. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. P. E₂. sor forwoundid L₂.

Nor how hym-silf in ordre did expresse
 First how that he in Thebës hath hym born,
 Nor how the kyng' / falsly was forsworñ, 2444
 Nor of the awayt' / nor tresoun that he sette,
 whan fyfty knyghtës / on the way hym mette,
 As 3e han herd / al the manere howe,
 With-oute which / my tale is long' ynowe. 2448
 ¶ But Adrastus / made* men to seche Adrastus gets
doctors
 In euery Coost' / for many diuerse leche,
 To come in hast' / and make no taryng',
 Vpon a payne / be biddyng' of the kyng', 2452
 To don her craft' / that he wer recured
 And of his force / in euery part assured.
 And they echon / so her konnyng' shewe
 That, in space / of a daiës fewe, 2456 who soon cure
Tideus,
 He was al hool / maad of his siknesse.
 Tho was ther Loye : *and* tho was ther gladnesse
 Thorgh-out the courte / *and* thorgh-out al the toun.
 For euery man / hath swich opynyoun 2460
 In Tydeus / for his gentyllesse,
 For his manhood and his lowlynesse,
 That he was holde / the moste famous knyght'
 And best byloued / in euery mannys sight' 2464
 Thorgh-oute grece / in euery Regioun.
 But now most' I / make a digressioun, But I must
now turn to
 To tellë shortly / as in Sentement',
 Of thilke knyght / that Tydeus hath sent' 2468 the knight
whom Tideus
sent to Thebes.
 Into Thebës / only to declare
 The grete meschief / *and* the euel fare

2444. Nor] And P. was] is Ad₁. om. Ad₂. I. 2445. the awayt Ar. Bo. M.
 thawaite C. be waite Di. await (om. the) Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2449. made Bo. Ad₁.
 maad Ar. 2455. konnyng] konnynges Bo. T₁. Du. L₄. Lb. M. E₁. 2456.
 space] the space C. a daies fewe] dayes fewe T₁. L₁. Lb. Ad₁ (daies a fewe). Ad₂.
 I. Ba. E₁. C. P. L₂. Ro. 2457. al hool] alhool Ar. hole T₁. 2458. and Ar.
 G. C. T₂. P. E₂. Ap. om. Bo. *and the rest.* ther. ther] her. her. L₂. Ro.
 2459. and thorgh-out] and thorgh M. Ad₁. 2462. his manhood] manhod
 of him Ad₁. Ad₂. I. and his] and Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2463. moost Bo. most M. Ad₁.
 moste Du. Di. I. 2466. Ar. *has a second pause-bar after* make. digressioun]
 digressioun I. 2468. thilk Ad₁. thilke Bo. 2470. gret Ad₁. grete Bo.
 2471 in Ar. begins with In w Vnto, the first two underdotted.

	And the remnaunt amasēd drogh a-bak ;	2216
	For on / by on / they wente to meschaunce.	
and then all	And fynaly / he broghte to outraunce	
	Hem euerychoñ / Tydeus, as blyve,	
the 50 but one.	That non but on / was* left of hem* alyue ;	2220
	hym-silf yhurt / and ywounded kene,	
	Thurgh his harneys / bledyng on the grene.	
	The theban knyghtes / in compas rounde aboute	
	In the vale / lay* slayē,* aH the route,	2224
	which pitously / ageyn the monē gape ;	
	For non of hem, shortly, myght eskape,	
	But dede echon / as thei han deserued,	
This one knight Tideus kept,	Saue oñ excepte / the which was reserued	2228
	By Tydeus / of intencion,	
to tell Etocles	To the kyng / to make relacioun	
[leaf 37, back] how his fellows had sped.	how his knyghtes / han on her iournē sped,	
	Euerich of hem / his lyf left for a wed,	2232
	And at the metyng / how they han hem born :	
	To tellen al / he surēd was and sworñ	
	To Tydeus / ful lowly on his kne.	
	By which ensample / 3e opynly may se	2236
	Ageynēs* trouthe* / falshed hath no myght.	
¶ Hou trouth with lityl multi-	Fy on querilis / nat grounded vpon riȝt,	

2216. drowe Bo. drewe Du. drowen Adj. Ad₂. I. 2217. *In Ar. there is a bar also before the second on, put there to distinguish the numeral on from the preposition.* 2217. wente Adj. went Bo. Ad₂. I. wenten M. Di. *In Ad₁. 2220 precedes 2219, but the copyist has observed his mistake, and corrected it by writing a before the latter and b before the former line; in Ad₂. I. the lines are right.* 2220. was not found in any MS. (see Notes). hem]ham Ar. 2221. yhurt] hurt M. Di. C. ywounded] wounded C. 2224. vale] valey L₁. Lb. E₂. lay] om. Ar. G. Adj. Ad₁. I. (Ra.) Ba. E₁. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. slayn(e) all the MSS. all the] all the hole Ba. T₂. E₂. 2227. han] had Ba. S. it han Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. E₁. it hadde Adj. Ad₁. I. had it M. Di. 2228. the] om. M. Di. which Adj. whiche Bo. M. 2229. of] of this Adj. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. C. E₂. of his Ba. for this T₂. (of good Ra.) 2230. To] Vnto Adj. Ad₂. I. (Ra.) Ba. S. T₂. 2231. spedde with de underdotted Ar. 2232. Euerich] Eche M. Di. C. T₂. his lyf left] lefte his lyf L₂. (ther lif hathe left Ra.) for a] for Ap. to Ba. (Ra.) L₂. 2234. tellen] telle L₁. C. P. L₂. tell hym S. he] howe he P. surēd] assured M. Di. Ba. C. T₂. P. E₂. om. T₁. and om. T₁. 2236. opynly] oonly Lb. om. S. (playnly Ra.) 3e opynly may] openly ye may M. Di. Adj. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. C. T₂. P. E₂. 2237. Ageyn Ar. Bo. Adj. trouthe Adj. trouth Ar. Bo. 2238. Fy] Figh E₂. quarels Bo. quarells Adj. quarellis Lb. querilis Ar. a quarell S. T₂. P. nat grounded vpon] grounded nat on Adj. Ad₂. I. (Ra.) Ba. S.

- with-outē which* / may be no victorye*.
 Therfor ech man / haue* this in memorye*, 2240 *tude hath cure
in the fyn vic-
tory of falshede.*
 That gret pouer / shortly to conclude,
 Plentē of good / nor mochē* multitude,
 Scleight or engyne / fors / or felonye,
 Arn to feble / to holden Chanpartye 2244
 Ageynēs* trouthē* / who that list take hede.
 For at the ende falshede may not spede
 Tendurē longe / ȝe shul fynde it thus.
 Record I take of worthy Tydeus, 2248
 which with his hand / thorgh trouthēs excellence,
 Fyfty knyghtēs / slogh in his dyffence,
 But on except / as I late* tolde,
 Sworn and assurēd with his honde vpholde, 2252
 The kyng tenformē / how they wern atteynt.
 And Tydeus, of bledyng wonder feynt,
 Maat and wery / and in gret distresse,
 And ouerleyd / of verray feblenese; 2256
 But as he myght / hym-silue tho sustene,
 He took his hors / stondyng on the grene,
 Worthēd vp / and forth he gan to ryde
 An esy pas / with his woundēs wyde. 2260
 And Sothly / ȝit in his opynyoun
 he was alway / afferēd of tresoun.
 But anguysshous / and ful of hysy peyne
 He rode hym forth / til he did atteyne 2264
 Into the boundēs / of lygurgus lond,
 A worthy kyng / and manly of his hond.

*Tideus, tho'
bleeding and
weary,*

*mounts his horse
and rides away.*

[leaf 38]

*Tideus rides into
the land of King
Lycurgus,*

2239. which] woch Ar. whom G. victorye (: memoyre 2240) Ar. 2240. ech] euery Lb. haue Bo. M. Adj. ha Ar. 2242. moche Bo. M. Adj. moch Ar. 2243. Sleight Bo. and all, except Scleight Ar. E₁. fors or] force of Ba. (force eke or Ra.) 2245. Ageyns Ar. Bo. ageinst Adj. troupe Adj. trouh Ar. Bo. 2247. To endure Bo. M. Adj. longe Bo. M. Adj. 2250. slowe M. Adj. slewe Bo. 2251. late Bo. M. Adj. E₁. C. layt Ar. (as I have latly tolde Ra.) 2253. tenforme Adj. to enforme Bo. to enforme M. 2254. wonder] was wonder Du. 2257. hym-silue Ar. G. Ap. hymselfe E₁. S. (Ra.) him-self Bo. and the rest. tho] to G. Adj. Adj. I. Ba. E₁. S. so L₁. Di. hym-silue tho] tho hymself C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. (he gan hym-selfe Ra.) 2258. Stondyng] (rat stode vppon Ra.). 2259. Worthēd vp] worchid vp (sic) S. (And vpp he lyght Ra.) to] om. Adj. I. 2262. aferde Bo. Adj. 2263. anguysshous Bo. M. anguyssous Adj.

- And he ful paal / only for lak of blood,
 sees a castle, Tydeus saugh / wher / a castel stood, 2268
 ¶ How Tydeus, Strong^r and myghty / belt^r vpon a roche,
 al forwounded, Touard^r which / he faste gan approche,
 cam into ligur- Conveyed thider / be clernesse of the ston,
 gas lond. That^r be nyght^r ageyn the moonē* shoñ, 2272
 On heghē* toures / with crestēs marcial.
 And Ioyneaut^r / almost^r to the wal
 rides into its was a gardyn / lityl out^r be syde,
 garden, Into which / Tydeus gan ride, 2276
 Of aventurē / be a gatē smal.
 And ther he fond / forto rekne al,
 A lusty herbere / vnto his devis,
 Soote and fressh / lich a paradys, 2280
 Verray heuenly / of inspeccioun.
 dismounts, And first^r of al / he alyghte doun,
 The goodly placē / whan that^r he byheld^r,
 And fro his nek / he voyded hath his shek^r, 2284
 Drogh the brydyl / from his horses hede,
 lets his horse let^r hym goon /, and took no maner hede,
 loose, Thorgh the gardyn / that^r enclosed was,
 Hym to pasture / on the grenē* gras. 2288

In Ad₁. 2268 precedes 2267, but the copyist has marked the lines with b and a ; Ad₂. and I. are right. 2269. bilt Po. M. Ad₁. bildid L₂. bylde P. (ybylt Ra.) Strong bilt and mighti Ad₁. Ad₂. I. vpon] in L₂. 2270. which] whome Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ba. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S (hom). (the whyche Ra.) faste Ad₁. E₁. fast Bo. M. he faste gan] fast he gan M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. he gan fast L₂. 2271. Conveyed M. Ad₁. Conveid Bo. 2272. ageyn] by M. Di. mone Bo. M. moone Ad₁. moon Ar. 2273. hegh Ar. hye Bo. M. his Lb. S. pe Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2274. Ioyneaut Ar. L₂. Ap. ioynyng Bo. and all the rest, except Ioyned Ba. (adiornyng Ra.) 2275. lityl] a litil G. Di. I. 2276. which] whome Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. ye which S. (the whiche tho Ra.) gan] streight gan C. ride] to ride Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. P. E₂. 2278. rekene Bo. M. Ad₁. 2280. Soote Ar. Lb. Ba. S (Sotte). C. T₂. P. L₂. Ap. (Full soote Ra.) Swote T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Sweet Bo. E₁. E₂. lich a] lich to a Ad₁. lyke to Ad₂. I. (much lyke Ra.) (2281 and 2282 omitted in Ra.) 2282. alyst G. alighte M. Di. alight Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. lighte Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. P. lyghted E₁. down] a-down Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. 2284. he] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. C. P. voyded] avoidid Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. hath] had Bo. Di. thanne T₂. 2285. drowe Bo. Du. M. Ad₁. drewe E₂. And drewe P. Drawe E₁. (And gote Ra.) the] his Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. horses Ar. (Ra.) horsays Ap. hors Bo. and all the rest. 2288. pasture Bo. M. Ad₁. 2288 and 2290. grene M. Ad₁. gren Ar. green Bo.

- And Tydeus / mor hevie than is led,
 Vpon the herbës / grenë,* whit, *and* red,
 As hym thoughte / that tyme for the best
 he leid hym doune / forto tak his rest,
 Of werynessë / desirous to slepe,
 And non awayt / his body forto kepe ;
 And with dremës / grocchëd euer among,
 Ther he lay / til* the larkë song[†]
 with notës newë / hegh vp in the ayr,*
 The gladë morowe / rody *and* right fayr,
 Phebus also, casting vp his bemes,
 The heghë* hyllës / gilte with his stremes,
 The syluer dewe / vpon the herbës rounde ;
 Ther Tydeus lay vpon the ground,
 At the vprist / of the shenë svnne,
 And stoundëmele* / his grenë* woundës rvnne
 Round about / that the soyl was* depeynt
 Of the grenë / with the redë meynt.
 And euery morowe / for hoolsomnesse of eyre*,
 Lygurgus doghter / makëd her repeyr,
 Of custom ay / among the flourës newe
 In this gardyn / of many dyuerse hwe,
 Swich Ioyë haddë / forto taken hede,
 On her stalkës / forto sen hem sprede,
 In the Allurës / walking to *and* fro.
 And whan she hadde a litil while* goo

leaf 38, back]

2292 lies on the grass,

2296 and dreams till
the lark sings2300 and the sun
rises ;2304 but his wounds
bleed.2308 ¶ Hou Ligurgus
doghter fond
Tydeus aleping
in the herber,
al forwounded.
To this garden,
daily comes
Lycurgus's
daughter.

2312

2293. desirous] desiringe P. to] for to Ad₂. I. P. (Ra.) 2294. forto] to Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. 2295. grocched Ar. Du. M. Ap. gruchid Bo. T₁. L₁. Lb. Di. Ba. C. T₂.
 gruchid Ra (gruched by later hand). gruched E₁. gruggid L₂. grugged E₂.
 grughynge P. grucehe S. om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2295 is found twice in Ra., first
 written by the later hand as the last line on the back side of the fourth new leaf (see
 2099), then as the first line of the following original leaf. 2296. Ther] gruchching
 pere Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Til] to Ar. G. 2297. newe] om. Bo. hayr Ar. G. 2300.
 hegh Ar. hys Bo. Ad₁. gilt Bo. gilded Ad₁. glistred Ad₂. I. 2303. shene Ad₁.
 sheen Bo. shene svnne] sune shene S. 2304. stoundemele T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di.
 Ra. C. T₂. P. stoundemell Ba. E₂. Ap. stoundemele Ar. Bo. L₁. Ad₁. E₁. L₂. in
 that while Ad₂. I. And swmdell his wondes ron grene S. grene M. Ad₁. gren
 Ar. green Bo. 2305. that] om. Lb. was] om. Ar. G. E₁. C. T₂. P. L₂. Ap.
 (E₂). 2306. Of] Was of E₂. with the] with Ra. Ba. C. meynt] y-meynt Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. P. The rubric of Ar. has Barurgus for Ligurgus. 2307. heyre
 Ar. G. 2308. makëd Ar. G. C. T₂. Ap. made (maad) Bo. and the other MSS.,
 except did make E₂. 2314. while Bo. Ad₁. whil Ar.

	her-self allonē* / casting vp her sight,	
She sees a sleeping knight	She byheld / wher an armēd knyght lay to rest hym / on the herbēs colde ; And hym besydē / she gan ek byholde	2316
his steed,	his myghty stedē / walkyng her <i>and</i> ther.	
and his blood, (leaf 89)	And she anon / fille in a maner fer, Speceally whan she saugh the blood Sprad al the grene / aboute ther she stood. ¶ But at the laste / she kaught hardynesse, And wommanly / gan her forto dresse	2320 2324
	Toward this knyght, havyng a manere drede And gret doute lest that he were dede. And of her willē / sothly this was chief, That she thoughte forto mak a prief	2328
	how that it stood / of this man, ful ofte.	
She touches him gently	And forth she gooth / and touchēd hym ful softe, Ther as he lay / with her hondes smale. And with a facē dedly / bleyk, <i>and</i> pale, lich as a man adawēd / in a swogh,	2332
He starts up,	Vp he stert / and his swerē he drogh, Nat fully out / but put it vp ageyn Anon as he hath the lady seyn,	2336
	Beseching hir / only of her grace, To han pitē / vpon his trespass,	
and begs her to pity him.	And rewe on hym of her wommanhede. For of affray / he was falle in drede lest he hadde / assaylēd ben of newe Of the thebans / preuēd ful vntrewe ;	2340

2315. allone Bo. allon Ar. 2322. al] on Ad₁. Ad₂. I. C. T₂. P. E₂. ther] where M. Di. L₂. she] he L₁. om. P. 2324. gan] she gan Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. her] om. Ba. forto] to S. 2328. forto] to Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. prief Ar. E₂. prief Bo. M. Ad₁. prief L₂. priefe Lb. Ba.; Ar. has aprief. 2329. of] with G. 2331. Ther] Wher C. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ap. And per Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2333. as] om. Lb. Ra. Ba. E₁. adawēd in] dawēd in E₁. adawēd of Lb. that dawēd of Ad₁. that dawith of Ad₂. I. 2334. Vp he ster] He vpster C. T₂. E₂. second he] om. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. drogh] out drowe Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2335. but] om. Bo. 2340. of] om. Ra. Ba. fallen G. M. Di. C. T₂. Ba. falle Ar. Bo. and the rest. in a drede Ar. with a underdotted. 2341. had] om. M. Di. he hadde assayled ben] he hadde be assailed Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. E₂. assayled he hadd be Ba. he assayled hadde be C. of] om. L₂. 2342. preuēd M. proued Bo. Ad₁. proude and I.

- For dred of which he was so rekköles,
 Ful humbely / hym ȝelding to the pes, 2344
 Tryst in hym-silf / he passèd hadde his boundes.
 And whan that she saugh his mortal woundes,
 She haddè routh / of verrey gentyllesse
 Of his desese / and of his distresse, 2348
 And bad he shulde / no-thing be dismayd,
 Nor in herte sorouful nor affrayd,
 Disconfort hym in no maner thing.
 "For I," quod she / "am doghter to the kyng", 2352
 Callyd lyurge / which gretly me delyte
 Euery morowe / this gardyn to visyte;
 It is to me so passingly disport."
 "Wherfor," quod she / "beth of good comfort"; 2356
 For no wight her / touchyng ȝour viage,
 Shal hynder ȝou / nor do ȝow no damage.
 And ȝif ȝe list / of al ȝour auenture
 The pleyne* trowth / vnto me discure, 2360
 I wil in soth / do my bysynesse
 To reforme / ȝoure greuous hevynesse
 with al my myght / and hool my dylygence;
 That I hope of ȝoure gret offence 2364
 ȝe shal han helpe in ȝour aduersité.
 And, as ferforth / as it lith in me,

She bids him not
fear;

[leaf 59, back]

she is the King's
daughter;

¶ How wom-
manly the lady
acquyt hir to
Tydeus in his
desese.
no one shall hurt
him;

she will see him
righted.

2343. recheles M. Ad₁. rechles Bo. 2344. humbely Ar. Ap. humbely
 Ad₁. Di. T₂. humbly Bo. and the rest. hym ȝelding Ar. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. T₂. E₂. Ap.
 yeldyng him Bo. Du. G. and the rest. the] om. Ba. 2346. that] om. Du.
 2348. and of] and Ad₁. Ad₂. I. C. E₂. and for L₁. distresse] grete distresse Lb.
 2349. shulde Bo. Ad₁. shold M. no thing be Ar. G. Du. L₁. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. S.
 L₂. Ap. be no ȝing Bo. T₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₂. I. T₂. P. E₂. not be nothing C.
 dismayd] disamayed Ad₂. 2350. Nor. nor] Nor. ne Bo. T₁. M. Di. Ba. Nor.
 nother C. Ne. nor Lb. Ne. ne L₁. herte Ad₁. hert Bo. sorouful] ferful Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. 2353. which Ar. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. ȝat Bo. and the rest. 2354.
 morowe] mornyng Lb. Ba. morwynyng Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. this] the Ra. Ba. to]
 forto Ad₁. 2355. so] om. P. passyngly] passyng L₁. Ad₂. I. P. 2356. beth]
 byth E₁. C. be S. be ye M. Di. 2358. hynder] nat hynder Ra. Ba. nor] ne
 Bo. T₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. E₂. ȝow no] om. Ra. Ba. no] om. G. 2360.
 pleyne L₁. Ra. Ad₂. I. pleyne Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. vnto Ar. G. C. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ap.
 to Bo. and the rest. 2362. reforme Bo. reforme M. Ad₁. 2363. hool my
 Ar. G. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. myn hool Bo. and the rest (my whole S.).
 2365. shal Ar. Bo. Ra. E₁. shul M. Ad₁. C. aduersite] gret aduersite Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I.

THEBES.

H

- Trusteth right wel / 3e shul no fautë fynde."
- Tideus trusts her. And whan he saugh / that she was so* kynde, 2368
So wommanly / so goodly, *and* benygne
In al her poort / be many dyuers signe,
He vnto hir / be ordre wold not spare
Tideus tells Lycurgus's daughter all his story. his auenturis / fully to declare, 2372
In Thebës first touching his massage,
And at* the hil / of the woodë* Rage,
Of his woundës / and his hurtës sore
(It were but veyn / to reherce it mor) 2376
¶ Hou Tydeus was refreshed in the castel of the lady. By and by he told her euery del,
The which in soth / she likëd neuere a del,
But haddë routh and compassioun
Of his meschief / wrought be fals tresoun : 2380
[leaf 40] Byddyng in hast / that he shuld hir swe,
And wommanly / as her thoghte dwe,
She takes him to a soft bed, To a chambre / she ladde hym vp alofte,
Ful wel beseyn / ther-in a bed right softe 2384
Richely abouten apparayled
With cloth of gold / al the floor yrayled
Of the samë / both in length *and* brede.
And first this lady / of her wommanhede, 2388
hir wymmen badde / as goodly as they kan,
To be attendaunt on this wounded man.
unarmë him, And whan he was vnarmëd to his sherte,

2367. shul Ar. M. Ad₁. shal Bo. 2368. that] *om.* G. she] *om.* Du. so G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. *om.* Ar. Bo. *and all the rest.* that he was kyng E₁. 2369. so goodly] goodly Lb. benygne] so benigne Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. 2370. many a Du. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2371. wold] wol Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2374. atte the hil G. L₂. at hill Ba. E₂. al the hil Ar. Bo. *and all the rest, except þe hille* L₁. all þe wholl S. (*see Notes*). wode Bo. M. wood Ar. Ad₁. of the woode] of all þe woode L₁. of the woodie E₂. of the worthy P. and the wood Ad₂. I. 2375. and his] and of his Bo. and E₁. 2379. hadde M. had Bo. Di. Ad₁. routh M. routh Bo. Ad₁. 2381. Shewe Lb (: dewe). 2384. Ful wel beseyn] *om.* Ad₂. I. ther-in] where inne Ad₂. I. bed] bed was Ad₂. I. right] ful Ra. S. 2385. abouten] aboute Bo. L₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. L₂. Ap. Richely abouted aparaylid for the nones P. (*the last three words added with paler ink by later hand*). 2386. of gold] *om.* C. yrayled Ar. G. C. T₂. E₂. Ap. L₂ (eraylid). arayed Bo. T₁. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ra. S. E₁ (I-rayed). Du (raied). Ba (aunarayed). trayled Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2386 omitted in P; *the later hand has written in the margin:* With Curgent & hangynge Of Arras golde and stony. 2389. they Ar. G. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. she Bo. *and all the rest.* 2391. whan] *om.* Bo.

She madë first ^t wassh his woundës smerte,	2392	washes and dresses his wounds,
And serche hem wel / with dyuers instrumentes,		
And madë* fette / sondry oynëmentes,		
And leches ek / the beste she koude fynde,		
Ful craftely to staunche hem / and to bynde.	2396	
And euery thing ^t / that may do hym ease		
Taswage his peyn / or his woo tapese,		
Was in the courte / and in* the Castel sought ^t ,		
And by her byddyng / to his chambre brought.	2400	
And for his sakë / she hath after sent		
For swich deyntees / as wern conuenyent,		gives him dainties,
Moost nutrytyf / be phisikës lore,		
hem that wern syk / or wounded / to restore,	2404	
Makyng her wymmen / ek to taken kep		and bids her women watch him.
And wayt ^t on hym / anyghtës whan he slep,		
And be wel war / that no thing ^t asterte		
That was or myght ^t be / lusty to his herte.	2408	
¶ And with al this / she preiëd hym abyde		Tideus, tho askt to stop at Lycurgus's castle, [leaf 40, back]
Til he were strong ^t / and myghty forto ride,		
In the castel to pley hym / and disporte,		
And at leysere / hom ageyn resorto	2412	
whan he myght ^t bywelde hym at his large.		
But al for nought ^t / : he wil hom to Arge,		will go home to Argos.
Toke his lyeve on the nexte day,		
With-out abood / to hast hym on his way,	2416	
lowly thonkyng ^t / vnto her goodnesse		

2392. wassh Bo. wasshe M. Ad₁. In Ar. a pause-bar after wassh. 2394. made Bo. M. Ad₁. mad Ar. fette M. Ad₁. fett Bo. 2395. leches] leche T₂. she] þat she Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. C. 2396. Ful] And ful Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. to staunche hem] to staunchen hem Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. did hem staunch Ra. Ba. to bynde] binde Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2396 omitted in P., but And caused theym his woundes to bynde written in the margin by later hand. 2398. Taswage Ar. To aswage Di. L₂. to swage Bo. and the rest. tapese Ar. Bo. and all, except to apese S. P. L₂. to pese Ap. L₁. To swage his wo & payne to pease L₁. 2399. courte] contre Ad₂. I. in the Castel] in om. Ar. Ba. Ap. 2404. hem] to hem Ad₁. Ad₂. I. wern Ar. were Bo. and the rest. to restore] sore T₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2409. preiëd Ar. praiëd Bo. M. Ra. praid Ad₁. abyde] to abide Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. 2413. bywelde] biwilde Di. S. beweldy Lb. welde Ba. at his] to his Bo. at Lb. 2415. nexte Ad₁. nexte Di. next Bo. 2417. thonkyng] towchyng T₂. vnto] to P. hir of Ad₂. I. goodnesse] gret goodnesse M. Di. goodlynesse T₂. worthynesse Ro.

- Of her fredam / and bountevous largesse,
 So wommanly that hir list taken * hede
 Hym to refressh in his grete nede, 2420
 Beheestyng hir / with al his fullë* myght,
 He woldë* be hir servaunt / and hir knyght,
 Why! he leueth, of what she wold hym charge.
- ¶ Hou Tydeus
 repeyred hym to
 Arge al for-
 woundyd.
- And forth he rood / til he cam to Arge 2424
 In ful gret hast / and woldë nowher dwelle.
 But what shuld I rehercen owther telle
 Of his repeir / the coostës or the pleyns,
 The craggy Roches / or the hegh mounteyns, 2428
 Or al the maner / of his hoom-comynges,
 Of the metyng / or* the welcomynges,
 Nor the Ioyë / that Adrastus made,
 Nor how his sustre / and his wif were glade? 2432
 Nor how that they /, wherto* shuld I write,
 Him in her arms. Enbracëd hym / in her Armës white,
 Nor the gadryng / about hym / and the pres
 Nor of the sorowe / that Polymytës 2436
 Mad in hym-silf / to sen hym so forwounded,*
 his greuous hurtes / his soorys / ek vnsounded,
 His dedly look / and his facë pale?
 (Of alle this / to gynne a newë tale 2440
 [leaf 41] It were in soth / a maner ydyllesse)

2418. and] and of hir Bo. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. E₁. S. and her T₁. L₁. largesse] largenes L₁. and largenesse (sic) T₂. 2419. tak Ar. Ad₁. take G. L₁. and the rest, except to take Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. (cp. 2311). 2420. refressh (refresshe) Ar. and all. 2421. Beheestyng Ar. Ra. Beheestyng Bo. Ba. Ap. By-hestyng G. Bihotyng T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. E₁. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. Be-hetyng L₁. I. Besechyng L₂. Ro. ful (full) Ar. G. Bo. and all, except hol Ad₁. hoole Ad₂. I. 2422 and 2423. wolde Bo. M. Ad₁. wold Ar. wyl G. and hir] and Ra. knyght] trew knyght M. Di. Ba. C. T₂. P. E₂. 2426. what] wherto M. Di. owther Ar. Bo. other M. Ad₁. or more Ad₂. I. 2427. his] his Bo. or] oper Ad₁. 2430. or] nor Ar. G. C. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. or the] or of be Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. L₂. 2431. Nor] For Di. Ba. Ne L₁. Lb. 2432. Nor] Ne L₁. Lb. P. and] ne Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. E₁. T₂. P. nor Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. C. L₂. or Ra. Ba. E₂. were] was T₂. P. 2433. Wherto] Wherfor Ar. write] it write Ba. In Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. the second halves of 2433 and 2434 are transposed, that of 2434 being tacked on to the former half of 2433 and vice versa. 2435. Nor] Ne Lb. P. hym] om. Bo. and] nor Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. C. T₂. L₂. ne E₁. P. or E₂. in Ra. Ba. 2436. of] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. sorowe] gret sorwe C. 2437. so] om. S. P. E₂. L₂. forwounded] soor wounded Ar. G. Du. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. P. E₂. sor forwoundid L₂.

Nor how hym-silf in ordre did expresse
 First how that he in Thebës hath hym born,
 Nor how the kyng^r / falsly was forsworn, 2444
 Nor of the awayt^r / nor tresoun that he sette,
 whan fyfty knyghtës / on the way hym mette,
 As 3e han herd / al the manere howe,
 With-oute which / my tale is long^r ynowe. 2448
 ¶ But Adrastus / madë* men to seche Adrastus gets
doctors
 In euery Coost^r / for many diuerse leche,
 To come in hast^r / and make no taryng^r,
 Vpon a peyne / be biddyn^r of the kyng^r, 2452
 To don her craft / that he wer recured
 And of his force / in euery part assured.
 And they echon / so her konnyng^r shewe
 That, in space / of a daies fewe, 2456 who soon cure
Tideus,
 He was al hool / maad of his siknesse.
 Tho was ther Loye : *and* tho was ther gladnesse
 Thorgh-out the courte / *and* thorgh-out al the toun.
 For euery man / hath swich opynyoun 2460
 In Tydeus / for his gentyllesse,
 For his manhood and his lowlynesse,
 That he was holde / the moste famous knyght^r
 And best^r byloued / in euery mannys sight^r 2464
 Thorgh-oute grece / in euery Region.
 But now most^r I / make a digressioun, But I must
now turn to
 To tellë shortly / as in Sentement,
 Of thilke knyght / that Tydeus hath sent^r 2468 the knight
whom Tideus
sent to Thebes.
 Into Thebës / only to declare
 The grete meschief / *and* the euel fare

2444. Nor] And P. was] is Ad₁. om. Ad₂. I. 2445. the awayt Ar. Bo. M.
 thawaite C. be waite Di. await (om. the) Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2449. made Bo. Ad₁.
 maad Ar. 2455. konnyng] konnynges Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. E₁. 2456.
 space] the space C. a daies fewe] dayes fewe T₁. L₁. Lb. Ad₁ (daies a fewe). Ad₂.
 I. Ba. E₁. C. P. L₂. Ro. 2457. al hool] alhool Ar. hole T₁. 2458. and Ar.
 G. C. T₂. P. E₂. Ap. om. Bo. *and the rest.* ther. ther] her. her. L₂. Ro.
 2459. and thorgh-out] and thorgh M. Ad₁. 2462. his manhood] manhod
 of him Ad₁. Ad₂. I. and his] and Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2463. moost Bo. most M. Ad₁.
 moste Du. Di. I. 2466. Ar. *has a second pause-bar after make.* digressioun]
 digressioun I. 2468. thilk Ad₁. thilke Bo. 2470. gret Ad₁. grete Bo.
 2471 in Ar. *begins with* In w Vnto, *the first two underdotted.*

[leaf 41, back]	Vnto the kyng ^t / how it is befallē,	
	The opyn trouth / of his knyghtës alle,	2472
Eteocles, on hearing that his 50 knights were slain,	how Tideus hath slayn hem euerychoñ,	
	That ^t , sauf hym-silf / ther eskapēd non :	
	which was reserued / from sheding* of his blood,	
	The kyng ^t to tellē pleynly how it stood.	2476
	And whan he hadde rehersed euery poynt,	
is nearly mad with rage.	Ethiocrates stood / in such disioynt ^t	
	Of hatful Irē that ^t he wex nye wood.	
Eteocles	And in his tene / and his fellē mood,	2480
	Of cruel malys / to the knyght ^t he spak,	
says his knights were cowards,	And felly seidē* / that ^t it was for lak	
	Only of manhood / thorgh her cowardys,	
¶ How Ethiocles was astonyed whan he herd þe deth of his knyghtes.	That thei wern slayn / in so mortal wyse.	2484
	“ And hangēd be he / highē* by the nekke	
	That ^t of 3our deth / or of 3our ^t slaughter Rekke,	
	Or 3ou compleyn / outhre* on or aH,	
	Of the meschief / that is 3owe befallē.	2488
	I do no force / that ^t non of 3ou asterte.	
	But ^t fye vpon 3our falsē* couard ^t herte,	
to let one man kill 50 of em.	That on knyght ^t hath, thorgh his hegh renoun,	
	Brought 3ow aH into* confusioun,	2492
	Ful gracēles / and ful vnhappy to.”	
The survivor answers that	“ Nay,” quod this knyght ^t , “ it is no-thing* so.	

2475. which Ar. G. C. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. That Bo. and the rest. from (fro)]
for Di. Ba. sheding] the sheding Ar. G. 2478. stood] stood thanne Ad₁.
Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2479. that] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₂. wex Ar. G. Lb. Di. Ad₂. I.
Ra. Ba. E₂. Ro. waxe Bo. M. Du. Ad₁. E₁. S. C. T₂. L₂. wyxe Ap. waxte L₁. was
T₁. nye] nere Ba. L₂. Ap. 2480. and] and in L₁. I. b. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba.
E₁. S. E₂. L₂. Ro. felle Ar. Bo. M. fel Ad₁. ful Ra. felle] om. S. 2482.
seide Ad₁. Bo. seid Ar. 2485—2672 lost in T₂. 2485. be he] he be Ba.
highē E₂. hye Bo. M. Ad₁. high Ar. highē] om. S. hangēd] y-honged Ad₁.
Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2486. of 3our deth] your deth Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2487. outhre Bo.
other M. Di. othre Du. oythe Ar. 2488. is 3owe] is on you M. Di. now is L₁.
befall] fall Lb. 2489. that] though Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. though þat Ad₁. asterte]
astart (: hert) S. 2490—2580 lost in Ba. 2490. fals coward Ar. M. Ad₁.
fals cowarde Bo. 2491. That] Tha Ar. on] of o with of underdotted Ad₁. of
oo Ad₂. I. hath] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S.
L₂. Ro. hegh] om. Ra. E₂. renoun] resoun Ra. 2492. Brought] hath brought
Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. into T₁. Du. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂.
Ra. S. in Ar. G. E₁. P. E₂. Ap. to Bo. Lb. M. Di. I. L₂. Ro. vnto C. 2494.
nothing] not Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S.

- It is thyn vnhappy / pleynty, *and* not oures,
 That so many worthy werreoures, 2496 Eteocles him-
 Which al her lif / neuer haddē shame, self
 Except this quarel / taken in thy name,
 That groundēd was / and rosted on falsnesse :
 This was cause / in verray sikernesse, 2500 was the cause of
 Of our vnhappy / I woot wel, *and* non other, their mishap :
 And the vntrouthē* / don vnto thy brother, (leaf 42)
 And that thou were / so opynly forsworē :
 A parcel causē why that we wer lorē 2504
 was fals brekyng / of thyn assurēd oth."
 And tho the kyng / almost mad for wroth,
 In purpoos was forto slee this knyght,
 Only for he seidē to hym right, 2508
 The which allas / both at eue *and* morowe,
 Suppresed was / with a dedly sorowe,
 Renewēd ay, in his remembraunce,
 With the pitous / and vnhappy chaunce 2512
 Of the meschief / and mysaventure,
 Touching the deth / and disconfiture
 Of his feeres / and of hym-silf also :
 That the shamfast / in-portable wo 2516
 So frat on hym / with such a mortal stryf
 That he was wery / of his ownē lif ;
 Hent a swerd / and a-sidē sterte,
 And rove hym-silf euen to the herte, 2520 drives a sword
 into his own
 heart.

2495. pleynty] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. pleynty and] and pleynty Ra. 2497. had Bo. 2499. on] in Bo. L₁. E₁. L₂. Ap. and rosted on] vpon Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2500. cause] the cause Du. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. sikernesse] sewernesse S. sothnesse C. P. E₂. 2502. vntrouth Ar. Bo. 2504. A] And Lb. C. P. E₂. Ro. Ap. parcel] percell E₁. E₂. that] *om.* M. Di. lorn] forlorn Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. E₁. S. E₂. Ap. 2508. to Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. vnto M. *and the rest.* 2509. *in Ar. above which is written i. miles in smaller letters.* both] *om.* M. Di. 2512. pitous] poyntes G. 2513. and] and the G. I. 2514. and] and the Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. E₁. S. P. of the I. 2515. his] alle his Ad₁. Ad₂. I. feeres Ar. Bo. feers M. Ad₁. felowes S. *second of om.* S. Ro. silf] *om.* Du. Ad₂. 2516. importable Bo. M. Ad₁. 2517. So] *om.* Ro. frat] frett L₁. M. Di. S. Sat Ro. was E₂. that L₂. on] *om.* M. Di. Ad₂. hym] *om.* Ad₂. 2519. Hent] He hent G. L₁. Ra. C. Hent he hath E₂. Thurgh the whiche he hent P. Toke he S. a-side] a-sid Ad₁. asiden L₁. *om.* P. sterte] a-sterte Di. a-start S. 2520. roue Bo. M. rof Ad₁. And the peopple nad be ta ryven thoruh (therewith I.) his herte Ad₂. I.

	¶ The kyng ^t hym-silf / beyng ^t tho present ^t ; That the rumour / and the noys is went ^t Thorgh-outē Thebēs / of* the woodē* rage,	
The friends of the dead knights	Be swich as werē* / Ioynēd by lynage To the knyghtēs / slayē* at the hille; That all atonys / of oon herte <i>and</i> wille,	2524
want to take vengeance on Eteocles,	They wold han rysē / thorgh-out the Cité, Vpon the kyng ^t / avengēd forto be, Which of her deth / was chief ^t occasioun.	2528
but the lords	But the barouns / and lordēs of the tourn	
[leaf 42, back]	Ful busy wern / this Rumour to dyssease,	
quiet them.	Of high prudence / to stynten and appese, In quyete / euery thyng ^t to sette.	2532
The corpses	And after that the bodyes hom they fette Of the knyghtēs / lik as ȝe han herde, Afor yslawē / with the bloody swerde Of Tydeus / ful sharpē whet ^t and grounde. And in the felde / so as they hem founde, Only of loue / and affeccioun,	2536
are brought to Thebes,	Solempnēly* they broght ^t hem into tourn. And, lik the maner / of her rytis olde,	2540
burnt,	They weren first ^t brent ^t / into Asshes colde,	
and buried.	Euerich buryed / lich to his deȝrē.	

2521. beyng Ar. beyng tho] tho being Ad₁. so beyng Ad₂. I. 2522. The] om. L₁. rumour] Iniurye I. is] om. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. it L₁. Ra. 2523. Thorgh-oute] Thorgh C. P. E₂. Thorough-oute all E₁. of] and Ar. G. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. L₂. Ro. Ap. wode Bo. M. Ad₁. wood Ar. 2524. wern Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. 2525. slayen] slayn(e) all the MSS. 2527. ryse Ar. G. Ap. C. ryssen Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. E₁. resen Ra. arisen E₂. thorgh-out] thorough M. Di. P. through-oute all E₁. 2528. forto] to haue Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2530. lordes] þe lordes Bo. T₁. Lb. M. I. E₁. S. C. 2531. besy Bo. M. Ad₁. discese Bo. M. Ad₁. 2534. the bodyes hom they] home þe bodies they M. Di. 2535. herde] redde Ad₂. I. 2536. yslawe Ar. G. Bo. Du. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ap. eslaw L₂. slawe T₁. M. Di. slayn C. yslayne P. E₂. 2537. sharpe Ar. Du. Lb. P. sharp Bo. G. T₁. M. Ad₁. Ra. C. E₂. L₂. Ro. whet] whittid Ra. ; S has Iwheet full sharp and grounde. 2538. so] om. Lb. Ad₂. I. 2539. and] and of L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. C. P. E₂. L₂. 2540. Solempnely Lb. Di. Ad₁. I. Ra. E₁. E₂. L₂. Ap. solennely Ad₂. solempnly G. Bo. Du. M. L₁ (solempnye). Solemply Ar. T₁. S. C. P. Ro. into] into þe Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. S. C. L₂. to the Lb. Ad₂. I. E₁. P. E₂. 2541. lik] lik to Ad₁. Ad₂. I. her] the M. Di. C. L₂. rytes M. rightes Bo. right L₂. 2542. were Bo. M. Ad₁. 2543. Euerich] And euerich Ad₁. Ad₂. I. And eche one E₂. Euery man Lb. buryed] I-buried E₁. E₂.

Lo her kalendys / of aduersité,
 Sorowe vpon sorowe / *and* destruccioun,
 First of the kyng / and att the Regyoun;
 For lak oonly / lik as I 3ow tolde,
 That biheestës / trewly wern not holde:
 þe Firste grounde / and Roote of this Ruynes,
 As the story / shal clerly determyne,
 And my tale / her-after shal 3ow lere,
 3if that 3ow list / the remenaunt for to here.

2544 Ruin is to fall
 on king and
 realm,

2548 as troth was not
 kept.

2552

¶ Explicit Secunda pars
 Joh Lydgate
 ¶ Incipit pars Tercia

2544. kalendys] þe kalendes Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. C. P. E₂.
 is þe kalendes L₁. 2546. and] and after Lb. all] *om.* Bo. of S. Ro. the] his
 L₁. 2548. were Bo. M. Ad₁. 2549. þe] *om.* Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S.; *in Ar. þe is written before the line.* first Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra.
 2552. that] *om.* Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. C.

[leaf 48]

¶ Tercia Pars.

Why, Mars, 2553
O Cruel Mars / ful of malencolye,
 And of thy kynde hoot / combust, and drye,
 (As the sperkles* / shewen fro so ferre,
 By the stremes / of þ' redē sterre, 2556
 In thy spere / as it' aboute goth)
 were you so wroth with men of Thebes,
 whose city was The Citē brent and was sette a-fyre, 2560
 As bookes oldē / wel rehercē konne,
 burnt thru hate, Of Cruel hatē / rooted and begynne,
 And engendred /, the story maketh mynde,
 Only of blood / corrupt and vnkynde, 2564
 from Original Sin? Bynfeccioun / callē Orygynal,
 Causyng a strif / dredful and mortal,
 Of which the meschief / thorgh al grecē Ran.
 King Adrastus resolves to conquer Thebes. And kyng Adrastus / alderfirst began, 2568
 which hath hym cast / a conquest for to make
 vpon Thebēs / for polymytēs sake,
 In knyghtly wisē / ther to preve his myght,
 Of ful entent / to recure his right. 2572
 He calls a parliament And first of al he sette a parlement,

2554. thy] *om.* Bo. G. C. þe L₁. 2555. spercles Bo. T₁. Du. E₁. S. sparkles M. Ad₁. and the rest, except sperkes Ar. G. I. fro so ferre] from the fire Ra. 2556. þi Ar. G. thy L₂. Ro. Ap. the Bo. and the rest. 2557. thy] þe L₁. Ad₁. I. Ra. L₂. 2558. cause] þe cause Di. L₂. Ro. that] *om.* Ra. P. L₂. Ro. 2560. The] Te Ar. brent and was] was brent and Ad₁. Ad₂. I. brent was and Lb. E₂. a-fyre] on fyre Du. L₁. Lb. Ra. E₂. L₂. 2565. Bynfeccioun] By enfecceion Du. Bo (enfencioun). M. T₁. Ad₁. 2569. Which] That Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. hath] *om.* L₁. forto] to M. Di. 2571. his] her Ad₁. Ad₂. I. ther S. 2572. recure] rekouere Du.

And hath his *lettres* / *and* *massagerës* sent
 Thorgh-outë Grece / to many sondry kyngges, of kings,
 hem to enhast / and makë no lettyngges. 2576
 And rounde about /, as maad is mencion,
 he sent also / to many Regyoun
 For Pryncës / Dukës / lordys, and barouns, dukes, lords, etc.
 To taken vp / in Citees and in touns, 2580
 And chesen out / the moste liklyest,
 And swich as werën * / preuëd for the best
 As of manhode / and sende * hem vp echon, [leaf 43, back]
 And in her honde / receyve her pay anon, 2584 All are to go
 with Adrastus to Thebës forto ryde. to Thebes with Adrastus.
 And tho lordës / that with hym abyde ¶ The grete pur-
 In houshold stillë / han her levë take, ueaunce of kyng
 To ryden hom / her retenue to make 2588 Adrastus toward
 In ther contrees / as they wern of degrë, Thebes.
 To stuffen hem / and taken vp meynë The court-lords
 And make hem stronge / with knyghtës and squyers, go home for
 with sperës / bowës / and with ablasters, 2592 men and arms,
 In al the hast possible / that they may,
 And to retourne / in their best aray,
 At termë sette, ful manly to be seyn, to muster soon

2575. Thorgh-outë] Thorough Bo. M. Di. C. P. E₂. Grece] alle Grece Ad₂. I. to] vnto Ad₁. Ad₂. I. many] many a Ra. kyngges] kyng Ra. kyngges in Ar. was first written kyngges, then e put above the line between g and s, with the usual mark of insertion (two converging strokes) under the line. 2578. to] into Ad₁. Ad₂. I. many Ar. Bo. T₁. M. E₁. Ro. Ap. many a Du. L₁. Di. and the rest. 2581. chesen Ar. G. Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. chese Di. S. L₂. Ro. to chesen C. E₂. to chese P. the] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. most Ar. G. M. Ad₁. moost Bo. moste Du. Ra. Ba. liklyest] semblyeste Ro. 2582. swich] which G. weren T₁. Lb. I. wern Ar. G. Du. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. woryn Ra. were Bo. and the rest. preuëd] proued Bo. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. C. 2583. As] And Ad₁. Ad₂. I. sende E₁. S. C. P. E₂. send Ad₂. I. savde Ar. [seems to be altered from saide]. sande Bo. Du. G. sonde Di. soude T₁. M. sovde Lb. sowde L₂. Ap. sowede Ro. sonded Ad₁. sowdid Ra. Ba. wage I₁. hem] om. Ad₂. I. 2586. And] And how L₁. tho Ar. G. C. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. pe Bo. and the rest. 2589. ther Ar. Ro. peir Bo. their T₁. Du. Ba. E₁. L₂. Ap. the Ra. P. her M. and the rest. 2590. stuffen] sustene C. P. E₂. and] and to Ra. Ba. S. C. to L₁. M. Di. E₁. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. taken Ar. Ad₂. I. Ap. make S. take Bo. and the rest. meyne] money Ba. 2592. second with] om. L₁. M. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. C. P. E₂. ablasters Ar. Bo. arblasters Ad₁. Ra. Ro. alblastys Ap. arblastres Lb. Ad₂. Ba. arblastres E₁. S. arwblasters M. arowblasters C. Ar. has a bar also between with and speres. 2594. to] om. Di. Ba. retourne Ar. Bo. and all. their Ar. Ba. S. L₂. Ap. Ro. (ther). her Bo. and the rest. 2595. At] At the Lb.

at Argos.	To-forn Argē / mostren in a pleyn.	2596
The kings who come are Pro- tonolope,	¶ And as I rede / ful worthy of degre Thider cam first / protonolopē, The which was, be recorde of wryting, Of Archada / sonē to the kyng.	2600
Cilmithenes,	¶ And ful prudent found in werre and pees Ther came also / the kyng Cylmythenēs.	
Ipomedon,	¶ And as I fynde / ful famous of renoun Thyder cam ek / the kyng ypemedoun.	2604
	¶ And passing aȝ / of knyghthode and of name, And excellyng / by worthynesse of fame,	
Capaneus,	The noble kyng / callyd Campaneus, kam ek to Argē / the story telleth vs,	2608
	Prouēd ful wel / and haddē ryden ferre.	
Meleager, etc.	¶ And thider kam the kyng Melleager, ¶ Kyng Genor ek / that helde his Royal sete, Myn Autour seiþ / in the lond of Crete ;	2612
[leaf 44] ¶ The kynges and princes that cam with Adrastus.	¶ Kyng Laëris and the kyng Pyrrus *, And ek the kyng / callēd Tortolanus. And renomēd in many regyoun	

2596. mostren Ar. Du. Ad₁. moostre M. moustren E₁. mustren T₁. mustre Ra. monstren Bo. mostren] to mvster L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. L₂. Ro. in] on Ra. Ba. P. L₂. Ro. a] þe L₂. Ro. 2598. protonolope] Prothonolope Bo. Lb. M. Ad₁. C. Ap. Prothonolophe L₁. partonolope P. protholonope I. Protholope Du. drothonolope S. 2599. whiche Bo. M. which Ar. Ad₁. 2600. Archada Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Archadye M. Ad₁. Archadie L₂. Archade Ra. E₂. to] vnto Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. P. E₂. 2602. Cylmythenes Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. Cylmythenes Ro. Sylmythenes L₂. Clymythines L₁. Cilmychenes C. Ap. Gilmichenes E₂. P. Cilmynthees Lb. Cylmytheus G. Thilmythenes Ra. Thillmethenes Ba. 2604. ypemedoun Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. Ypomedoun Lb. M. C. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. Ipomodoun Di. Epymedon Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. Epimidoun L₁. Opimodon Ra. Opymodoun Ba. of Epemedoun I. 2607. Campaneus] Capaneus Ad₁. of Capaneus Ad₂. I. Camphaneus Ra. 2608. vs] þus G. C. 2609. Proned Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. Preued Ap. Provyn L₂. Provided L₁. and] om. M. had Bo. M. Ad₁. hadde] hath T₁. and hadde ryden ferre] in many a degre Ra. in many agree Ba. 2610. And] om. Ra. Ba. kam] come eke M. Di. Ra. Ba. C. Melleager] Melliager Lb. Melleagerre Du. Melliacher P. Melergerr L₂. Melliagre Ra. Melliogree Ba. 2611. Genor] tenor Ra. Ba. Gover L₂. Ro. sete] Cite Ra. Ba. se C. E₂. 2612. seiþ] telleth Lb. Crete] grete T₁. Ra. Ba. grece P. E₂. 2613. Laeris Ar. G. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. E₁. L₂. Layerys Bo. Layeres Ro. laerus Ra. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. Laierus Ba. layers Ap. loeris C. E₂. loers P. lacris Lb. Pyrrus] of Pyrrus Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. pernonne P (*altered, on erasure*). 2614. callēd] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Tortolanus] Tortalanus Ad₂. Tortolonus E₂. tortolomus C. Tortolonyus Ro. Tortelows L₂. Tartalonne P. 2615. renomēd] wel renomēd M. Di. many] many a Du. L₁. Lb. P. E₂.

Ther cam the kyng / ynamed palemoun, 2616
 Oft assayed / and found a manly knyght,
 That with hym broght / in steel y-armed* bright,
 Ful many worthy / out of his cuntrè.
 ¶ And Tideus / most knyghtly forto se, 2620 Tideus sends
 That manly man / that noble werreyour,
 As he that was / of worthynessè flour,
 Maister and myrour / by prouesse of his hond,
 hath sent also into the myghty lond 2624
 Of Calcedoyne / of which he was hayr, into Chalcedon
 That is a kyngdam / bothè* riche and fayr,
 Charyng his counsale / and officers also,
 In al the hast / that it may be do, 2628
 To seken out / the beste werreyours, for its best
 Of famous knyghtes / and preued sawdyours, warriors
 Thorgh al the lond / and layde on hem this charge
 With-oute aboode / forto come to arge. 2632 to come to
 And they obeye / ful* lowly his biddyng, Argos.
 Enhastyng hem / and madè* no lettyng,
 But spedde hem fast / vppon her iournè.
 And fro Thebès / the myghty strong Citè, 2636 From Thebes
 kam doune knyghtes / with many another man, come many
 Maugrè the kyng / to helpè* what they Can,
 Considred first / his falshed and tresoun,
 Ymeued only / of trouth and of resoun, 2640

2616. Ther] Thider L₁. Ro. ynamed] named Lb. C. I-callid L₁. ecallid L₂.
 called M. Di. Ad₂. I. E₂. Ro. palemoun] Palamon Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. L₂.
 Polemon E₁. Palemeoun G. 2617. assayed Ar. T₁. M. Ad₁. E₁. assaid Bo. G.
 Du. L₁. Ra. Ap. found] I-found E₁. 2618. y-armed] armed Ar. Bo. and the
 rest. 2622. flour] be flour Du. I. 2624. into] to Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2625.
 Calcedoyne] Calcydoyne Du. Ad₁. Ad₂. Calcydoun L₂. Calcidonye I. Ro.
 Calydonye E₁. of which] wherof E₁. 2626. kyngdom Bo. M. Ad₁. bothe Bo.
 M. C. both Ar. Ra. om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2627. counseile Bo. 2628. haste Bo.
 hast M. Ad₁. 2629. seken] seke S. L₂. beste Lb. Ap. best Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁.
 worthy Di. werriours Bo. werriouris T₁. warreious Ra. 2630. preued Ar.
 T₁. Du. P. Ap. proude Ba. best L₂. Ro. proued Bo. and the rest. sawdyours
 Ar. E₁. Ap. soudeours Bo. M. Ad₁. 2631. al] om. C. this] be Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra.
 Ba. 2633. obeye Ar. Bo. and the rest, except obeyd L₁. Ra. Ba. P. obeyed Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. ful] shal Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. E₁. S. all Ra. Ba. om. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂.
 I. lowly] om. M. Di. E₁. Ar. has a second pause-bar after shal. 2634. mad Ar.
 make M. Di. L₂. made Bo. and the rest. 2635. fast Bo. M. Ad₁. 2636.
 myghty strong] stronge and my3ty Di. 2638. helpe M. Ad₁. help Ar. Bo.

to help Poly- ¶ Polymytës / as they were sworn of 3ore,
neices,
To his Croune / Iustly to restore :

[leaf 44, back] And whan they weren at large out of the touñ,
Vnto Argë / they be descendid douñ, 2644
And, lik her oth * / and her assuraunce,
As they wern bounde / only of lygeaunce,
To hym they Cam / in ful lowly wise,
Redy to doñ / what hym list devise. 2648

as they are
bound by oath
to do.

And whan he hadde / her trouthe * ful conceyued,
He hath to gracë / goodly hem receyued,
Assignyng hem / her placë mydde the hoste,
Assembled ther / from many diuerse coste : 2652

In Adrastus's
army is the
flower of the
Chivalry of
Greece.

That fynaly / in this companye
ygadred was / the floure of Chyvalrye
Ychosen out of al grekës lond
The most knyghtly / and manful of her hond : 2656
That I trowë, sith the world began,
Ther was not seyn / so many manly man,
So wel horsed / with sper and with sheld,
To-gydre assembled / sothly, in a feld. 2660

Ther men may see many straungë guyses
Of Armyng newe / and vncouth devyses,
Euery man / after his fantasye ;
That 3if I shuld / in ordre specifie 2664
Euery pes / longyng to armure,
And ther-vpon / do my bysye cure,
It wer in soth / almost a dayës werk ;

To tell you all
their new and
quaint arms

would be a day's
work,

2641. they] om. Bo. 2642. crowne Bo. M. Ad. to] hym M. Di. E. hym to C.
2644. Vnto Ar. G. C. P. E. And to L. Ro. Into Bo. and the rest. 2645. lik]
om. Bo. oth] both Ar. and her] and T. 2646. bounde Ar. Bo. M. Ad. Ra.
boundyn L. 2647. Cam] cause M. Di. 2648. Redy] godely C. Lowly E.
what] that Ra. hym] it M. Di. list] om. S. hym list] he wold L. Ro. devise]
to devise T. Du. L. M. Di. E. S. 2649. hadde] hath Ad. Ad. I. trouthe
T. M. trouth Ar. Bo. Ad. ful] wel Bo. L. Ro. fully Du. L. M. Di. C.
2650. goodly hem] hem goodly Ad. Ad. I. them godly S. 2653. fynaly]
fully M. Di. this] his L. Ro. 2654. ygadred] Ther gadred L. Ro. gadred
C. M. 2655. Ychosen] chose Lb. Chosen T. C. Ichosen was Ra. al] the Lb.
2656. manful] manly M. Di. 2659. with sper] and with spere Ad. Ad. I.
second with om. Ad. Ad. I. Ba. 2661. may] might Ad. Ad. I. Ra. Ba. E. S.
C. P. E. mowe Lb. men may] myhte men Ra. Ba. gyses Bo. M. Ad.
2662. of Armyng newe] or armoure new Du.

- And the termës also ben to derk, 2668
 To reherce hem clerly *and* to Ryme :
 I passe ouer / only for lak of tyme. so I leave it alone.
 And telle I wil / forth of her loggyng,
 How Adrastus / the noble worthy kyng, 2672 Adrastus gives
 Hath euery lord / lik to his degre, [leaf 45]
 Receyuëd wel / with-Innen his Cytè : every one good lodging,
 And ther they haddë / lik to her plesaunce,
 Of what nedeth / fulsom habundaunce, 2676
 For man and hors / plentë of Vitaylle ; and food for man and horse.
 Comaundyng / that no thyng ne faylle
 That alle thise noble worthy werreoures,
 Both high and lough *and* poorë* soudeoures, 2680
 Iseruëd weren of that they haddë nede.
 For Adrastus / prudently took hede, ¶ What vayleth
 Ful lik a kyng / touchyng her termë-day, a kyng to payen
 That thei to-for / wer seruëd of her pay. 2684 his puple trewly
 He was so free / hym list no thyng restreyñ ; her sowde.
 And no man haddë causë to compleyn
 For hunger / thrust / nor for Indygence. No one could complain.
 And in a prince / it is ful gret offence, 2688 It's a great
 As clerkës seyn / and a gret reproof, reproach to a
 Suffre his puple / lyven at mescheef. prince to be full
 It is ful hevy / and greuous in her thought
 3if he habound / and they han right noght. 2692 and leave his
 he may not both / possedë good and herte, folk empty.
 He to be riche / and Seen his puple smerte.

2668. also ben] ben also Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. E₁. bethe also P. to] so L₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₂. Ro. 2669. clerly] pleylnly Ro. and to] into Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2673. euery] euery worthi Ra. lik] logged lik Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2674. with-Innen Ar. G. Ap. withynne T₁. Lb. Ad₂. I. Ra. T₂. with-in Bo. M. Di. Ad₁. Ba. E₁. S. C. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. in-to L₁. his] the Ra. C. T₂. P. E₂. 2676. what] what that Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. P. what theim Ba. S. fulsom] fwl S. 2678. that] there that Ad₁. Ad₂. I. that ther Ra. Ba. ne] ther S. om. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. P. 2679. noble] om. P. worthy] om. Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. 2680. poure M. pore Du. poor Ar. poer Bo. pour Ad₁. 2681. Iserued] Serued M. Di. had Bo. M. Ad₁. 2684. wer seruëd] seruëd wern M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2686. hadde cause Ar. Ad₁. had cause Bo. cause had M. 2687. thurst Bo. M. Ad₁. 2690. Suffre] To suffer L₁. S. P. E₂. Ro. lyuen] liue E₂. Ro. L₂ (lyf). to lyven L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. C. to lyue M. Di. S. P. at] in I. L₂. in a S.

	He may the body / of power wel constreyne, But her hertē / hath a ful long ^r Reyne,	2696
	Maugrē his myght / to louen at her large. Ther may no kyng ^r / on hertēs sette a charge, Nor hem coarten [*] / from her lybertē.	
Thought is free.	Men seyn ful oftē / how that ^r thouht ^r is fre. For which eche princē / lord / and gouernour, And specialy euery Conquerour,	2700
[leaf 45, back] Let kings be liberal,	Lat ^r hym be war / for al his hegh noblesse, That ^r bountē, Fredom / plentē, and largesse, Be on accord / that they his brydel lede,	2704
or his people 'll fail him.	Lest ^r of his puple / whan he hath most ^r nede, He be defrauded / ; whan he is but ^r allone, Than is to latē forto make his mone.	2708
He must banish stinginess ;	But ^r in his courte / lat hym first ^r devise To exile scarshed and couetise ; Than is he likly / with fredam ȝif he gynne,	
¶ Hou Loue Vayleþ mor a kyng than gold or gret richesse. then he'll win his people's love,	loue of his puple / euermore to wynne, To regnē long ^r in honure, and contune Ay to encesse / be fauour of fortune, And his ennemyes manly to oppresse.	2712
which is more than gold.	For loue is mor / than gold or gret richesse ; Gold failleth oftē / louē [*] wol abyde	2716

2695. power] pore Ad₁. poore Ad₂. I. E₁. poor Ra. poer Ba. the power L₁. povert S. He may wel be body of pore c. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. He may the poore body well c. Lb. wel] om. Ro. 2696. herte Ad₁. hert Bo. M. 2697. louen] lyven Ad₂. I. her] their L₂. there Ro. om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. 2699. Nor] Ne Lb. E₂. L₂. Ro. Nere P. coarten Bo (by correction ; the a is quite different from the usual form). Ba. C. T₂. E₂. Ap. coarte P. Ro. coart L₂. coharten Ra. coherten Ar. Ad₂. coerten G. cohercen T₁. Du. Lb. Ad₁. I. E₁. coeren M. Di. coverten L₁. to bynd S. from] for L₁. 2701. For which] Wherfore M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. S. T₂. Wher Ad₂. I. eche] eche one S. euery Lb. lord] om. C. 2703. hegh Ar. G. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. om. Bo. and the rest. 2705. on Ar. oon Bo. M. Ra. one E₁. T₂. Ap. om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. in Ar., between his and brydel, is written plei, but this is both crossed through and underdotted. 2708. is] is it Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. C. it is T₁. Ba. T₂. his] om. Ad₂. I. 2710. scarshed] scarste L₁. Ad₁. scarsete Ad₂. I. scarstye Ro. scarresse C. and] and eke M. and foule Di. and fals Ra. Ba. 2711. is he] he is Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. is E₂. likly] like Di. gynne] begynne Ad₂. I. S. P. 2713. and] to P. L₂. Ro. contune] continue Bo. Du. Ra. Ba. T₂. contunew S. contenu Ap. 2714. Ay] As T₁. euer C. of] and Bo. Du. Ad₂. I. Ra. or Lb. 2714 om. in G. 2717. loue] gold Ar. and loue Du. but love P. E₂.

For lyf or deth / be a lordys syde ;
 And the tresour / shortly, of a kyng'
 Stondeth in loue / abouen * allē* thyng. 2720
 Farwel lordshipe / bothē* morowe and Eve
 Specially / whan louē taketh his leve !
 And who so list / a merour forto make
 Of kyngly fredam / lat hym ensample take 2724
 Of Adrastus / the manly kyng famous,
 So liberal and so bountevous
 Vnto his puple / at al tymēs found :
 Which mad hym strong / his foomen to confound ; 2728
 And loue only / his enmyes to werreye,
 Alle grecē made his bidding to obeye,
 Of oon accord / knyghtly be his side,
 Al attones / to Thebēs forto ryde, 2732
 For tavengē / sith they were so strong,
 The gret Iniurye / and the inportable wrong
 Don to his sone / and his next allye,
 As 3e to-for / han herd me specifie. 2736
 But whilē* Grekēs / rest a whil in pees,
 I will resort / vnto* Ethiocles :
 which * in Thebēs warly hath espied,
 Be his frendes / as he was certefied, 2740
 Of the Grekys / hooly the ordinaunce,
 Her purpos ek / and her purueaunce,
 And therof had in herte a manere drede.
 And first he took his counsaile and his rede 2744

King Adrastus
was so generous
that his folk
lovd him ;

and all Greece
was ready to
join him in war
against Thebes.

[leaf 46]

In Thebes,
Eteocles

takes counsel
of his lords

2719. the] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2720. abouen alle] aboute al (all, alle) Ar. Bo. and all the other MSS. 2721. bothe M. Ra. bope T₁. both Ar. Bo. bothe at Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2733. For tavenge Ar. G. Bo. T₁. M. Di. Ad₁. E₁. S. C. E₂. For to avenge Du. L₁. Ra. Ba. Ad₂. I. P. L₂. For to venge Ap. For the avenge T₂. 2734. second the *om.* Di. C. E₂. Ro. Ap. 2735. Don to] Vnto C. T₂. P. E₂. sone] sone Polymytes Ap. and] and to Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. allye] *om.* Ba. 2737. But] *om.* Ro. whil Ar. while Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. E₁. C. T₂. Ro. Ap. whiles L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. P. E₂. L₂. whils Ra. rest a whil] areste a whyle E₁. a while rest T₂. rest a time E₂. in P. 2737, as the bottom line of leaf 44 back, reads But whiles Grekes reste a while in pece ; it is inadvertently repeated as top line of leaf 45 front, in a slightly altered shape : But whyle that Grekes reste a whyle in pese. 2738. resort] ayen resorte T₂. me resort Ad₂. I. vnto] to Ar. E₁. L₂. Ap. 2739. which in] with Inne Ar. G. E₁. with in Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. The whiche in Lb.

THEBES.

I

- Of the lordis / and barons / of the toun,
 And of the wisest / of his Regioun,
 as to his defence. How he myghte maken resistance,
 Manfully / to stonden / at diffence, 2748
 To be so strong / that ther wer no doute.
 ¶ How Ethiecles And in the contrees / adiacent aboute,
 made hym strong ageyn þe comyng of þe Grekes. And ek also in foreyn Regiouns,
 He hath withhold / all the Champions ; 2752
 He sends to his And ther-vpon / he sent out his espies
 friends, And his frendes and his next allies
 And alle the worthy / dwellyng environ,
 3ong / fressh / and lusty / he gadred into toun ; 2756
 masks his walls, Maskowede his wallys / and his heghē* tours,
 and mans em with soldiers. And stuffed hem / with manly sowdēours.
 Round aboute / he settē many Gonnys,
 Eteocles Grete and smale / and somē large as tonnys ; 2760
 And, in his hasty / passing feruent hete,
 gives great gifts to knights He spent his tresour / and gaf giftēs grete
 [leaf 46, back] Vnto knyghtes / and worthy men of name ;
 And ouermorē* / to ences his fame, 2764
 and lords, he 3af to lordes / Iuellis many-fold,
 Clothēs of Veluet / of Damask, and of gold,
 To gete hym hertēs / sothly, as I rede,
 to help him. To helpe hym now in his grete nede. 2768
 He lays in store of flesh and fish, And prudently purveiēd / hym to-forñ
 Of flesh and fissh / and of wyn and corn.

2745. the] his L₂. lordis Ar. lordes Bo. and the rest. barons] of þe barouns Bo. T₁. Du. M. E₁. þe Barons Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. 2746. his] þis Bo. the Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ro. 2749. so] om. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. P. wer] þe Di. Ap. 2752. He] om. Ro. withhold Ar. withholds Bo. M. Ad₁. 2753. sent] sende Lb. his] om. Bo. espies] spies Ra. 2756. 3ong fressh and lusty] younge lustie and fressh Ba. into] to Lb. P. E₂. toun] the toun L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. Ap. 2757. Maskowede Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. C. T₂. Ro. Mascewyd I. E₂. Mascawed P. Maskowes Ap. Mannyd L₂. his] om. L₁. bye Bo. M. Ad₁. hegh Ar. heghē] om. E₂. 2758. manly] many Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. Ap. (cp. 2759). 2760. some Ar. som Bo. and some] om. T₁. as] at Bo. 2764. ouermore M. Ad₁. C. T₂. G. ouermor Ar. euer more Bo. and the rest. 2765. Iuellis Ar. T₁. Lb. iewelis T₂. iowellis L₂. Ro (Iowewelles). Iuels Bo. Du. Ad₁. Iewels M. Iuellis] yftes C. 2768. his] this Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. 2769. hym] om. Bo. 2770. and of] and M. Di.

- Sette his Capteyns / erly / *and* ek' late
 with ful gret' stuf strong' at euery gate. 2772
- And mad also be werkmen / that' were trewe,
 Barbykans / *and* bulwerkës newe, and builds new
bulwarks.
 Barreris / cheynys / *and* dichës wonder depe ;
 Makynge his Vouh the Citè forto kepe 2776
 Whil he lyueþ / despit of aH his foon.
 And by his goddys of metal *and* of stoñ,
 Ful ofte he swoor / both of herte *and* thouht, He swears that
 That' it shal first' / ful derö* be aboutt, 2780
 And many a man with pollex, swerd, *and* knyff many shall die
 To-for this toun / shal first lese his liff,
 And ther shal ek / many sydës blede,
 Or his brother pössibly possede 2784 before his
brother shall
win Thebes.
 The toun in pees / lich as Grekës wene.
 But' at the ende / the trouthë* shal be sene,
 lat hym be war *and* wel to-forn provyde !
 For Adrastus / on that other side, 2788 Adrastus
 For his party was not' necligent,
 But' on a day / helde a parlement, holds a parlia-
ment.
 AH his lordës sittynge' enviroun,
 To dryvë shortly / a pleyen conclusioun 2792
 And vp tapoynt' / the fyn of ther entent. [leaf 47]
 But' somë thoughte / ful expedient,
 Or they procede / to wirkë* be thavice

2771. capiteyns Bo. M. Ad₁. erly and ek] boþe erly and Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2773.
 werkmen M. werke men Bo. workmen Ad₁. 2774. bulwerkes Bo. bolewerkes
 M. bolwerkes Ad₁. 2775. Barreris S. Barrers T₁. Du. M. Ad₁. Ra. Barreys
 Ro. Berrers T₂. Berroures L₂. Barres Bo. E₁. Barrys Ap. 2776. vowe Bo.
 M. vov Ad₁. 2777. all] om. M. Di. 2780. dere M. Ad₁. der Ar. Bo. ful
 dere be] be full dere Ba. P. be Ra. C. ben Ba. M. Ad₁. aboutt Ar. Bo. T₁.
 Du. Ad₁. I. E₁. y-bought Lb. M. Di. T₂. E₂. Ap. bought L₁. *and the rest.*
 2781. pollax Bo. M. Ad₁. 2782. lese] leue Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2784. Or] Or
 that C. T₂. P. E₂. For G. pesibly Bo. Ad₁. Ra. peisibly M. pesible G.
 possibly E₂. Ap. Ba. possede] shal possede L₁. 2785. Grekes] þe grekes G.
 2786. trouthe M. Ad₁. trouth Ar. Bo. 2789. party] parte E₁. Ba. necligent]
 negligent Bo. T₁. Du. M. Ad₂. S. C. T₂. E₂. 2790. helde] he held Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 Ra. Ba. S. a] his E₂. parlement] parlyamente E₁. P. 2793. vp] vpon S.
 tapoynt Ar. Bo. M. to appoynte Du. Di. thapoint Ad₁. E₁. the appoynt Ad₂.
 I. the point Ra. þe poynt S. 2795. wirke Bo. wirk Ar. werke M. Ad₁.
 thavys M. Ad₁. þe avice Bo.

It is thought best to go by the advice of the wise old bishop,	Of on that was ful prudent <i>and</i> right wyce And circumspecte / in his werkës alle, A worthy bisshop / into agë falle, And Callëd was, sothly / by his name	2796
Amphiorax.	Amphiorax / of whom the grete fame	2800
¶ How the bys- shope Amphiorax was sent for to come to þe Grekës.	Thorgh al the londe / bothen est' <i>and</i> south, Amongës* Grekës / passingly was kouth ; A man, in soth / of olde antiquytë And most' acceptid of auctoritë, First be resoun of his high estat And ek for he was so fortunat'	2804
He knew the secrets of the Gods,	In his werkës, and was also secrë with the goddys, knowyng' her pryvetë :	2808
and could tell how things should end.	By graunt' of whom / as bookës specifye, He hadde a spirit / of trewë propheeye, And cowde afor ful opynly dyvyne Thynggës begonnë / how they shuldë* fyne, And eke, be craft' / of Calculacioun, þiue* a dome / of euery questioun ; And hadde in magik / grete experience, And fyndë cowde / be heuenly influence And by mevyng' / of þe heghë* sterrys, A fynal doome of Contek <i>and</i> of Werrys ; And wistë* wel, as his goddys tolde, that, jif Grekës / forth her iournë holde, It turnë* shuldë* platly /, this no fage,	2812 2816 2820
He knew that if the Grekes went to war,		

2796. ful] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. right S. right] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. ful Ro. wys Bo. M. Ad₁. 2801. londe] landes E₂. bothen Ar. Bo. Du. bothe T₁. M. Ad₁. both L₁. 2802. Among Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. Grekes] the Grekes E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. passingly] passyng L₁. S. P. passingly was] was passingly Ad₁. was passyng L₁. S.; in Ad₂. and I. 2802 reads Most wyty callid / in euery manny mouth. 2806. Ar. has a pause-bar after was. 2807. and] *om.* C. P. was also] also was C. secre] secret L₂. Ro. P. S. 2808. pryvete] pryvet L₂. 2812. shulde Bo. sholde Ad₁. shuld Ar. shold M. 2814. yeue Bo. M. Ad₁. jif Ar. þef G. dome] iudgment S. 2816. cowde] he coude Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2817. mevyng] meanyng E₁. þe] *om.* T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. hegh Ar. hie M. Ad₁. *om.* Bo. 2819. wist Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. his] *om.* Bo. þe Ad₁. Ad₂. I. P. here Di. 2820. Grekes] the Grekes G. P. Grekes forth her iournë] the iournay forth by Grekes Ad₁. the iornes forth off the Grekes Ad₂. I. 2821. turne Bo. torne M. Ad₁. turn Ar. shulde Bo. sholde Ad₁. shuld Ar. shold M. this Ar. M. þis is Bo. Di.

To gret^t meschief / and to gret^t damage

Of hem ychoñ / ; and in especial

The moste parte / of the blood Royal

Thorgh al Grece, it^t may not^t be withdrawe,

In this viagē shortly shal be slawe ;

And ȝif hym-silf / with the Grekēs wente,

Who that^t euer wepte hym / or bymente,

This was the fyn / and may nat^t be socoured,

Of the erth / he shuldē* be deuoured,

Quy^k as he was, he knewe it in certeyn.

And for he saugh ther was non oþer geyñ

To saue his lif / nor no* bet^t diffence,

Than vttrēly withdrawē his presence ;

¶ Preying^t his wif / for hym to provide,

ȝif he wer sought^t / that^t she wold^t hym hide,

And wommanly / for to kepe hym cloos,

And of trouth concelen his purpoos ;

For al his trust^t / touchyng^t his greuauce,

was fully sette / in hir purvyance.

I hope to god / that^t he thar not^t drede

Of no deceyt^t / in hir wommanhede.

She was so trewe / as wommen ben echon,

And also cloos / and mwēt as a stoñ,

That^t she ne wold / as the matier stood,

Discurē hym / for no worldly good.

[leaf 47, back]

2824 ¶ The proph(e)cie
of Amphiorax.
most of its
Kings would
be slain,

2828

and he himself
devoured alive.

2832

To save his life,
he hides himself,

2836 and asks his wife
to keep him
secret.

2840

2844

At first, she
does so,

2822. To gret] In-to Ad₁. I. Vn-to the Ad₂. and to] and Ad₁. Ad₂. of I. 2824. moste M. moost Bo. Ad₁. parte Ar. Bo. Du. M. Ba. E₁. P. Ap. part T₁. L₁. Lb. Ra. S. C. T₂. L₂. Ro. partie Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. blood E₂. of] right of E₂. 2827. ȝif hym-silf with] of him why E₂. the] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. C. P. 2828. wepte] bewepete P. 2830. erth Ar. Bo. erthe M. Ad₁. shulde Bo. sholde Ad₁. shuld Ar. shold M. 2832. he saugh] þe soothe Lb. 2833. saue] haue T₁. no] to Ar. G. bet] better Ra. Ba. S. L₂. Ro. 2834. vttrēly] Covertly P (*on erasure, apparently written by the same hand as the text*). withdrawen] to withdrawn Bo. Du. L₁. Lb. Ra. E₁. to withdrawe T₁. M. Di. Ba. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. 2838. concelen Ar. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. conseleyn G. counceleyen E₁. S. consele L₂. counseilen Bo. conseyn Ap. conceyle Ro. conceling Ba. C. T₂. counceylng L₁. P. conceiling E₂. 2841. that] om. Bo. he] the Ra. him Ba. om. Du. thar] that S. there E₂. ther-of Lb. nede E₁. dar T₁. L₁. M. Di. I. C. L₂. dare T₂. P. Ap. 2842. no] om. Lb. 2843. echon] euerychon Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. 2844. mwet altered from must Ar. mwet Du. mewet Bo. mynt M. Ad₁. 2845. matier] mille E₂. 2846. Discurē] Discevir L₂. Ro. Disceyven Ad₂. Dyscry S. no worldly] al the wordles Ad₁. alle the worldis Ad₂. I.

- ¶ But fynaly ; the Grekēa, of entent,
 In al his drede / han* for this bisschop sent ; 2848
 Thogh it was long / er they myght hym fynde,
 For cause his wif / was to hym so kynde,
 That ful seurlly / hath lokked vp his cora.
 But for she hadde a maner of remors 2852
 In hir-silf / grevyng* her conscience,
 Dreding to falle / in ful grete offence,
 Lest her soulē / were in peryl lorn,
 whan she be oth* / compellēd was and sworn ; 2856
 They requeryng / ȝif she coude telle
 wher her lord the bisschop shuldē* dwelle :
 Which to discure / hir herte was ful loth,
 Til tyme she gan / remembren on her oth*, 2860
 And coude a trouth / of Custom not denye
 And hadde also gret conscience to lye,
 Wonder hevy / with a sorowful face,
 Maugrē hir lust / taught hem* to the place 2864
 wher as he was / shet vp in a toure,
 Al alonē / havyng no socour.
 They falle on hym / or that he was war,
 And sette hym vp / in a ful richē Char. 2868
 A fool he was / to Iupart his lif
 Forto discure his counsel to his wif ;
 And ȝit she was ful sory for his sake,
 Specially / whan she saugh hym take. 2872
 Bot I hopē / that her hevynesse

[leaf 48]
 ¶ How the wif
 of Amphiorax of
 conscience to
 save her both
 discused her
 husband,
 but on being put
 to her oath,

she sadly tells
 them where
 Amphiorax is,
 in a tower.

Amphiorax was
 a fool to trust
 his secret to his
 wife.

2848. his] this Ad₁. I. S. Ad₁. (t underdotted). her L₂. han Bo. M. Ad₁. G.
 hath Ar. this Ar. Ad₂. I. C. T₂. E₂. pe Bo. G. and the rest. 2849. was] were
 Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2853. grevyng] gervyng Ar. 2854. falle Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. fal
 Du. 2856. oth] both Ar. 2857. They] there E₁. requeryng] required Bo.
 P. requyryng her L₁. coude] wolde P. 2858. shuld Ar. Bo. shold M. Ad₁.
 2860. her] the M. Di. both Ar. 2862. hadde] om. Bo. she had Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 Ra. Ba. had sche S. gret] om. M. Di. a grete Ad₂. I. as gret S. to] for to
 Ro. 2864. hem] hym Ar. 2865. wheras] Wher pat Di. shet Ra. shitta Bo. M.
 shut Ad₁. 2866. Al] om. Ba. 2867. falle] fall L₁. E₁. E₂. They falle on hym]
 Allas Amphimorax Ro. that] om. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. T₂. P. Ro. was]
 were Ad₂. I. 2868. And sette hym vp] Is take and sett Ro. 2869. fool] grete
 fool E₁. yeoparde E₁. E₂. Iupart Bo. iupart M. T₂. iubarte P. iuparten
 Ad₁. C. iupertin S. 2871. she was] was she M. Di.

- Gan asswage ful sonë, by processe,
 In short tymë / whan that he was goñ.
 Ther is no tempest / may last euere in oñ. 2876
 ¶ But this bisshope / be verrey force *and* myght, He was taken
 Vnto Grekes / conveyëd was ful right, to the Greeks,
 This hoorë* gray / in his char syttyng'.
 And they ful gladë* / wern of his comyng', 2880
 havyng' a trust / *and* ful opynyoun who hoped,
 That, thorgh cause and occasioun by his advice,
 Of his wisdam / *and* his sapience [leaf 48, back]
 And by vertue / of his hegh presence, 2884
 They shuld eschewe / al aduersité to avoid ad-
 Possible to falle / as in her Iournë. versity.
- And, as the story / fully hath devised, 2888
 Ful circumspect / and riht wel avised,
 he hath pronouncëd / in the Parlement,
 To-forn the lordës / and the president,
 his Cleer conceyte / in verray sikernesse,
 Nat' entrykëd with no doublenesse, 2892
 her dysemol daiës / and her fatal houres,
 Her auenturys / and her sharpë shoures,
 The froward soort / and the* vnhappy stoundys,
 The compleyntës / of her dedly woundys, 2896
 The wooful wrath / and the* contrarioustë
 Of fellë Mars / in his crueltë,
 And howe, by mene / of his gery mood, and how

2874. asswage] taswage M. C. E₂. to aswage Di. to swage T₂. P. 2875.
 that] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. T₂. he] she C. T₂. 2876. tempest] tempest
 that T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. C. P. may last] last may
 Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. lastith Ra. Ba. euere] ay M. 2878. Grekes] the Grekes T₁.
 Du. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. P. L₂. Ro. 2879. hoore Bo. hore Ad₁. hoor Ar. M.
 char] chair Ba. 2880. glad Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. 2882. That] om. C. T₂. P. E₂.
 cause] be cause L₁. T₂. E₂. 2884. hegh] om. Ra. Ba. P. presence] prescience
 C. P. E₂. prudence Bo. T₁. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 2885. eschewe Ar.
 Bo. Ad₁. eschu M. 2886. falle Ar. Bo. Ad₁. fall M. fallen C. 2888.
 riht wel] a wele G. 2892. entryked] entrikled Du. 2893. dysemol Ar. T₁. Du.
 disemoll L₁. S. dismoll Lb. dysmol M. Ad₁. dysmole E₁. C. T₂. L₂. dysmele
 Bo. dysmele Ro. disemale E₂. 2895. soort] sortes Ap. sette P. and] of
 L₁. the] om. Ar. G. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. here Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2897.
 the] om. Ar. G. L₂. Ap. contrarioustë] contrariocite altered from contrariouites
 L₂. contrauersite Di. contrauerse E₁. 2899. gery M. Ad₁. ghery Bo.

An olde Dotard / a coward, <i>and aferde</i> ;	2928	call him an old dotard,
And of Rancour / gonnē* to diffye		
Both his kalkyng / and his astronomye,		
And shortly seide / þei took therof non hede,		and say they'll not follow his
Ne wil no-thing / gouerne hem after his rede.	2932	advice,
This was the clamour / <i>and noyse</i> , in euery cost,		
Of hegh and lough / þorgh-out all the hoost,		
And specialy / of the sowdeours,		specially the
And of lordes / regnyng in her flours,	2936	
And of thestates / effectuely, I mene,		
which of agē / were but tendre <i>and grene</i> ,		young folk.
That han * not hadde / by martys Influence,		
Of the werrē / gret experience.	2940	
¶ her, 3if 3e list / 3e may considre <i>and</i> Se		
Of conceytes ful grete diuersytē,		But Youth
How that 3outh / no peril cast a-forē		[leaf 49, back]
Til he by* meschief / sodeynly be lorē*,	2944	is rash,
Wher as age / provydeth / euery thing		
Or he bygygne / to casten the endyng.		
¶ 3outh is gouernyd / be a largē Reyne		¶ How age and
To rennē forth, and can hym not reffreyñ,	2948	3outh ben of diuerse opynyons
But of hede / set on al attonys,		runs its head
As he that hurtleth / ageynēs hardē stonys		against stones,

2929. gonne Di. Ad₁. C. P. E₂. Ro. gon M. T₂. gan Ar. Bo. *and the rest.*
to] hym to Ad₂. hym I. diffye Di. T₂. defye Bo. M. Ad₁. 2930. his] for his
Ad₂. of his I. kalkyng] calkeling *written on erasure with blacker ink* Ad₁.
calcing E₂. calculyng Lb. talkyng Ad₂. I. 2932. no-thing] in no thing S.
after] by C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. 2933. Ar. has coste *with the final e crossed*
out with a vertical stroke. 2935. sowdeours] poure soudeours C. T₂. P. E₂.
2936. lordes] yong lordes S. regnyng Bo. reynyng M. Lb. her] om. E₁. hygh
Ap. 2939. ha Ar. Ap. haue Bo. M. han Ad₁. hathe P. by] of E₂. martys]
Mertys L₁. Marces E₂. 2940. werre] warres T₂. verrey L₁. very P. gret] ful gret
Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2942. conceytes] coueiting C. T₂. P. E₂. ful] om. Lb.
C. T₂. E₂. off P. diuersyte] aduersite Lb. Di. Ad₂. I. T₂. P. E₂. Ap. 2943.
How] And hou C. T₂. no] in Ra. cast] castith Ra. Ba. L₂. 2944. Til] to
Du. he by (G. T₁. L₁. Lb.) he Ar. by Bo. M. Di. he in C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro.
Ap. hie Du. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. þe E₁. S. lorn G. Bo. L₁. Lb. M. Di. C. T₂.
P. E₂. L₂. Ro. forlorn T₁. born Ar. Du. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. Ap. befor Ba.
2945. thinge *with e underdotted in* Ar. 2948. renne Ar. T₁. M. ren Bo. Du.
ronne Ba. S. sterte E₂. hym not] not him Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁.
S. 2949. of hede] on hede Ra. Ba. P. set] settith Ra. Ba. 2950. hurtleth]
hurtyllyth L₂. ageyne Bo. ayen M. ageyn Ad₁. hardē *altered to harde in* Ar.
harde] the harde T₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. Ro.

- Broseth hym-silf / vnwarly *and* parbraketh.
 But age experte / no thyng vndertaketh 2952
 But he to-forñ / be good discrecioun,
 Make a due examynacioun
 How it wil tourne / outh^r* to badde or good.
 ¶ But youth, as fast / as sterēd is the blood, 2956
 Taketh emprises of hasty wilfulnesse,
 Ioye at the gynnyng / the ende is wrechednesse.
 ¶ The oldē, prudent / in al his gouernaunce,
 while Age looks ahead. 2960
 Ful longe a-forñ / maketh purueaunce ;
 But youth alas be counsail wil not wyrke,
 For which ful ofte / he stumbleth in the dyrke.
 Thus selde is seyne / the trouthe* to termyne,
 That age and youthē* / drawē be o lyne. 2964
 And wher that foly hath domynacioun,
 Wisdam is putte / into subieccioun,
 lik as this bysshop /, with al his hegh prudence,
 For cause he myghte haue* / no audience, 2968
 ¶ How that wis-
 dam wip-oute
 supportacioun
 awayleþ lit or
 noȝt.
 AH his wisdam / and his profecye
 Of the Grekes / was holden* but folye.
 For thogh Plato / and wisē Socrates,
 Moral Senek / *and* Diogenes, 2972
 [leaf 50]
 Albumasar / *and* prudent Tholomee,
 And Tullius / that haddē souereyne

2951. Brosyth Ro. Bruseth Bo. Ad₁. Brisith M. Breseth P. vnwarly and] and vnwarly C. T₂. P. E₂. 2953. be] of Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. as Lb. 2954. Make] makith Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. C. makyng S. due] full due T₂. dewe discrete Ro. 2955. oither Ar. either Bo. M. other Ad₁. ouper Di. 2957. emprises M. Ad₁. enprises Bo. 2958. at the Ar. at Bo. M. atte Ad₁. gynnyng] begenyng S. Begynnyngs P. 2960. maketh] doth make Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 2961. wirke Bo. Ad₁. Ra. werke M. Ad₂. I. 2962. oft' altered to ofte in Ar. dirke Ad₁. derke Bo. M. And that makith him / full ofte to smerte Ad₂. I. 2963. trouthe M. Ad₁. trouth Ar. Bo. termyne] determyne Lb. P. 2964. youthe Bo. M. Ad₁. youth Ar. drawe Bo. Ad₁. draw M. drawn C. 2967. this] þe L₁. I. S. P. L₂. Ro. his] this M. al his] full P. hegh] om. G. Ra. Ba. C. 2968. he] þat he Du. Ar. has a pause-bar also between myghte and ha. haue Bo. M. Ad₁. ha Ar. Ap. 2969. second his] om. Lb. Ra. Ba. S. 2970. Of the Grekes] om. Ra. Ba. halden Ar. holden Bo. M. Ad₁. was holden] holden was Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. C. Was rekned ther but in (into Ba.) folye Ra. Ba. 2971. wise Ar. wys Bo. M. Ad₁. 2973. Albumasar Ar. Bo. M. Albimasar Ad₁. Albemosar P. Albimaser Ro. Albumager Ap. Tholomee] thelome C. 2974. hadde Ad₁. had Bo. M.

whylom in Rome / as of elloquence :

Thogh all thise /, shortly in sentence,

were a-lyve / most konnyng' and experte,

And no man list / her counsel to aduerte,

Nor of her sawes / forto taken hede,

What myght' availle / and it' cam to nede?

For wher prudence / can fyndē no socour

And prouidencē / haueth no favour,

Farwel wisdam / farwel discrecioun,

For lakke only / of supportacioun.

For vnsupported / with his lokkēs hore,

Amphiorax / sighē / gan ful sore

With hede enclynnyd / and many evyl thouht,

whan that he sauhe his counsayl stood for nought.

For vttrely / the grekēs, as I tolde,

han fully cast / her Iournē for to holde,

Made hem redy / and gonnen to hosteye

Toward Thebēs / the Cytē to werreye;

And in Grecē / wil no lenger tarye,

And forth with hem / Amphiorax they carye,

Sette in his Char / with a doolful herte,

Whan he wist / he myghte not' asterte

Of his fate / the disposicioun.

And hosteyng' / into the Regioun

Of lygurgus / Grekēs gan approche

A sondy londe / with many Craggy roche.

2976 What's the good
of wise men's
advice

if folk won't
follow it?

2980

2984

Amphiorax
grieves that his
advice is not
taken.

2988

The Argives
and their allies
start for Thebes

2992

with Amphiorax.

2996

3000 They go thru a
sandy desert,

2979. forto] wold Ra. Ba. 2980. What] whan Ra. myght] shuld it Ra. Ba.
availle Ar. and all. and] if T₁. M. Di. Ra. whan Ba. 2982. prouidencē]
previdencē Ra. Ba. prudence G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. haueth Ar. G. T₂. Ap. hath Bo.
T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. E₂. L₂. Ro. haue M. Di. Ad₂. I. C. fyndith P.
2987. and] with P. om. Ba. many] many an Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₂. evyl] heuy M.
Di. Ad₂. I. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. 2988. that] om. M. Di. P. L₂. Ro. he
sauhe] om. Ra. Ba. stood] stonde Bo. Du. E₁. S. 2990. fully] ful Ad₁. Ad₂.
I. for to] to Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. holde] iholde E₂. 2991. redy] ostry L₁. gonnen
Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. E₁. C. T₂. gonne M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. gan L₁.
gonnen hem Ap. gan hem Ad₂. I. goon Ba. to] forto P. E₂. hosteye] hostrye L₁.
hastye Ad₂. I. hasty L₂. haste P. 2992. to] forto T₂. P. werreye] verreye L₁.
werry L₂. werre (: hostee) Lb. waste P. 2995. char T₁. M. Ad₁. chare Bo.
Ra. C. T₂. chair Ba. doolful] dulfull Ra. woful Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. 2997. the]
his Bo. Du. Lb. E₁. and T₁. om. P. 3000. many a Bo. M. Ad₁.

	But al the way, sothly, þat þei goñ, For hors nor man / water was þer noñ :	
[leaf 50, back]	So dryë* weren the valës <i>and</i> the pleynys. For al þat 3eere / they hadden had no reynys	3004
	But ful gret drouht / as mad is mencion ;	
and find no water. ¶ þe grette mes- chief þat Grekes hadde for watere.	And al the londe / Cerchyng' enviroun They nowther fondë / wellë nor* Ryver hem to refressh / nor water that was cler,	3008
	That they allas / no refut ne konne. So inportable / was the shenë sonne, So hoot on hem / in feldës wher they leye, That for meschief / man <i>and</i> hors gan deye,	3012
	Gapyng' ful drye / vpward into south ;	
Men suck their spear heads	And somë putten / her swardës in her mouth And sperys hedes /, in story as is told,	
of cold iron.	Taswage her thirst / with the yren cold ; And of his lif / ful many oñ dispeyred In this meschief / and hom ageyn repeyred :	3016
Tideus and Ca- paneus	Tyl on a day / worthy Tydeus, And with hym ek the kyng' Campaneus,	3020
ride out to search for water.	Of purpoos rood / þorgh-oute the contrë 3if they myght eny water See, Fro Coost to cost / bothë* fer and ner ;	
They enter a garden,	Til of fortune / they entred an herber, with treës Shadowed for the sonnë Shene, Ful of flourës* / and of herbës grene,	3024

3001. þat] as M. Di. Ad₁. I. 3002. nor] *om.* Bo. ne T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. was þer] fond þei Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3003. drye Bo. M. Ad₁. dry Ar. vales] valeyas Bo. Ro. vales C. L₂. 3004. had] *om.* M. Di. 3007. nowther Ar. neither Bo. Ad₁. Ra. ne M. fonde Ar. Bo. M. fonde Ad₁. nor Ra. no Ar. ne Bo. Ad₁. neither M. 3008. nor Ar. M. ne Bo. Ad₁. 3009. That] But Bo. T₁. L₁. Lb. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. refut] refuge L₁. ne konne] konne L₁. they ne konne Lb. fynde konne Ra. can fynd Ba. (: soñ). 3010. importable Bo. M. Ad₁. 3010—3210 *lost in* Ro. 3011. *in* Ar., *before* leye, *is written lay but crossed through.* 3013. into] into þe L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. Ap. in þe Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3014. some M. Ad₁. som Bo. *om.* S. putten Bo. M. Ad₁. 3015. is] it is Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. 3016. thirst M. thurst Bo. Ad₁ ; *in* Ar. colde *with e underdotted.* 3016 *om.* in G. 3017. ful] *om.* Bo. 3018. hom] han Du. 3022. 3if] yf that C. myte Ad₁. might Bo. M. eny] ony where Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3023. bothe M. Ad₁. both Ar. Bo. 3024. they] he Ad₂. I. 3026. floures Bo. M. Ad₁. flours Ar. floures and of erbes M. Di. E₂. herbes and of floures Ar. Bo. *and the rest.*

Wonder hoolsom / both of syyt *and* ayr* ;
 Ther-Inne a lady / which passingly was fayr, 3028
 Sittyng as tho / vnder a laurer tre ;
 And in her Armes / a litil child hadd she, in which is a lady
 Ful gracious / of loke and of visage, with a child,
 And was also / wondre tendre of age, 3032
 Sone of the kyng / born forto succede,
 Callèd ligurgus / in story as I rede, [leaf 51]
 Whoos hertly Ioye / and worldly ek disport, son of King Ly-
 Al his myrthè* / plesaunce, and confort 3036 curgus.
 Was in this child / of excellent fayrnesse.
 And this lady / Myroure of semlynesse,
 Al sodeynly as she cast vp her sight
 And on his stedè / sauh an armèd knyght, 3040
 Gretely abasshèd / gan anon remwe.
 But Tideus after gan to swe
 And seyde / " sustir / beth no-thing dismayed,"
 In 3oure-silf displeasèd nor affrayed ! 3044
 For we ar come / only to þis place
 3ow to biseche / of mercy *and* of grace,
 Vs to socour / in oure grete nede,
 Declaring 3ou how it stont in dede : 3048
 her faste by / almost / at the hand,
 The worthiest of al Grekes land,
 Kyngges, Prynces / be* loggèd in the feld,

in which is a lady
Ipsiphyle,

with a child,

[leaf 51]

son of King Ly-
curgus.

The lady moves
away.

¶ how Tideus
compleyned to
be lady in the
herber for water.

Tideus tells her
what distress the
Argives are in

3026. *om. in Ap.* 3027. syyt Ar. siȝt Di. Ad₁. siht Ra. Ad₂. I. sight Bo. *and the rest.* ayr] hayr Ar. I. Ra. E₁. P. 3028. which Ar. þat Bo. M. Ad₁. *om.* Lb. passingly] passyng G. L₁. Ad₂. I. S. passandli Ra. Ba. was] *om.* Lb. was and L₁. passingly was] was passyng Ad₂. I. S. 3029. laurer] layry Bo. laury T₁. Du. M. laure Lb. E₁. E₂. laurell L₁. S. 3033. of] to G. L₁. vnto P. forto] to G. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. 3035. hertly] herty S. hertes E₂. worldly] worthy Ad₂. I. *om.* Ra. Ba. ek] *om.* S. P. 3036. myrth Ar. murthe Bo. merthe M. merth Ad₁. 3041. abasshed Bo. abaysshed M. baissched C. anon remwe] renne a-weye faste Ad₂. I. 3042. swe] swe in haste Ad₂. I. 3043. sustre Bo. Ad₁. soster M. syster E₁. Ap. beth Ar. Du. Ad₁. bith Bo. M. C. be Di. 3045. ar Bo. M. arn Ad₁. come Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. 3047. socour Ar. Ad₁. socoure Bo. M. grete Bo. gret M. Ad₁. 3048. 3ou] to you Ba. S. how] *om.* T₂. stont Ar. Ad₁. stant Bo. M. stondith Ad₂. I. L₂. 3049. fast Bo. M. Ad₁. 3050. al] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Grekes] grece S. 3051. Kyngges Prynces] knyghtes and squyers Lb. be Bo. Ad₁. ben M. beth Ra. both Ba. ly Ar. G. loggèd] loggyng Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S.

- And many other / with pollex / speer and sheld, 3052
 which in meschief / peryl, and gret dred,
 For want of water / ar likly to be ded.
 For ther was non / of hegh nor lowgh degrè
 In aH our host /, now passèd daiës thre, 3056
 That drank allas / excepting non estat;
 Our viage / is so infortunat:
 Preying 3ow / of wommanly pytè,
 Benygnely* / and graciously to se 3060
 how of Grece aH þe Chyualrye
 Of her lyuës / stont in Iupartie;
 That 3e wold / of wommanhedè telle
 3if 3e knowè* Ryver / spryng, or welle, 3064
 Specially / now in al oure Care,
 Of gentillesse vnto vs declare.
 lo: her is alle / 3if 3e list to here,
 That I wol seyn / myn ownè suster dere." 3068
 And whan this lady / Inly vertuous,
 The compleynt herde / of worthy Tydeus,
 Of verrey pytè / chaungeth cher and hewe,
 And in her herte / vpon her woo gan rewe, 3072
 And ful goodly / seyng his distresse,
 Seyde vnto hym: in al his bevynesse,
 "Certès," quod she / "3if I were at large
 Touching this child / of which I hauè charge, 3076
 I shuld in hast / of al that doth 3ow greue

for want of
water,

[leaf 51, back]
and begs her to
tell him where
some is.

¶ How the ladye
taught Tydeus to
the welle.
The Lady says

that if it were
not for the child

3052. pollex Bo. M. Ad₁. polax L₁. L₂. speer] om. C. T₂. P. E₂. and] and with
C. T₂. P. E₂. with pollex speer and sheld] with spere pollex and sheld Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
3054. want] faute Lb. ar] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. likly] like L₁. S. P. ar likly]
likli been Ra. 3055. before hegh in Ar. so is crossed through. 3057. excepting
Ar. P. L₂. Ap. I excepte E₂. except Bo. and the rest. 3058. Ar. has a second
pause-bar between is and so. 3060. Benygnely T₁. L₁. Ad₂. Ra. C. Benygnly
Ar. Du. M. benyngly Bo. Benyngnely Ad₁. Benyngnenly P. to] for to Bo. T₁.
Du. M. Di. E₂. S. 3062. stont] stonden C. stand Ad₂. I. 3064. knowe]
knewe Ar. G. L₁. Ra. S. Ap. 3065. al] om. C. T₂. 3068. That] What Ra.
om. Ba. I wol (wold G. L₂)] we wol T₁. L₁. Ad₂. I. ye wol Bo. Du. Lb. Ad₁.
E₂. S. (wold). ye wil now M. Di. will ye Ra. Ba. owne] om. Bo. 3070. com-
pleynt Bo. M. Ad₁. 3071. verrey] womanly P. chaungeth] chaungid G. L₁.
cher] hide L₁. 3072. vpon] on Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. P. her] his P. E₂. 3076. of
which] of whom Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₂. S. which C.
P. E₂. that T₂. charge] the charge Ap. in charge C. T₂. P. E₂. 3077. al]
om. Du.

To my pouer / helpen to releve,
 Only of routh / and compassioun,
 And leue / al other / occupacioun, 3080
 Conveyë * 30we / and be 3oure trewë guyde she'd guide them
 To a Ryver / but lityl her be syde. to a River near.
 But I dar not / so moche me assure
 This lityl child / to put in auenture. 3084
 I am so ferdful / from it to departe.
 But for 3oure sakë / yet* I shal iupartë
 My lif, my deth / of trewe affeccioun,
 To provyde / for 3our sauacioun." 3088
 Took the child / and laide it in her lappe, The Lady lays
 And richely in clothës / gan it wrappe, the child
 And Couchëd it / among the herbës soote, in the herbs,
 And leyde aboutë / many hoolsom roote 3092
 And flourës ek / bothë* blewe and rede. [leaf 52]
 And supprised / with a maner drede
 with Tideus / forth / anon she wente,
 As she in trouthë* / that no treson mente, 3096
 And on hir way / woldë* neuere dwelle
 Til she hym brouht / to a right faire welle and takes Tideus
 And ta Ryvere / of water ful habounde. to the River.

3378. helpe[n] helpen you M. Di. helpe you E₂. to helpen L₁. to releue] and
 releue E₂. to my releve Ad₂. 3079. Only of routh] Of routh only T₂. and]
 and of T₁. Lb. Ad₂. I. E₂. 3081. Conveye Bo. M. Ad₁. Convey Ar. trewe Bo.
 trew M. Ad₁. 3082. but] but a Ra. Ba. a L₁. Di. Ad₂. I. P. om. Ad₁. T₂.
 lityl] om. T₂. 3083. moche Bo. M. Ad₁. so moche me] me so moche Bo.
 3085. ferdful Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Ba. L₂. ferful M. Ad₁. and the rest, except
 aferde P. it] him Ba. 3086. yet C. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. om. T₂. that Ar. G. Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. now Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. I] om. T₁. shal] om. E₁.
 I shal] shal I. Bo. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. C. I will T₂. woll I Lb.
 iupartë] in parte E₁. do parte E₂. 3091. herbes] leues G. 3092. leyde] om.
 Lb. aboute] aboute it L₁. Lb. Ra. Ba. aboute him Ad₁. Ad₂. I. many Lb. M.
 Ad₁. Ba. C. T₂. many an Bo. T₁. Di. Ad₁. I. Ra. P. E₂. L₂. 3093 omitted in
 P. 3093. eke Bo. M. Ad₁. bothe Bo. M. Ad₁. both Ar. 3094. supprised]
 supprised it Ra. Ba. she suppressid P. maner] maner of E₂. 3095. forth] om.
 S. forth anon] anon forth Bo. Ad₂. I. Ba. wente] yede P (written on erasure, by
 later hand, which has also added in the right-hand margin And þt wt a full good
 Entente, to rhyme with 3096). 3096. As] And Ba. trouthe Bo. M. Ad₁. trouth
 Ar. that] om. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. 3097. on] in M. Di. E₁. S. C. T₂.
 way Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. wolde] wold Ar. wold she Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di.
 Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. dwelle] reste ne dwelle P. 3098. brouht Ar. Bo. M.
 broughte Ad₁. to] vnto P. right] om. L₁. P. a right faire] right a faire Lb. M.
 Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. T₂. 3099. ta Ar. to Ra. Ba. a Lb. to a Bo. and the
 other MSS. of water] om. Bo. ful] right Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. C.

	But ^t who was glad / <i>and</i> who was tho Iocounde	3100
	But ^t Tydeus / Seyng the Ryver !	
He sends to Adrastus,	which in al hast ^t / sente his messenger	
	To Adrastus / and bad hym nat ^t abide,	
	But ^t doune descendē / to the Ryver-syde	3104
and all the host run to the River.	with al his host ^t / recur forto haue	
	At ^t this Ryver / her lyuēs forto saue.	
	And þei en hast ^t hem / makyng noñ abood,	
	Aff attonys / to the Ryver rood *	3108
	Forto drynkē* / ; þei hadde so gret ^t lust ^t	
	Of appetit ^t / forto staunche her thrust.	
Some drink sensibly ; some too violently,	And somē dronk / <i>and</i> fonde it ^t did hem good ;	
	And somē wern / so feruent ^t and so wood	3112
	Vppon the water / that ^t in sikernesse,	
	Thorgh vndiscret ^t / and hasty gredynesse,	
	Out ^t of mesur / the watere so þei drynke	
and fall dead.	That ^t they fille ded / euene vpon the brynke ;	3116
Some bathe.	And somē naked / into þe Ryvere ronne,	
	Only for hete / of the somer sonne,	
	To bathen hem / , the water was so cold ;	
	And somē also / as I haue* þow told,	3120
	I menē tho that ^t prudent ^t wern and wise,	
	The water drank / in mesurable wyse,	
[leaf 52, back]	That ^t of þe thrust ^t / they haue* to-forn endured	
	They were reffresshēd / fully <i>and</i> recured.	3124
The Argives pitch their tents	And Grekēs than / of hegh <i>and</i> lowe degre,	

3100. But] And L₂. glad] thoglad S. and] *om.* Ra. was tho] was T₁. Ad₁. Ad₂.
I. 3101. Seyng] seyng wel Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 3102. hast M. haste Bo.
Ad₁. 3104 *omitted in Ba.* 3105 and 3106 *are in Ba. contracted into one line:*
With all his oste recure their lives to save. 3105. Ost Ad₁. hoost Bo. 3107.
þei] this E₁. en hast] enhasted C. P. E₂. hasted T₂. in haste Ad₂. I. L₂. hem]
om. Di. Ad₂. I. P. per L₂. makyng] and made Ba. made P. 3108. to] vnto
C. rood] bood Ar (*the copyist having written abood, erased the a but forgot to alter
the b into r*). 3109. drynke Bo. M. Ad₁. drynk Ar. lust (: 3110. thrust) Ar.
Du. Di. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. lust (: thirst) Bo. T₁. L₁. Lb. M. C. Ap.
list (: thirst) Ad₁. lyst (: thirst) Ad₂. list (: thirst) I. lust (: fyrste) G. 3110.
Of] and C. forto] and forto Ra. Ba. 3112. Ar. *has a pause-bar also between
some and wern.* 3114. Thorgh] That thorgh Ba. 3116. euene] *om.* Ra. Ba.
3119. bathen hem] bathem for L₁. bathen hem ther Ad₂. I. the] þat Ad₂.
I. Ra. Ba. water] *om.* Ad₂. so] *om.* T₁. 3120. some] sure Ad₂. I. ha Ar.
haue Bo. M. Ad₁ (*also* 3123). þow] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3121. mene M. Ad₁.
meen Bo. 3123. thrust Bo. M. thrust Du. Di. Ad₁.

For high profit / and gret commodite,
 Compas the Ryuere / cristalyn of sighte,
 Of oon accorde / they her tentys pyhte 3128 on the river-
bank.
 To rest hem ther / in relees of her peyne,
 Only the space / of a day or tweyne.
 And whylys Grekes / vpon the Ryuer lay,
 This Tydeus / vpon the same day 3132
 Ful knyghtly / hath don his diligence,
 This 3onge lady / with gret reverence,
 To Adrastus / goodly to presente: Adrastus
 At whoos comyng / þe kyng hym-silvē wente 3136
 Ageynēs * hir / she fallyng douñ on knees,
 Añ thestatēs present and degrees and his lords
 Of Grekēs lond /, absent was nat oñ;
 And in his Armēs / took hir vp anoñ, 3140
 Thanking hir / of her bysynesse,
 Of hir labour / and her kyndēnesse, thank the lady,
Ipsiphyle,
 Behotyng hir / lik as he was holde,
 If eny thyng pleylnly that she wolde 3144
 That he may don / she shuld it redy fynde.
 And Grekēs añ /, the story maketh mynde,
 Of thestatys / beyng tho present,
 Thankēd hir / with al her hool entent, 3148
 For refresshyng / don to many Grek;
 And for her part / they biheght her ek,
 With her body / and goodēs bothē * two,
 What her list / comaunde hem forto do, 3152 and promise
that they'll do
anything for her
she tells them
to do.

3128. they her] þere her Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. ther S.
 ther is T₂. pyhte (pight T₁. Du. Lb. M. Ad₁. T₂)] were pight Bo. have they pight
 S. 3131. whiles M. Ad₁. whils Bo. whan Ra. Ba. 3136. hym-silvē Ar.
 him-silf Bo. him-self M. Ad₁. 3137. Ageyns Ar. Bo. M. Ayeyns Ad₁. 3138.
 thestates Bo. M. Ad₁; Ar. has a pause-bar before present. 3141. of] and of
 Du. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. her] her gret M. Di. Ra. Ba. 3142. Of hir] And of hir
 Du. and] and of M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. 3142 om. G. 3143.
 Behotyng] Behetyng L₁. Behytyng L₂. Beseching Ba. 3145. shuld] shal Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. Ba. 3147. pestates Bo. M. Ad₁. 3149. refresshyng Ar. G. C. T₂. P.
 L₂. Ap. þe refresshing Bo. and the rest (fresshing E₂). many Ar. G. T₂. L₂. Ap.
 many a Bo. and the rest. 3150. part M. Ad₁. Ra. parte Bo. partie Ba. S.
 behight Bo. M. Ad₁. hiht Ra. they biheght] behightyng P. 3151. bothe
 M. Ad₁. both Ar. Bo. 3152. comaunde hem] hem comande Ad₁. S. hem]
 om. Du. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. forto] to Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. om. Ad₁.

THEBES.

K

- [leaf 53] To be redy platly / *and* nat' faille.
 And her myn autour / makeþ rehersaille
 That þis lady / so faire vpon to se,
 Ipsiphyle Of whom þe namē was Isyphilē, 3156
 says she had To Adrastus told /, as 3e may rede,
 Lynealy / the stok / of her kynrede,
 Whilom how she / a kyngges doghter' was :
 Rehersyng' hym / hooly al the cas, 3160
 to leave her First' why þat' she / out' of her contrē wente,
 land because she wouldn't agree to join other women
 Shortly for she woldē* not' assente
 To exēcute / a conspiracioun,
 Mad by the wymmen / of that' Regioun, 3164
 A thyng contrayr / *and* ageyn al right,
 That eche of hem / vpon a certeyn nyght,
 Be on accord / shal warly taken kepe,
 in killing all Fader / brother / *and* husbond in her slepe, 3168
 the men,
 With knyvēs sharpe / *and* rasourēs* kene
 Kytt her throtēs / in that' mortal tene ;
 Vnto this fyn /, as bochas tellē can,
 In al that' londe / be not' founde a man), 3172
 But' slayn echon / to þis conclusioun
 so that women That' wymmen / myght' han domynacioun
 might rule.
 In þat kyngdam / to regne at libertē
 And on no partie / Interrupted be. 3176
 Ipsiphyle But for þis lady / passing' debonayre,
 To þis mordre / was froward' *and* contrayre,
 saved her father, Kept' her fader / þat' he was not' slawe
 But fro þe deth / preseruēd *and* wiþdrawe, 3180

3155. so faire vpon] full faire on Ba. 3156. Isyphilē] Isophilee E₂. 3160. hym] to him C. T₂. E₂. to her P. hooly al the] al the hole C. T₂. P. E₂. holly þe trew S. 3161. why] how C. T₂. P. E₂. that] om. C. Ba. 3162. wolde Bo. wold Ar. M. Ad₁. 3164. the] om. Du. 3165. contrayr Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Lb. M. Di. E₂. Ap. contrarie Du. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. C. T₂. P. L₂. *and*] om. E₂. 3167. on] om. Ra. shal warly] warly shal Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. T₂. warli shuld Ra. Ba. warly] verraly Du. verly P. taken Ar. takyn Ap. take Bo. G. *and the rest*. 3168. husbond Ar. S. L₂. husbondes G. Bo. *and all the other MSS.* in her] while þei Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3169. rasours Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. rasoures L₁. 3170. kitte Bo. M. Ad₁. kutte C. 3172. al] om. M. Di. founde] lefte T₁. 3174. domynacioun] þe domynacyon Ad₁. 3175. in Ar. before In, is A crossed through. 3176. on] in Lb. C. partie] parties E₂. parte Ra. 3178. mordre] matere E₂. was froward *and*] frowarde was *and* M. Di.

- For which, alas ! / she fleddē *pe* contrē,
 And of a pyrat / taken in the see,
 To kyng lyurgus / brouht In al her drede.
 And for her trouþ / and her wommanhede
 To hir he took / his zonge child to kepe,
 which in the herber / allonē* she left slepe
 whan Tydeus / she broghte to the welle.
- And by Iason / somē bookis telle
 That this lady / haddē sonēs two,
 whan that he / and hercules also
 Toward Colchos / by hir contrē Cam
 For tacomplyssh / *pe* conquest of the Ram.
 But who that lyst / by *and* by to se
 The story hool / of this* ysiphylē,
 Hir fadres name / of which also I wante*,
 Thouh somē seyn / he namēd was Thoante,
 And somē bokēs · vermes ek hym* calle :
 But to knowe / *pe* auenturēs alle
 Of þis lady · Isyphilē the faire,
 So feithful ay / and inly debonayre,
 Lok on the book / that Ioñn Bochas made
 Whilom of wommen / with rethorikēs glade,
 And directe / be ful souereyn style
 To fayrē* Ianē / the queen of Cecile.
 Rede ther the rubrich / of ysiphylē,
- fled,
 was captured,
 [leaf 53, back]
 taken to Lycurgus, and
 had charge of
 his boy.
- ¶ Iason.
- ¶ Hercules.
 ¶ ysiphyle.
 If you want to
 see Ipsiphyle's
 story,
- look in Boccaccio's Book
 of Illustrious
 Women.

3181. fledde Bo. fled M. Ad₁. 3184. trouthe M. Ad₁. trouþ Ar. Bo.
 and] and for L₁. Ad₂. her] om. Bo. wommanhede T₁. M. Ad₁. wymman-
 hede Bo. 3185. To] T Ar. yong Bo. M. yonge Ad₁. child] sone M. Di.
 3186. Which in] That in T₂. Withynne Ra. Ba. therber T₁. M. C. the herber
 Bo. Ad₁. Ra. allone Bo. M. Ad₁. allon Ar. she] om. Bo. T₁. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. left] lete L₂. allone she left] she left allone C. T₂. P. E₂.
 slepe] aslepe L₁. Ad₂. I. S. Ap. to slepe G. M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. T₂. P. E₂. 3187.
 brought Bo. Ad₁. 3188. som bokēs Bo. M. Ad₁. 3192. tacomplishh
 Bo. M. Ad₁. 3193. to] for to Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. 3194. of Ar. G. C. T₂.
 P. E₂. L₂. Ap. of þis Bo. and the rest. 3195. wante] wente Ar. E₁. S. wont T₁. Lb.
 write E₂. 3196. som Bo. M. Ad₁. som Men I. P. Thoante] Thorite E₂. 3197.
 vermes] Vermos E₂. L₂. Vormes P. Sermes Ad₂. I. hym] hem Ar. 3203.
 ful] om. Ra. Ba. 3204. faire Bo. M. Ad₁. fayr Ar. Iane] Ihan Ba. the] om.
 Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. P. Vnto Jane the fayr quene of Cecile T₂. 3205. Rede]
 Redeth P. rubrich Ar. G. S. Ap. Rubrik C. T₂. E₂. Rebrike P. rubrish Bo.
 and the rest.

	Of her trouth / and her hegh bountè, Ful craftily compilèd for her sake.	
She is taken back to the	And whan that she hap her lieuë take	3208
	Of Adrastus /, homward in her weye Tydeus gan hyr to conveye,	
garden by Tideus,	To* the gardyne / til* she is repeyred.	
	But now, allas ! my mater disespeyred	3212
[leaf 54]	Of alle Ioye / and of alle* welfulnesse, And destitut / of myrth and alle gladnesse, For now of woo / gynnè þe sharpe shoures.	
and finds Lycurgus's boy dead, ¶ How þe child was slayn wip the Serpent. poisoned by a serpent.	For this lady / fond among the floures her litil child / turnèd vp þe face, Slayn of a serpent / in þe seluë place, hyr tailë* burlyd / with skalis siluer-shene.	3216
	The Venym / was / so persyng and so kene, So perilous ek / the mortal violence Causèd, allas ! / thorgh her long absence :	3220
	She was to slouh / homward forto hie. But now can she / but wepe, wayle, and crye ;	3224
	Now can she nouht / but sighen and compleyn And wofully wryng her handys tweyn, Dedly of look / pal of face and chere ;	
Ipsiphyle tears her hair,	And gan to rende / her giltë* tresses clere,	3228

3206. trouthe Bo. and Ar. G. Ra. Ba. T₂. P. L₂. Ap. and of Bo. and the rest. hegh] om. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. 3207. compiled Bo. 3208. that] om. S. hap her lieue] her leve hath E₂. P. 3210. gan] gan godely M. Di. 3211. To] Til Ar. G. Lb. Ba. gardeyn Bo. M. Ad₁. til] to Ar. G. that Ba. 3212. is despeyred G. is dispayred Ad₂. I. C. T₂. P. E₂. Ro. dispeired Ad₁. S. ys dispayred L₁. disespeyred Ar. Bo. and the rest. 3213. second alle] om. Ar. G. L₂. Ro. Ap. welfulnesse Ar. G. T₁. Ad₁. Ra. C. L₂. Ro. Ap. wilfulnesse Bo. and the rest (in P. wilfulnesse has been erased, and replaced by gladnesse by a later hand). 3214. of myrth] of all myrth L₁. E₂. and alle] and of all l.b. and of M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. C. and Ad₁. L₂. Ro.¹ And restitute of all hevynesse P (the last word written by later hand, on erasure). 3215. gynnyn Bo. M. Ad₁. gynneth Di. beginne E₂. 3216. fond] found L₁. Lb. E₁. T₂. P. L₂. Ro. hath founde E₂. 3217. litil] om. S. þe] his Ba. the fight (sic) T₂. 3218. þe selue Ar. Ap. the selfe L₁. Di. I. E₁. P. E₂. Ap. the self Bo. G. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ad₂. C. T₂. the same Ba. S. L₂. Ro. 3219. hyr] hy Ar. His Ro. Ap. taile Bo. M. Ad₁. tail Ar. burlyd] buried vp P. Curlyde Ro. 3224. now] nought L₂. can] gane Ro. wepe wayle and crye] waile wepe and crye M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. C. P. wayle] om. L₂. 3225. Now can she nouht] But now she can nought Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Now can she L₁. Nought can she L₂. Nowe can P. but] om. Ap. sighen] wayle L₂. 3227. face] hir face S. 3228. gilt Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. gylty P. clere] of here S.

- And oftē sith she gan to seyn, "allas!
 O wooful wrech / vnhappy in this cas,
 What shal I don / or whider may I tourne?
 For þis the fyn / ȝif I her* soiourne, 3232
 I woot right wel / I may it not eskape
 The pitous fatē / þat is for me shape.
 Socour is non / nor ther may be non red,
 lich my desert / but that I mot be ded; 3236 says she must
die, as, by her
neglect,
 For thorhe my slouth / and my necligence
 I haue, allas! don so gret offence
 That my gilt /, I may it nat excuse,
 Shal to the kyng / of treson me accuse. 3240
 Thorgh my defaute / and slouthē* bothē* two,
 His sone is ded / and his heir also, Lycurgus's heir
is kild.
[leaf 54, back]
 which he louēd mor than al his good :
 For tresour non / so nygh his hertē stood, 3244
 Nor was so depē / graue / in his corage :
 That he is likly to fallen in a Rage
 whan it is so, myn odyous offence
 Reported be vnto his audience; 3248
 So inportable shal be his hevynesse.
 And wel woot I / in verrey sothfastnesse, The Queen too
 That, whan the quenē* / hath this þing espied,
 To myn excus / It may nat be denyed, 3252

3229. sith] sithes Ba. sythis L₂. she] om. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. she gan to] gan she Bo. T₁. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. 3231. may Ar. L₂. Ap. shal Bo. and the rest. tourne] gone P (: soioirne). 3232. om. in Ba. 3232. þis] þis is Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. Ra. S. P. L₂. Ro. the] om. Ra. her] ther Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. E₁. ȝif I her] of my S. 3233. right] it M. Di. P. Ro. it] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. not] no Bo. 3235. is] is there M. Di. Ad₂. I. C. T₂. P. E₂. nor] ner Bo. Du. Ra. Ba. S. P. ne T₁. M. Di. C. T₂. E₂. nother Lb. for Ro. ther] om. E₂. may be] is T₁. none other E₂. red] drede T₁; Ar. has rede with the final e underdotted. 3236. that] om. L₂. Ro. mot] mvtt Ap. most I₁. C. Ro. must Ba. S. P. L₂. 3237. slouthe M. Ad₁. slouth Bo. necligence Ra. negligence Bo. M. Ad₁. 3238. so] to C. T₂. P. E₂. 3239. Ar. has a second pause-bar after it. 3241. slouthe M. Ad₁. slouth Ar. Bo. bothe M. Ad₁. both Ar. Bo. 3242. in Ar. after is is an l, underdotted. 3243. which] Which that P. loued] loueth E₁. 3244. hert Bo. Ad₁. 3246. he] om. Lb. fallen Ar. G. L₁. Ra. Ba. C. T₂. E₂. Ap. falle Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. P. L₂. Ro. likly to falle] fall lykly P. in a] in such a Ad₁. Ad₂. in such I. 3251. quene (queen Bo.)] king Ar. G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. P. E₂. this þing] om. Bo. þing] om. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. hath this þing] this thing hath C. T₂. this hath Lb.

- I doutē it not / ther geyneth no pytē,
 will be revenged on her, With-out respit / she wil avengēd be
 On me, allas ! / as I ha deserued ;
 That fro the deth / I may not be preserued 3256
 Nowther be bille / ne supplicacioun ;
 For the rage / of my transgressioun
 and demand her death. Requereth deth / and non other mede."
 And thus, allas ! she, quaking in her drede, 3260
 Non other helpe / nor remedyē* kan,
 She runs back to the Greeks. But dreynt in sorow / to þe Grekēs Ran,
 Of hertly woo / face and chere disteyned
 And her chekes with wepyng al bereynyd, 3264
 Ipsiphyle tells Tideus In hir affray / distracte and furious.
 To-forne alle / she cam to Tydeus,
 And fille on knees / and gan her compleynt mak,
 Toldē pleynly / that for grekēs sake 3268
 She mot be ded / and shortly in substaunce
 Rehersing hym the grete of her greuauce :
 that a serpent has kild Lycurgus's boy, and that she is in peril. First how be traynys of a fals serpent
 The child was slawē / whil she was absent ; 3272
 [leaf 55] In what disioynte / and peril that she stood.
 And whan that he her meschief vnderstood,
 Tideus promises to help her, Vnto hire ful knyghtly he behiht
 To help and forther / al that euere he myght, 3276
 hir pitous woo / to stynten and appese.
 And forto fynde / vnto hir dissesse
 Hasty confort, he went a ful gret pas

3254. she] he Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. wil] shall T₁. 3257. Nowther]
 Neither Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. bille] wille Di. ne] ne
 by Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ba. nor Ra. nor bi I. C. T₂. E₂. 3260. she] om. Bo. T₁. Du.
 L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. quaking] quakith Ad₂. P. L₂. Ro.
 3261. remedy Ar. remedie Bo. M. Ad₁. 3262. dreynt] dreynct Lb. drant S.
 adreynt P. sorow] sorw M. C. teres Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3268. Tolde] And tolde E₂.
 L₂. Ro. grekes] þe grekes Lb. S. 3270. hym] om. Bo. the grete] the greef Ra.
 the chefe Ba. the grounde E₂. the grete cause P (cause of her Greuance written
 by a later hand, on erasure). of her] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3271. First how] How
 first Du. 3272. slawe] slayn Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. E₂. L₂. Ro (sclayne). 3273.
 disioynte] distresse Ad₂. distreyat I. 3274. he] Tydeus Ro. Ap. And whan
 he herd that mischeffe and vndrestood Ba. 3278. fynde Ar. Bo. and the rest,
 except fynd S. L₂.

- To Adrastus / and told hym al the cas 3280 and tells
Of þis vnhappy / wooful aventure, Adrastus,
Beseeching hym to don his bysy cure,
As he was bound / of equitye *and* riȝt,
And aduerten / and to han a siȝt 3284
How she qwit her to Grekës her to-forñ
whan they wer likly / forto haue* be lorñ,
The socour voide of her wommanhede :
For which he most of knyghthod taken hede 3288
To remedien þis vnhappy thing.
And Adrastus / lik a worthy kyng
Taquyt hym-silf /, the story makeþ mynð, who resolves to
To thys lady wille nat be found vnkynd, 3292 aid Ipsiphyle.
Neither for cost / nor for no travaylle,
But bysy was / in al þat myght availle
To hir socour / considered alle þingges, 3296 The Greeks
And by thavice / of alle þe worthy kyngges agree to appeal
Of Grekës lond / þei be accorded thus, to Lycurgus.
Prynces, Dukës / and worthy Tydeus,
To hold her way / and al at onys ryde
To lygurgus / dwelling ther be-syde, 3300
Of on entent / ȝif they may purchace
In eny wisë / forto getë grace
For this lady, Callëd ysiphilë ; [leaf 53, back]
They wold assayë* ȝif it myghte be. 3304
And to his paleys ful ryal bylt of stoñ,

3283. he] *om.* Du. 3284. And] *om.* P. aduerten] aduert L₂. Ro. to aduerten
M. Di. P. T₂. eke aduertise E₂. and to] and T₂. 3286. whan] That Lb. C. T₂.
P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. they] *om.* Lb. P. forto] to M. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. C. T₂. E₂. L₂.
elles to Lb. P. ha Ar. C. Ap. haue Bo. M. Ad₁. lorn] forlorne Lb. M. Di. C. T₂.
L₂. 3288. For] Of Bo. Du. 3292. thys] thy Ar. Ap. Ar. has a pause-bar
after wille. 3293. Neither . nor Ar. Bo. Du. L₁. Lb. Ra. Nother . nor E₁. C.
T₂. L₂. Ap. Neither . ne T₁. Ba. S. P. E₂. Nouthir . ne Ro. Neither . neither
Ad₁. Neithir . nouthir Ad₂. I. Nor . nor M. Di. for] *om.* Ba. no] *om.* M. Di.
Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T₂. P. L₂. Ro. 3295. his] peyre Lb. considered]
considreth Ad₂. I. conside S. concydere Ro. 3298. and] and with hem
Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ap. worthy] *om.* Lb. T₂. P. E₂. Ap. 3299. al] *om.*
Du. al at onys] altonys Ar. 3304. assaye Bo. Ad₁. assay Ar. M. 3305. his
paleys] þis place L₁. ful ryal bylt] full rially bylt Lb. E₂. ryght rially bild S.
for royallie bilt Ba. roiall bylte P. wel bilded Ad₂. I. bilte L₁. of stone] of
lyme and stone L₁. P.

The Greeks
ride to Lycur-
gus's palace.

The worthy Grekes / cam ryding' euerichon,
Euery lord ful fresshly on his stede.

And lygurgus / example of manlihede, 3308

Anon as he knewe of her comyng,

Taqtyt hym-silf / lich a gentil kyng,

Ageyn hem went / to mete hem on the way,

Ful wel byseyn / and in ful good array, 3312

¶ How Adrastus
and all thestatist
of Grekis pruden
lygurgus for be
lif of ysaphile.

Receyvyng' hem with a ful kyngly chere.

And to Adrastus seid, as 3e shul here,

He welcomes
them,

¶ "Cosyn *," quod he / and gan hym to embrace,

"3e be welcome / to 3oure ownë place, 3316

Thankyng' hartly to 3our' hegh noblesse

That' so goodly / of 3our' gentillesse

Towardës me / 3e list' 3ou to acquite,

3oure-silf pis day / 3our cosyn to visite, 3320

In this castel to takë 3oure loggyng';

and is delighted
that they've
come.

That' neuer' 3it' / I was so glad of thyng'

In * al my lif / and therto her my trouth.

And ouermorë* / ther shal be no slouth 3324

He'll put the
lords in rooms,

That' the Chambres / and the largë tours

Shal be delyuered / to 3our herberious;

That' euery lord / as he is of degre,

Vnto his loggyng' / shal assignëd be. 3328

3oure officerës* / lat' hem-silf* devise

3308. example] ensauple T₁. L₁. of] for Ra. Ba. S. manlihede] manhede L₁.
Ad₂. Ra. Ba. Ro. P (altered to manhode by late hand). manhode Lb. 3309.
knewe] kneuh Ra. knoweth Ba. 3310. Taqtyt Bo. Ad₁. To quyte M. To
acquyte Ra. 3312. Ful wel] Right wel M. Di. in] in a Bo. Lb. C. T₂. ful]
ryght Ap. om. Lb. P. E₂. good] riche Ro. array] ray C. ful good] a gret G.
3313. with] in C. T₂. ful] om. G. T₁. kyngly Ar. T₁. M. Ra. E₁. T₂. L₂. Ro.
knightly Bo. G. and the rest. 3314. Ar. has a pause-bar after Adrastus. 3315.
Cosyn] Cosy Ar. Ra. embrace Bo. Ad₁. embrace M. 3317. hegh] om. Ra. Ba.
3318. goodly] om. I. 3our] your hie Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. S. your good hih I. your
gret C. 3319. Towards Ar. Bo. and all, except Toward Ba. C. 3ou] now you Bo.
nowe Ro. not L₂. om. S. to] so Lb. Ra. Ba. to acquite] taqyte Bo. M. E₁. 3322.
That] For Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. I was] was I T₁. L₁. That I was so glad neuere yet
of thing Ad₁. I. Ad₂ (yit nevir). 3323. In] An Ar. And E₁. 3324. ouermore
T₁. M. Di. Ad₁. I. C. Ro. ouermor Ar. more over L₁. Ad₂. euer more Bo. and
the rest. 3328. shal assigned Ar. G. L₂. Ro. Ap. assigned shal Bo. and the rest.
3329. officerës Lb. officerës Ra. officers Ar. Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. himself Bo. Lb.
M. Ad₁. them-self L₂. hym-silf Ar.

- 3if the howsyng' / may largely suffice
 To 3ow and 3ourès / strechen *and* atteyn,
 That' non estaat' / haue* causè to compleyn. 3332
 And alle 3our' hoost' / logged her be-syde,
 which in Tentys / vpon 3ou abide,
 laʃ hem fette / be myn auctoritè,
 Vitayle ynoh / her in my Citè. 3336
 And alle that' may socour hem or saue,
 And, at a word /, al that' eue I haue
 Is ful *and* hool / at 3our comaundement."
 ¶ Quod Adrastus / " that' is nat' our' entent', 3340 Adrastus says
 Nor on no parte / cause of oure comyng'.
 For we be come al for anoþer thyng',
 A certeyn gift' / of 3ou to requere,
 Benygnely / 3if 3e list' to here, 3344
 which may Grekès / passyngly auaile,
 Of our* request / 3if* that' 3e nat' ne faille,
 which we dar not / opynly expresse,
 with-outè that' 3e wold / of gentillesse, 3348
 3oure graunt' afor / conferme *and* ratefyte.
 Than wer we bold / it' to specifye."

[leaf 50]
and feed their
men in tents.

they want an-
other gift,

but daren't
name it till he
promises to
grant it.

3330. howsyng] haunsinge Lb. household Ba. may largely] largely may Lb.
 T₂. P. E₂. Ro. largely] large Ra. 3331. youres M. Ad₁. yours Bo. 3332.
 non]ony Lb. any P. ha Ar. Ap. haue Du. M. Ad₁. Ra. hath Bo. 3333. 3our]
 his Du. hooste Bo. Ra. Ost Ad₁. logged] om. Ba. 3334. which in] Within
 Ra. Ra. L₂. Ro. in Tentys] entintify Lb. T₂. P. E₂. C (intintify). vpon] om.
 Ra. Ba. abide] to abide Ra. Ba. S. L₂. Ro. 3336. ynogh Bo. ynow M.
 y-nov Ad₁. 3337. socour Ar. socoure Bo. M. Ad₁ (*the final e added above the
 line by the same hand*). socour hem Ar. L₂. Ro. Ap. hem socoure Bo. G. *and
 the rest.* or] and Di. S. P. L₂. Ro. 3338. a Ar. o Bo. M. Ad₁. 3339. full]
 fully Ba. 3341. on] in E₁. S. of Ba. om. T₁. Lb. M. Ad₂. I. C. T₂. P. E₂.
 no] on Ba. parte Ar. Bo. Du. Di. Ad₁. P. E₂. L₂. part T₁. L₁. Lb. M. S. C. T₂.
 parti Ra. partye G. Ba. E₁. om. Ad₂. I. on no parte] percele Ro. 3344.
 Benygnely Bo. M. Ad₂. I. beningly Ad₁. 3e M. Ad₂. I. C. you Bo. Ad₁.
 3345. passyngly] passyng G. L₁. Ba. 3346. our. ye T₁. Du. Ad₂. I. S (*Stowe
 has written yowr but crossed out y*). 3our. 3e Ar. G. Bo. M. Di. Ad₁. E₁. our.
 we Lb. Ra. Ba. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. your L₁ (*om. 3e or we*) (*see Notes*).
 request Bo. M. Ad₁. 3if that (*in no MS.*)] that Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁.
 E₁. S. yf Lb. Ra. Ba. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. that yf Ad₂. I. 3e nat ne] nat
 ye Ad₁. nat ne faille] not fayle G. Lb. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. P. L₂. Ro. not vs fayll S.
 do not faile E₂. may not fayle L₁. 3348. Ar. *has a pause-bar also after* with-oute.
 3e] we T₂. wold] wil C. E₂. gentillesse] your gentillesse E₂. gretnesse Ba.
 3350. specifye] especifie Bo. Du.

Lycurgus says
he'll give em
anything but
his life,

his son and his
wife.

Then a man
comes in,

[leaf 56, back]

and says the
King's son

has been stung
to death by a
serpent.

Quod lygurgus / "what-euer thyng it be,

Nouht exceptid / but only pinggës thre :

¶ The first is this / it touchë* nat my lif,

My 3onge sonë, pleynly, nor my wyf ;

Take al my good / or what 3e list provyde

Of my tresour / and sette pies thre a-syde,

Al the surplus / I count nat at a myte."

Than Adrastus / astounyd was a lyte

whan lygurgus / in conclusioun,

Of his sonë / made excepcioun.

And whilis they / entreten pus yfere,

Ther cam forth on / with a wooful chere,

Of face and look / pal and no-thing rede,

A-lowdü crieth / "the kyngës* sone is dede,

Allas the whyl ! / that whilom was so fayr,

After lygurgus / born forto ben hayr ;

The which, alas ! / hath 3olden vp the breth,

Of a Serpent / stonge to the deth

And with his woundë* / newë*, fressh and grene,

In therber lith / that pitë is to sene,

And hath so leyne / almost al this day ;"

3351. what-euer thyng Ar. Ap. L₂. Ro. what ping euer Bo. and the rest, except what thyng pat euer P. what pat euer thyng G. 3352. exceptid] except G. Ad₂. I. Ba. L₂. 3353. is this it] is pat L₂. touche M. Ap. touch Ar. Ra. touchith Bo. Du. Ad₁. E₁. L₂. Ro. 3354. yonge Ad₁. yong Bo. M. om. C. nor] ne Bo. T₁. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. E₁. S. P. nother C. and Du. L₂. Ro. 3355. ye Bo. M. you Ad₁. 3357. surplus] surpluys T₂. surplice Lb. remnont P. count] compte E₂. covyte L₂. at] om. Di. I. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. 3358. astonyed M. astoneied Ad₁. astoned T₂. stunyed Bo. Lb. Ra. Ba. was] not L₂. Ro. 3361. whilis T₁. whiles Ad₁. while M. whils Bo. whil Ra. om. Du. entreten pus Ar. G. Ro (entrete). Ap (entrete). pus entreten Bo. Du. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. entretid thus L₂. thus entretiden T₁. treten thus M. Di. trete thus Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. in feer Bo. 3362. Ther] om. Ro. cam Bo. come M. Ad₁. a] om. Lb. P. wooful] ful wooful Ad₁. Ad₂. I. rewful Ba. sorful C. drefful T₂. 3363. and look] of loke Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. 3364. A-lowde] and a-loude Bo. And lowde G. Lb. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. C. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. crieth] cried Ra. Ba. C. T₂. kynges M. Ad₁. kynges Bo. kyng Ar. 3366. forto ben Ar. G. T₁. Du. L₁. Ra. E₁. S. Ap. to haue ben Bo. forto have be Ba. to ben M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. to Lb. hayr] his heir Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. E₂. 3368. stonge Ap. stong T₂. E₂. L₂. stongyng I. stongen Bo. G. and the rest. to] vnto Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. T₂. E₂. the] om. Di. 3369. wounde Bo. Ad₁. wound Ar. M. woundis Ra. Ba. newe T₁. E₁. new Ar. M. Ad₁. now Bo. newe fressh] fresh new Ra. Ba. L₂. Ro. 3370. lith] om. T₂. that] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. pite] pitous Ra. is] it is S. to] om. Du. 3371. leyne Bo. layn M. Ad₁. lien Ba.

- That whan lygurgus / herdē* this affray, 3372 *Lycurgus weeps for his son's death.*
 And wist his child was ded *and* hath no mo,
 Lytil wonder / thogh that he were wo.
 For sodeynly / the inportable smerte
 Ran anof / and hent* hym by the herte 3376
 That, for constreynt / of his dedly peyne,
 Thorgh-oute he felte koruen euery veyne.
 The ragē gan myne in hym so depe
 That he can not but sighē* / sobbe, *and* wepe. 3380
¶ The sorow hat be kyng ligurgus made for the deth of his child and the lamentacioun of the queene.
 And with the noyse / and lamentacioun
 The gwen distrauht / is descendid doun. *His queen*
 And whan she knewe / the* ground of al this sorowe,
 hit neded* her no teerēs / forto borowe 3384
 But twenty tymē ny* vpon a rowe
 A-swoune she fille / vnto þe grounde lowe ; *swoons,*
 And stoundē-melē* / for this hegh meschaunce,
 Stille as ston / she lyggeth in a Traunce. 3388
¶ And whan the child / into the courte was brouht
 To-fore lygurgus / allas ! I wite hym nought,
 Vpon the cors / with a mortal face,
 he Fil atonys / and gan it to embrace, 3392
and lies in a trance. The boy's corpse is brought in.

3372. That] Than Ra. Ba. And Lb. L₂. Ro. But S. F₂. herde Bo. Ad₁. herd Ar. M. harde E₁. T₂. this] al pis Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. S. of this Ba. affray] om. Ba. 3373. wist] wist than T₁. hath Ar. Ap. hat G. had Bo. *and all the other MSS.* 3374. that] om. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. P. he] his hert S. were] was T₂. E₂. Ap. 3376. hente Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. rent Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ap. 3379. myne] gynne L₂. gyne Ro. in hym] on hym Lb. M. Di. C. T₂. hym Ra. 3380. can] coude E₂. not] om. Ra. sighe M. Ad₁. sigh Ar. Bo. om. T₂. sobbe] om. Ad₂. I. L₂. sighe sobbe and wepe] sobbe sighe and wepe Lb. Ba. P. E₂. sorwe sighe and wepe C. 3382. distrauht] distraite Ro. 3383. And] om. L₂. Ro. the] om. Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E₁. C. T₂. Ap. sorowe] sorw M. (: borw). 3384. neded Du. Lb. M. Di. P. E₂. Ap. nede Ar. Bo. E₁. nedeth T₁. *and the rest.* her no] hir nat Ad₁. nat hir Ad₂. I. forto] to S. T₂. 3385. tyme] tymes L₁. Ba. S. om. Ad₂. I. ny Bo. T₁. M. nygh L₁. ny3e Di. hy Ar. G. Ad₁. I. E₁. S. Ap. be Ad₂. bi and bi Ra. Ba. om. Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. a rowe] A throwe Ro. 3386. A-swoune] Aswound E₂. vnto] to Lb. M. Di. C. T₂. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. vpon Ba. grounde Bo. M. ground Ad₁. erthe Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. Ap. 3387. stound-mele Ar. Ad₁. stoundemele Bo. stoundemel M. 3388. ston] a stoon Di. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. S. lyggeth Ar. Bo. T₁. Ap. lyeth M. *and the rest.* 3389. And] But E₂. the child] it Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. this Ba. into the] into Bo. Du. E₂. the child into the courte was] into the court it was Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. (this). it into the court was I. E₁. into þe court was it S. 3391. the] þat Lb. 3392. it] om. Ba. to embrace M. to embrace Bo. Ad₁. tenbrace T₁.

- (leaf 57) Soorë* Grype / and ageyn vpsterte ;
 That whan Adrastus / gan this thyng^t aduerte,
 Of kyngly routh / and compassiour
 From his eyen / the teerës fillë douñ 3396
 Ek kyngges / Dukës, that aboutë* stood,
 Only of pitë / which is in gentyl blood,
 No power hadde / the water to restreyñ
 That on her chekës / doune bygan to reyñ. 3400
 But al a day / woldë* not suffise
 Alle her sorowes / in ordre to devise,
 First of the kyng^t / and of the quene also :
 To tellen aß / I shuldë* neuer ha do, 3404
 Not in the space / almost of an hour.
 But whan the stormës / and þe sharpe* shour
 Of her wepyng^t / was somewhat ouergoñ,
 The lytil cors / was grauen vnder stoñ. 3408
 ¶ And Adrastus / in þe samë tide
 lygurgus took / a litil out aside,
 And ful wisely / with his prudent^t spech,
 The qwenë* present^t / gan hym forto tech 3412
 That so to sorowe / awayllë may right noght,
 To mordre hym-silf / with his ownë thouht,
3393. Soorë Lb. Sore Bo. M. Ad₁. Soor Ar. to gripe Bo. and all, except Grype Ar. G. L₂. Ro. Ap. 3394. That] Than T₁. Ad₂. I. E₂. Ro. thyng] om. Ba. E₁. gan this thyng] this thyng gan Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂ (can). aduerte] aduart S (: vpstart). 3395. kyngly] kyndly Di. knyghtly L₂. routhë Bo. M. Ad₁. ruthe L₂. 3396. the] there E₁. douñ] a-douñ Du. Lb. Di. I. C. T₂. E₂. 3397. kyngges] princes M. Di. Dukës] and dukes Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. aboutë Bo. M. Ad₁. about Ar. 3398. of] for Ra. om. S. which Ar. G. L₂. Ro. Ap. þat Bo. and the rest. in] of Ra. Ba. om. Ap. 3399. water] teeres Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. restreyñ] coustreynë L₂. 3400. her] om. Bo. bygan] gan Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. Ra. Ba (can). to] om. Ra. Ba. 3401. aday Ar. the day Ra. Ba. wolde Bo. wold Ar. M. Ad₁. wyll L₂. 3403. second of] om. Lb. M. Di. Ad₂. I. Ra. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. Ap. kyng. quene] quene. kynges Ro. 3404. tellen] telle Lb. P. S. Ro (tele). shulde Bo. shuld Ar. shold M. Ad₁. ha Ar. Ad₂. I. Ra. haue a Di. haue Bo. and the rest. 3406. sharpe Bo. sharp Ar. M. Ad₁. teary E₂. om. Ra. Ba. 3407 to 3590 lost in Ro. 3407. in Ar. before ouergon is written fo, underdotted. 3408. grauen] om. Ad₂. I. vnderston Ar. stoñ] a ston Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3409 to the end of the poem lost in Ap. 3410. a litil] a lite Bo. Du. M. Di. om. L₁. a litil out] outhë a litil C. 3412. qwen Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. gau] thus gan C. forto] to C. om. S. 3413. so] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3414 in Ad₁ is omitted at its right place and stands at the bottom of col. 2 of leaf 25, front; in the original of Ad₂ and I. it has been replaced by a new line composed to rhyme with 3413, viz. But best remedie / to put it out of thouht. 3414. hym-silf] them-self S. with] in Ra. S.

Sith loos of deth / no man may recure
 Thogh he in woo / perpetuelly endure ; 3416
 Al helpeth nat / whan the soule is go.
 " And our lif her, who taketh * hed ther-to,
 Is but an Exile / and a pilgrymage,
 Ful of torment / and of bitter Rage, 3420
 Lich a See · rennyng to and fro,
 Swyng an ebbē / whan the flood is do,
 Lytil space abidyngt at the fulle :
 Of whos soiour / the pope 3eueþ no bulle. 3424
 For* kyngt is non, nor* duk, nor Emperour,
 That may hym shroude / ageyn þe fatal shour
 Of cruel deth / whan hym list manace
 To marke a man with his mortal mace. 3428
 Than geyneþ nat to his sauacioun
 Neyther Fraunchysē / nor proteccioun,
 And lit / or noght / may helpen in this caas
 Sauffecondit / or Supersedyas. 3432
 For in this world / who so look a-right,
 Is non so gret / of power nor of myght,
 Noon so richē / shortly / nor so bold
 But* he mot dey / outhet* 3ongt or old. 3436
 And who in 3outhē* / passeth þis passage,
 he is eskapēd / al the woodē* Rage,
 Al sorowe and trouble / of this present lyff,
 ¶ Ageynes deth may be no recour.
 that our life is but a pilgrimage;
 [leaf 57, back]
 that no one can avoid death :
 all must die :
 and those who die young are saved from sorrow.

3415. Sith] Sayth L₁. Such Ra. Sith loos of deth] Ayeinst dethe Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. no man may] may be no Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. recure] recover P (: endure).
 3418. whol whos C. who so P. thus E₂. taketh] take Ar. G. T₂. P. 3422.
 do] go Bo. Du. L₁. Lb. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. S. C. 3423. the copyist of Ar. first wrote
 falle, but underdotted it, and added fulle. 3424. in T₁. pope yeueth no bulle has
 been erased; the words are, however, still legible. 3425. For Lb. Ad₂. P. E₂. Nor
 Ar. Bo. and the rest, except ne T₂. is non] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Di. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba.
 S. non] om. M. Ad₁. E₁. nor duk] duk Ar. G. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂.
 ne duk S. no Duk Ra. nor Emperour] ne Emperoure L₁. Lb. E₁. P. E₂. L₂.
 3426. That] om. Ad₂. I. hym] om. Ad₁. may hym shroude] hym may shroude
 L₂. May nat shroude Ad₂. I. þe] þat L₁. Di. his Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. om. Ra. Ba.
 shour] houre L₁. our L₂. 3429. sauacioun] saluacioun Du. E₂. 3432.
 Sauffecondit Ad₁. sauffconduyt Bo. Sauffcondite Lb. Saue-conduyte E₁. either
 sauffconduyt M. Di (sauffcondit). 3433. whos luketh Bo. who lokith M. Ad₁.
 3436. But L₁. But that Lb. Ad₂. I. S. P. That Ar. Bo. and the rest. he] om.
 Ad₁. Ad₂. I. mot] most L₁. Lb. E₁. S. P. E₂. L₂. oyther Ar. eyther Bo. M.
 other Ad₁. outhet C. 3437. 3outh Ar. Bo. 3438. wode Bo. M. wood Ar. Ad₁.

- Repleneshed * with kontek / werre and stryff, 3440
 which seeld or neuere / stont in Suertè.
 Wher-for best is, as semeth vnto me,
 No man gruchè * / but, of hegh prudence,
 The sonde of goddis / tak in pacience. 3444
 And 3e that ben so wis / and manly to,
 3oure-silf to drowne in torment and in woo
 For loos of thyng / 3if * that 3e list to se,
 which in no wisè may recured be, 3448
 Is gret foly and vndiscreccioun.”
 And thus Adrastus / hath conveyed douñ
 The substaunce hool / of that he wolde seye :
 Til that he fond / a tymè forto preye 3452
 Conuenyent / for ysyphelee,
 Bysechyng hym forto han pitè
 Of þat she hath offended his highnesse,
 Not wilfully / but of rekleanesse : 3456
 First þat he wold / his doomès so * dyvide,
 Mercy preferre / and settè * right a-side,
 At the * request and preier of hem alle,
 Of this vnhappe / and meschief that is falle 3460

So Lycurgus
and his wife
should take in
patience what
the Gods send.

Adrastus then
begs mercy for
Ipsiphyle,

[leaf 58]

who has not
offended
wilfully.

3440. Replenished] Replevashed Ar. G. repleuessed Bo. Repleuissished C. Repleuysshed or Replenyashed M. Di. Ad₁. T₂. Repleashed Ad₂. I. Ra. replenished T₁. Replenyashed Du. Lb. and the rest. 3441. suerte Bo. M. surte Ad₁. 3442. as] om. Ra. Ba. semeth] it semeth Lb. M. Di. C. T₂. P. E₂. vnto] to M. C. om. Lb. Di. S. T₂. P. E₂. 3443. grucche Bo. M. Ad₁. grucch Ar. gruge S. grugge L₂. to grucche T₂. hegh] his S. L₂. 3444. sonde] wyll S. goddis Ar. G. C. T₂. god Bo. and the other MSS. of goddis tak] or god he take E₂. tak] take yt L₂. 3446. 3our-silf Ar. Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. youre-lyf Bo. and the rest. torment] tournament L₁. tournament E₁. your-self to turment in anguysh and in wo L₂. 3446 and 3447 om. in Ra. and Ba.; in Ra. 3445 reads: And ye that been so wis and manly to se, and is followed by 3448: Sith in no wise recovered it may be; in Ba., between 3444 and 3450 are three lines, viz.: Sith in noo wise recoverd it may bee And ye that ben so wise and so manly to see Itt is grete perell foly and one destruccioun. 3447. 3if that (in no MSS.) that Ar. G. E₁. S. if Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. C. þat yf Ad₁. Ad₂. I. and Lb. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. om. L₁. to] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3448. which] That C. T₂. P. E₂. recured] recouerid Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. P. L₂. may recured] recured may Ad₁. E₁. S. C. T₂. recouerid may Ad₂. I. 3449. Is] It is Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 3453. for] for faire M. Di. T₂. for worthi Ra. Ba. 3455. þat] what Ba. offended] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. E₁. S. his] om. Ra. this S. highnesse] hevenesse S. 3456. reklesnesse Bo. M. rekelsnesse Ad₁. 3457. so] to Ar. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. om. Ra. Ba. dyvide] deuide (: aside) I. Ba. denooid Ra. 3458. sette Ad₁. M. set Ar. Bo. 3459. At þe Du. L₁. P. L₂. Atte Bo. T₁. Ad₁. Ra. E₁. S. C. At Ar. and the rest. 3460. that is] so Ra. Ba. falle] befall Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. C. T₂.

- By hasty Rigour / nat' to do vengeance,
 But thynk aforn / in his purvyaunce,
 who to wrechës / doth mercy / in her drede,
 Shal mercy fyndë / whan he hath most nede : 3464
 And sith he hath power, myght, *and* space,
 Lat hym tak this lady / to his grace,
 For lak of routhë* / that she nat' ne dyc.
 ¶ But tho the quenë / gan agayn replye 3468
 And platly seide / as in this matere,
 Avayleth not' requeste' / nor preyere,
 Pytë, Mercy / nor remyssoun,
 But 3if it be / by this condicioun 3472
 That the serpent, cause of al þis sorowe,
 Thorgh her labour / lay his hed to borowe.
 This is fynal / and vtter recompense
 To fyndë gracë / for her gret' offence, 3476
 Or ellis Shortly / sheedë* blood for blood.
 And whan Grekys her answer vnderstood,
 Al of accord / in her beste wise,
 Took on hem / this auenturous emprise, 3480
 For loue only / of Ysyphylee;
 And gan to ryde / envyron þe contrë,
 By hillës, valës / Rochës, and ek Cauës, [leaf 58, back]

He who does
mercy, shall
find mercy.

Let Ipsiphyle
be forgiven.

¶ How the quen
will algate han
þe serpent dede.

But the Queen
says,

either the ser-
pent or Ipsiphyle
must die.

The Greeks
hunt for the
Serpent.

3461. nat] and nat Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. vengeance] no vengauunce M.
 Di. 3465. sith] syn Ra. he hath] ye haue Ra. Ba. myght] and myght Ra.
 3466. Lat hym tak] That ye will tak L₁. Receyveth Ra. Ba. to] vnto Bo. T₁.
 Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T₂. into E₂. his] youre Ra. Ba. om.
 L₁. Ad₂. I. 3467. routhë Bo. M. Ad₁. routh Ar. nat] nov Ad₁. now Ad₂. I. S.
 nat ne] now nat Ra. ne] om. Bo. Lb. Ra. Ba. E₁. L₂. she nat ne] ne nat thus E₂.
 3468. tho] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3470. request Bo. M. Ad₁. nor Ad₁. ne Bo. M.
 3471. nor M. ne Bo. neither Ad₁. 3473. That] But Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M.
 Di. S. But if E₁. the] this L₂. þis] om. Lb. C. P. 3474. Thorgh] For Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. her Ar. Ra. L₂. their Ba. his Bo. *and the rest.* lay] leyde Ad₂. I.
 3475. fynal] finaly Bo. Du. Ra. the final Di. vtter] the vtter M. Di. 3476.
 her] his Bo. Du. 3477. ellis] els L₂. om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 Ra. Ba. E₁. S. Shortly] sothly T₁. sheed Ar. shede Bo. M. Ad₁. shedde P.
 first blood Ar. 3478. And] om. Ra. Ba. Grekys] þe Grekes Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di.
 Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. her] this Ra. her answer] this Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3479. Al] om. Lb.
 C. T₂. P. E₂. accord (Ar. G. L₁. L₂.)] oon accorde Bo. *and the rest.* 3480.
 auenturous] auentures Bo. T₁. Du. M. Di. Ad₁. E₁. S. C. T₂. P. L₂. aventours Ad₂.
 I. 3481. loue] the loue T₂. of] of this Ra. Ba. 3482. gan Bo. gon M.
 Ad₁. 3483. vales] valeys C. vayles T₂. vales Roches] roches vales Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 ek] om. E₂.

In dychis dirk' / *and* in oldē gravis, 3484
 By euery cooste / cerchyng' vp *and* douñ :
 Til at the last' / ful famous of renoun,
 Parthonolope ¶ How partho- The worthy knyght' / parthonolopè
 nolope saugh þe was the first' / that' happed for* to Se 3488
 Serpent. finds it, This hydous Serpent' / by a Ryver-side,
 Gret' and horrible / stern and ful of pride,
 Vndere a Rocchè* / by a banke lowe ;
 And in al hast' / he bent' a sturdy bowe, 3492
 And ther-In sette an arowe* fylēd kene,
 shoots it, And thorgh the body / spotted blēw *and* grene,
 Ful myghtily he made it' forto Glyde,
 Hent* out a swerde / hongyng' be his syde, 3496
 cuts off its head, Smoot' of his hede / *and* anon it hent
 gives it to the Queen, And ther-with-al gan the Quene present',
 wherthorgh her sorowe parcel gan aswage.
 And thus, of prowesse / *and* of hegh corage, 3500
 This manly man / parthonolopè
 and reconciles hath reconciled faire Isyphilee
 Ipsiphyle to her. Vnto gracē / fully of þe Quene,
 Hir Ire avoided* / *and* her oldē tene. 3504
 And by Adrastus mediacioun,
 Adrastus pardons Ipsiphyle, Kyng lygurgus / graunted a pardoun
 To this lady, that' from al daunger fre,
 She was restored to her libertè, 3508

3484. dirk Ad₁. derke Bo. derk M. 3486. atte last Bo. Ad₁. at last M.
 3487. knyght] king Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3488. happed] happonde Lb. happenyde P.
 for to Lb. C. T₂. E₂. to Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* 3491. roche Bo. M. Rocch Ar.
 roch Ad₁. banke Bo. bank M. Ad₁. 3492. al] al the Ad₂. I. bent] hente Di.
 Ba. E₁. C. T₂. L₂. 3493. a narowe Ar. 3496. *The line begins with And in all the*
MSS. except Ar. G. L₂. Hent out] Rent out Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. E₁. L₂. 3499.
 her sorowe] *om.* Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. parcel] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. gan] she
 gan E₂. aswage] tasswage E₂. to aswage Lb. Ra. P. to swage C. T₂. 3500.
 and of] and Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. S. C. 3501. parthonolope] this prothonolope C.
 this Parthonolope T₁. E₂. 3504. avoided Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. L₂.
 avoiden Ar. G. Ad₁. auoyed E₁. voyded Lb. C. T₂. E₂. voyde P. olde] *om.* G. Ra.
 Ba. 3504 in Ad₁. is omitted at its right place, and stands at the bottom of the
 second column of the page, after l. 3522 ; in Ad₂. and I. it has been replaced by a new
 line, to rhyme with 3503, viz. Off the offence / of hir pardouned to bene. 3507.
 that] *om.* Lb. M. Di. C. T₂. P. E₂. daunger] damag S. in Ba. l. 3507, which
 is the bottom line of leaf 38 back, stops at To this ladie th ; after th a few
 letters seem to be erased, but most of the latter half of 3507 has never been
 written, the vellum being quite untouched here.

In his paleys / al her lif to dwelle.

Thogh Iohn Bochas / þe contrarie telle :

tho' Boccaccio
says she never

For this autour affermeþ /, out' of dred

That, whan this child / was by the serpent ded, 3512

She durste not / for her gret' offence

[leaf 59]
dared face Ly-
curgus,

Neuer after comen in presence

Of lygurgus /, but' of intencioun

Fledde anon / out' of that' Region ; 3516

but fled from
Argos.

Att' herte she took / the childës deth so sore.

what' fille of hir* / I fyndë* can no more

Than 3e han herd' / afor me specifice.

And the kyngdam / but' 3if bookys lye, 3520

Of lygurgus / was ycallèd Trace.

¶ Nota de Li-
gurgus Rege
traces.

And, as I rede in an other place,

He was þe samë myghty Champioun,

To Athenes / that' kam with Palamoun. 3524

Lycurgus came
to Athens with
Palamon against
Arcita.
(See Chaucer's
Knight's Tale.)

Ageyne his brother / that' callèd was arcyte,

Lad in his chaar / with fourë* boolys whyte,

Vpon his hed / a wreth of gold' ful fyn.

And I fynd ek' / how bachus, god of wyñ, 3528

¶ Bacchus deus
vini.

with this kyng' / was whilom at debat',

Only for he / pompous and Elat',

As he destroyd
Bacchus's vines,

Destructioun / didë* to his vynys,

3509. his] hir Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. þis G. 3510.
Iohn Bochas þe contrarie] the contrarie Iohn Bokas Ba. telle] do telle Ad₂. I.
3511. a pause-bar in Ar. also before affermed. 3512. this] the Lb. Di. Ba. C. T₂.
P. E₂. L₂. was by the serpent] bi the serpent was Ad₁. (this serpent Ad₂. I.) Ra.
(with the Ba.) S. ded] om. M. 3514. comen Ar. to come M. Di. Ad₁. S. come
Bo. and the rest. in] into the Ra. Ba. to the Ad₂. I. 3515. intencioun] pitous
intencioun Ra. Ba. 3517 and 3518 transposed in Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3518. hur Ar.
fynde Bo. M. Ad₁. fynd Ar. fynde can] can tell Ba. 3519. Than] But that
Ra. Ba. herd] hard T₂. afor me] me afor Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂.
I. E₁. S. P. L₂. me to-fore G. han herd afor] before haue herd Ra. Ba. specifice]
especifice T₁. Du. to specifice S. 3520. but] om. P. 3if] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M.
Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. lye] do nat lye P. 3521. ycalled Ar. G. Ad₁. I. Ra.
Ba. E₁. L₂. called Bo. and the rest. was ycalled] called was Lb. T₂. E₂. that
called was P. 3524. To Athenes that] þat to Attens S. kam] wente Ad₁. Ad₂.
I. Ra. Ba. S. C. 3526. Lad] I-lad Lb. T₂. P. Yled E₂. And Di. I. fourë L₁.
four Ar. ; Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Ad₁. C. P. E₂. have IIII. ; T₂. has II. 3529.
was whilom] whilom was Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. at debat] at bate Lb. at þe bate
L₁. 3531. dide T₁. M. dede Lb. Ad₁. did Ar. Bo. vnto M. Di. Ad₂. I. T₂.
to Ar. Bo. and the rest.

THEBES.

L

and put water in wine,	And for he first / sett' allay on wynys, Meyntē water / whan they were to strong.	3532
the God broke his limbe and drownd him.	And this Bachus / for the grete wrong' Brak his lymys / <i>and</i> dreynt' hym in þe See. Of lygurgus / 3e gete no more of me.	3536
¶ <i>Nota de xii arboribus in libro Bochacii de genealogia deorum.</i> See Boccaccio on the Genealogy of the Gods.	¶ But the trouth / 3if 3e lyst' verryfie, Rede of goddēs / the Genologye, lynealy / her kynrede be degrees, I-braunchēd out / vpon twelue trees, Mad by Bochas / decertaldo called,	3540
He was next poet to Petrarch.	Among' Poetys / in ytaille stalled, Next' Fraunceys Petrak / swyng' in certeyn.	
[leaf 59, back]	Now vnto Grekys / I wil retourne ageyn, To tellē forth shortly, 3if I konne, Of her Iournē / that they haue* begonne :	3544
Adrastus takes leave of Ly- curgus.	how Adrastus / hath his lievē* take Of ligurgus / with his browēs blake ; And departyng, with seynt Iohn to borowe, Mad his wardēs / on the nexte morowe So wel beseyn / so myghty, <i>and</i> so strong, Wonder erly / whan þe larkē* song, With a trompet' / warnēd euery man To be redy / in al the hast they kan, Forto remwe / and no lettyn' make.	3548 3552

3532. sett] *om.* C. allay] *alaies* Ad₁. Ra. Ba. Alies Ad₂. I. sett allay] allay
sette E₁. allayes sett Ra. Ba. on] in Bo. S. L₂. of G. 3533. Meynte M.
Ad₁. Meynt Bo. water] with water E₂. whan Ar. G. Lb (whon). C. T₂. P. E₂.
L₂ (when). pere Bo. where T₁. *and the rest.* to] so L₁. Di. Ra. *om.* Ba.
3534. this] thus Lb. S. P. Bachus Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. Bacus T₁. bakes Lb.
Bochas E₂. the grete] grete Ra. Ba. pat stronge M. Di. 3535. lymys M.
lymes Bo. limes Ad₁. lemes S. dreynt] drowned C. 3537. verrylie] to
verryfie Bo. Du. Ad₁. to specific Ad₂. I. 3538. Rede Bo. M. redith Ad₁.
goddess] the goddess the] the goddess of Ba. geneoogyne Ad₁.
genealogye Bo. Genealogie M. genealogye Di. Genealogie Ad₂. geneologie S.
3540. vpon] on Ra. of Ba. XII Bo. twelf Ad₁. 3541. decertaldo Ar. Bo.
M. Ad₁. Decertaldo Ra. Ba. de cretaldo I. 3542. Itaille Bo. Italye M. Ad₁.
3545. forth shortly] shortly forth Ad₁. 3547. lief Ar. leue Bo. leue M. Ad₁.
G. take] itake Ra. Ba. Ad₂. I. 3549. departyng] departed Ra. Ba. Iohn
Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. Ion C. Iohan E₂. borowe Bo. borw M. Ad₁. 3550.
omitted in Ba. 3551. myghty] myztely Di. 3552. larkē Bo. Ad₁. lark
Ar. M. 3553. warnē] warne Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3554. they] he Ad₁. Ad₂.
I. Ba. 3555. remue Bo. M. Ad₁.

- And so they han / the righte way I-take 3556 Adrastus and
 Touard Thebës / the grekës euerychoñ, his Greeks march
 That such a nombre / gadred into oñ,
 Of worthy knyghtës neuere aforñ was seyñ,
 whan they in ferë / monstred in a pleyñ. 3560
 And they ne stynt by non occasioun
 Til they be come euen a-for the toun, to Thebes,
 And pight her tentys / proudly, as I rede, and pitch their
 Vnder the wallys / in a grenë* mede. 3564 tents.
 ¶ And whan the* thebans / were besette aboute, The Thebans
 The manly knyghtës / wold han* yssyd oute
 And haue* scarmosshëd / in her lusty pride,
 With her foomen / on the toper side. 3568
 But be byddyng / of Ethiocles
 Alle pilkë* nyght / pei kepte hem-silf in pes, keep quiet,
 Be cause only / that it was so late,
 With gret awayt / set at euery gate, 3572 but watch at
 Men of Armys / al the nyght wakyng the gates,
 On the wallys / be byddyng of þe kyng, [leaf 60]
 Lest þer werë / treynys or tresoun.
 And on the tours / and in the Chief Dongoun 3576
 he sette vp men / to makë mortal sowns and blow horns
 with brasyn hornys / and loudë Clarions,
 Of ful entent / þe wacchës forto kepe, to keep the
 In his wardë / that no man ne slepe. 3580 watchers awake.
 And Grekys proudly / al þe longe nyght
 kyndled* fyrys / and maad ful gret lyght, The Greeks
 3556. right Bo. M. Ad₁. way Bo. M. Ad₁. weye Di. om. Lb. I-take Ar.
 Lb. L₂. take Bo. and the other MSS. 3560. in fere] yfere C. T₂. to-gidre Ra.
 Ba. monstred Bo. mostred M. monstred] mostren L₁. Ad₁. moustren Ad₂.
 I. E₁. mustren Ra. were moustred E₂. to mustre S. in] on L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 Ra. Ba. P. 3564. a] the M. Di. grene Bo. M. Ad₁. gren Ar. grete Du.
 3565. whan] whan þat Bo. om. L₁. the Thebans] Thebans Ar. L₂. besette] sett
 all S. 3566. han Bo. Ad₁. an Ar. haue M. 3567. haue Bo. M. Ad₁. ha
 Ar. scarmysshed Bo. Ad₁. scarmesshed M. scyrmysshed Ad₂. L₂. lusty] hasty
 Lb. C. P. E₂. L₂. 3568. þat othre Bo. M. Ad₁. 3570. pilke Bo. pilk Ar.
 M. Ad₁. 3571 and 3572 are transposed in Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3576. on] in M. Di.
 Ad₂. I. C. in] on Ba. om. Lb. Ra. S. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. P (om. the). 3577. to] ta Ar.
 3578. brasen Bo. 3580. ne] om. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. ; in Ad₁. ne is written, but it has
 been underdotted with black ink and crossed with red ink (= the rubric ink). 3581.
 long Bo. M. Ad₁. 3582. kyndled] kyndle Ar. kyndly E₁. fyrys] fuyre Lb.
 ful] om. S.

- Sette vp loggyng' / vpon euery Syde
lik as they shuld / euer ther abyde, 3584
- lie all round Thebes.
Compas the tounne / ther was no voidē space
But al besette / her foomen to manace.
And whilys they afor þe Citē laye,
On euery cost' / they sent' out to forraye, 3588
- ¶ The Forey pat þe Grekis made in þe contre about Thebes.
Brente townēs / thorpēs and vilages,
with grete ravyn makying' theyr pillages,
Spoyle / and robbe / and brouȝtē* hom vitaille
And al maner soortes / of bestaylle, 3592
- The Greeks plunder the Theban land,
Shep / and neet' / and in her cruel rage
with houndēs slowe / al that was sauage,
kill all the game, Hert' and hyndē* / bothē buk and doo,
The blake* beer / and þe wilde Roo, 3596
- The fatte swyn / and þe tusshy* boor,
Karying' al hom / for the grekēs stoor,
whete and wyn / for her auountage,
and collect all the fodder. Hay and Otys / fodder / and forage. 3600
- With þis kalendis / as hem thynkē* dwe,
Grekys gan / the thebans to Salwe,

3583. loggyng] loggynges Du. 3584. shulde Bo. shuld M. Ad₁. 3585. space] place M. Di. 3587. whiles M. Ad₁. whils Bo. afor Bo. M. before Ad₁. tofore E₂. 3588. On] In Bo. L₁. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. S. And C. sent] sett Ra. Ba. S. settyn L₂. out to] out to the E₁. vn-to the P. a S. in Ar. after out is tho, underdotted; to is written above the line, with the usual mark of insertion. 3589. Brent Bo. M. Ad₁. Brynd S. thorpes Bo. M. Ad₁. thropes Du. thruhuppis Ad₂. thruhupys I. 3590. ravyn Ar. G. Bo. Du. M. Ad₁. C. raven Lb. raveyn T₁. Di. Ra. T₂. ravyne E₁. raveyne L₁. L₂. ravenne P. rauing E₂. theyr Ar. her Bo. M. Ad₁. om. L₁. 3591. first and] om. Ro. Spoyle and robbed] Spoylid and robbed P. Spoyll and robbery S. broughte Ad₁. brought Ar. Bo. M. hom] hem Bo. Du. Ad₂. I. them S. 3592. soortes Bo. T₁. Ra. sortes Du. M. Ad₁. E₂. stoore Lb. P. bestaylle] bestiall Ba. in P. 3592 reads: And all maner store, to strength þe batayle. 3593. Ar. has a bar also between and and neet. her] om. Bo. 3594. with houndes Woundes L₁. with woundes Lb. slowen C. slowe Ar. Bo. slow M. Ad₁. slough Du. L₁. sleughe Ro. slayne Lb. T₂. P. E₂. 3595. hynde] ynde Ar. buk Bo. M. bookke Ad₁. 3596. blake Bo. Ad₁. blak Ar. M. wilde Bo. wild M. Ad₁. 3597. fatte Ad₁. fat Bo. M. tusshy Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Ad₁. Ra. L₂. Ro. tusshy Ad₂. C. T₂. P. E₂. tuskid Lb. trusshy Ar. G. tussy I. 3598. Karying] Bryngenge Ro. L₂. hom] hem Bo. 3601. this Bo. these M. Ad₁. þe L₁. E₂. hem] theim Ba. S. Ro. þey L₁. Lb. Ad₂. P. thynke] thynk Ar. E₁. pinke L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. thenke Bo. T₁. Di. S. thenk Du. M. them G. thought Lb. and the rest. 3602. Grekys Ar. G. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. L₂. Ro. þe Grekes Bo. Lb. Ad₁. C. T₂. P. E₂. gan] om. Bo. konne M. come Di. the thebans] thebans T₁. to] om. G. Ad₁. I. C. E₂.

Mynistring ^t hem / occisionēs* felle,		[leaf 60, back]
þe sege settē /, shortly forto telle,	3604	They mean to press the siege
Of ful entent ^t / in their hatful pryde,		
For lif or deth / ther-vpon tabide,		to the death.
who so euer / ther-with be a-greued,		
Til they fully / her purpos haue acheued ;	3608	
Ther may therof / be makēd no relees.		
And of al* this / ful war / Ethiocles		Eteocles
Gan in party / gretly to* mervaille		
whan that he saugh / þe grete apparaylle	3612	
Of the Grekes / þe Citē rounde aboute ;		
And in hym-silf hadde a maner doute,		is in doubt what to do.
Now at the poynt / what was best to do.		
For thilkē* tyme / it stood with hym so	3616	
That to some abidyng ^t in þe touz		He knows some Thebanis favour Polyneices.
he hadde in hertē / gret ^t suspicioun		
list toward ^t hym / that they were vnstable,		
And to his brother / in party fauorable ;	3620	¶ The variance in Thebes among hem-silf.
For in the Citē / ther was variance,		
whiche vnto hym was a gret ^t meschaunce ;		
For in his nedē / shortly / he ne wiste		
Vpon whom / þat he myghte triste ;	3624	Eteocles asks the advice of
For they wer not ^t / alle of oñ entent ^t :		
For which he hath / for his counsale sent,		

3603. Mynistring] Mustrynge Lb. Ad₂. I. P. L₂. occisionēs] occasions (occasiouns)
Ar. Bo. and all the other MSS. (cf. 4204 and see Notes). 3605. her Bo. M. Ad₁.
3606. to abide Bo. M. Ad₁. 3607. ther-with] herwith Lb. P. theratte
E₂. 3608. Ar. has another pause-bar after they. 3609. makēd] made L₁. Ad₁.
Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. P. E₂. Ro. om. L₂. 3610. al M. Di. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro.
om. Ar. Bo. and the rest. And of al this] Of this and Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. Of
þis L₁. And all this while Ro. ful war] ful weel war Ra. C. full wele war was
Ba. full warre was L₁. Lb. Ad₂. I. was ware P. 3611. Gan] Wheche ganne Lb.
P. to Lb. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. om. Ar. Bo. and the rest. 3612. that] om. Lb.
M. Di. C. T₂. P. E₂. grete Bo. gret M. Ad₁. grete] om. Du. 3614. in] om.
Ra. Ba. hadde] he had Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3615. atte poynt Bo. Ad₁. at poynt M.
all the poynt Lb. 3616. thilke Bo. Ad₁. thilk Ar. M. that S. 3617. Ar.
has a pause-bar after abidyng. 3619. list Ar. G. lest Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. (see
Notes). toward hym] to him ward Ad₁. to hym Ad₂. I. him] om. Lb. that]
om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ra. E₁. P. 3621. the] þis Di. ther] tho Ba. om. Ad₁.
Ad₂. I. 3622. which] that C. T₂. P. E₂. vnto] to T₂. a] om. P. Ro. 3623.
his] þis Bo. nede] herte Ad₂. I. 3624. might Bo. M. Ad₁. sholde Ad₂. I.
wiste : triste Ar. Ad₁. wist : trist Bo. M. wiste : trustee C. 3626. For which]
Wherfore M. Di. T₂. E₂. Ro. he hath] hathe he Ra.

his lords
and his mother
Jocasta.

Al his lordës / and the oldë Quene,
which as he demptë / werë* pur *and* clene, 3628

Hool of on herte / and not variable,
Of oldë expert / *and* alway founde stable ;
Requeryng hem / be-causë they were wys,

Al openly to tellen / ther avis 3632

[leaf 61]

Wher it was bet / pleylnly, in her sight,
With his brother / to treten or to fight.

Some say
'Fight' ;

And somë gaf / a ful blunt sentence,
which hadde / of werrë / non experience : 3636

Seyde it was best / , *and* nat ben afferd,
To trye his right / manly with þe Swerd.

some,

And some also / that wer moor prudent,
Spak vnto hym / by good avisement 3640

And list nat sparë* / but their conceyte tolde

'Keep your
promise to your
brother.'

how hit was best / his couenaunt forto holde,

And to parforn / his heeste mad to-forñ

To his brother / lich as he was sworñ ; 3644

So that his word / , the wors to mak hym spede,

Be nat foundë / variant fro the dede,

For non hatred / rancour, neyther pryde.

¶ Nota

¶ The word of
þe gwene Jocasta
to Ethioles.

Jocasta takes
Eteocles aside,

And tho / the queenë* / took hym out aside, 3648

Tolde hym pleylnly / it was ful vnsittyng

Swich doublenesse / to fynden in a kyng,

3628. which] Suche Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. dempte] deemyd Ad₂. I. S. deputed Ra. deputith Ba. were] that were Ar. E₂. pure] true S. were pure] pure were M. Di. ; in L₂. and Ro. 3628 is much altered: Which that his hert most wold deme L₂. Which in effect he demyd shulde seme Ro. 3630. and] in Du. 3632. ther Ar. her Bo. M. Ad₁. 3633—4209 gap in T₂. 3633. Wher] Whedre Bo. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. P. was Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. were Lb. and the rest. bet] better L₁. Lb. Ba. S. P. E₂. Ro. 3635. And] om. Ra. ful] om. Bo. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3637. and nat ben] and noþing be L₁. and nat to be Ra. nat to be Ad₂. I. C. nat be Ad₁. 3638. trye] trete Ro. þe Ar. C. E₂. L₂. a G. Lb. Ba. P. his Bo. and the rest. 3639. wer Ar. were Bo. M. Ad₁. 3640. vnto] to M. Di. 3641. spare Bo. M. Ad₁. spar Ar. their Ar. Bo. Ad₁. her M. 3642. couenaunt] couenantes M. Di. forto] to M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. S. E₂. 3643. to] om. C. parforn Ar. Bo. T₁. parfourne Du. parforme G. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. C. parfourme I. Ra. Ba. L₂. Ro. performe L₁. S. P. performe E₁. E₂. heest M. Ad₁. heste Bo. 3644. And to eschewe in all wise to be forsworn Ra. Ba. 3645. to make hym] make hym to E₂. spede] fare Lb. P. And if he purpos trewlie to spede Ba. Ra. 3646. the dede] your dede Ra. Ba. noo dede E₁. in P. 3646 reads: Tolde hym full pleylnly (so as they dare). 3648. queen Ar. Bo. quene M. Ad₁. out aside] vnside Ra. on side Ba. 3649. ful Ar. G. C. E₂. L₂. Ro. om. Bo. and the rest. 3650. fynde Bo. M. Ad₁.

- And seide hym ek / al-thoh he were strong,
 To his brother / how he didē* wrong, 3652 and reminds him
of his wrong-
doing.
- “As al the tounē / wil record, in dede,
 And berē* witnesse / ȝif it kam to nede.
 Wherfor lat vs shape another mene
 In this materē / whil that it is grene, 3656
 Or this quarel /, gonne of voluntē,
 Turne / in the fyn / to mor aduersitē.
 For ȝif it be / darreynēd be bataylle,
 who tresteth most / may ful likly faille. 3660
 And it is foly / be short avisēment,
 To putte a strif / in martys Iugēment.
 For hard it is / whan a Iuge is wood,
 To tret aforn hym / with-out loos of blood. 3664 [leaf 61, back]
¶ How perilous
it is to be go-
vernēd by (short
avisement in)*
any querel.
Jocasta tells
Etcoles
- And ȝif we put our mater* / hool in Marte,
 which with the swerd / his lawes doth coarte,
 Than may hit happe / wher ȝe be glad or loth,
 Thow and thy brother / shal repente both; 3668
 And many a-noþer / that is her present,
 Of ȝoure trespas / that ben Innocent,
 And many thousand / in cas shal compleyn
 For the debat / only of ȝow tweyn, 3672
 And for ȝour strif / shal fyndē ful vnsoote.
 “And for thow art gynnyng, ground, and Roote 3672 that, as he's the
wrong-doe,

3651. al-thoh] pough Bo. L₁. 3652. how] haue Du. dide Bo. M.
 dede Ad₁. did Ar. 3654. omitted in Lb. P.; in Lb. the line is left blank;
 in P. 3655 follows immediately on 3653 in the column, while a later hand
 has written with much paler ink in the right-hand margin: Contrarye to
 pat was agreid. 3654. bere Bo. Ad₁. G. ber Ar. M. ȝif] whan Ad₂. I.
 cam Bo. come M. Ad₁. 3656. that] om. Ra. Ba. S. it] om. G. 3657. Or]
 Er T₁. Ra. Ba. E₂. Of S. gonne] begone S. gynne Ra. Ba. gone P. thus gone
 E₂. goo Lb. of] to Lb. P. 3660. tristeth Bo. M. trustith Ad₁. most] om.
 Lb. P. ful] om. Lb. E₁. P. likly] lightly L₁. Lb. P. E₂. 3663. a] þe P.
 3665. ȝif] om. M. Di. put our mater Lb. C. P. E₂. I₂. Ro. puter Ar. putte G.
 put it Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. hool] holy M. Di. Ra.
 Ba. in] on Ad₁. Marte] Mart Ad₂. I. Ra. L₂. Mars L₁ (:coars); in the rubric,
 after by, the rest of the line is blank; supplied from Du. 3666. which] that Ad₁.
 Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. the] his Lb. P. Ro. his lawes] his lawe L₁. þe lawe
 Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 3667. loth] wroth M. S. C. E₂. I₂. Ro. 3668—4060
 gap in C. 3670. Of] That of Ro. that] om. Ro. they S. ben] bethe L₂.
 beyng S. Innocent] very Innocent Lb. P. E₂. ful innocent Ro. 3673. shal]
 shul Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Ra. ye shall P. ful] hit P. om. Ra. Ba. 3674. gynnyng]
 begynnyng Ad₂. I. gynner M. Di. Ra. Ba. P. E₂. begynnere Lb.

	Of this Iniurie / and this gret vnright,	
he 'll have to account for all who die in the war.	To the goddys / that herof han a sight,	3676
	Thow shalt accountys / and a reknyng make	
	For alle tho / that persshyn for pi sake.	
	And now the causē / dryven is so ferre,	
Peace and war,	Sodeyn pees / outhēr* hasty werre	3680
life and death, hang in the balance.	Moot folwe anon / ; for the fatal chaunce	
	Of lif and deth / dependeth in balaunce.	
	And no man may / be no craft restreyne	
	That vpon on* / platly of this tweyne	3684
	The soort mot fallē / lik as it doth tourne,	
	Who so euer lawgh / or ellys mourne.	
He's at the stake,	And thow art dryve / so narowē to be stake	
	That thow mayst nat / moo delayes make,	3688
and must fight or treat.	But fight or tret / this quarel forto fyne ;	
	By non engyn / thow canst / it not declyne.	
	And hasty cas /, as folk seyn that be wys,	
	Redresse / requereth by ful short avys :	3692
[leaf 62]	For trete longe / now avaylleth noght.	
	For to the poynt / sothly thou art brouht,	
	Outher* to kepē thy pocessioun	
	Or in al haste / devoyde / out of this toun,	3696
	wher thow therwith / be wroth or wel apayd."	
Jocasta tells	"Now notē wel / al that I haue* sayd,	
	And by my counsayl / wisly condescende	
	Wrongt, wrouht of olde / newly to amende.	3700

3676. herof] therof S. theron Ba. a] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3678. pershen M. perisshen Bo. Ad₁. 3680. Sodeyn] Sodeinly E₂. oyther Ar. outhēr Ro. other L₂. either Bo. Ad₁. or T₁. M. Lb. or ellys L₁. Di. 3681. Mote Bo. Ad₁. Most M. Di. S. fatal] final Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3682. and] or Di. in] in a T₁. Ad₂. I. S. 3684. That] *om.* I. on] *om.* Ar. G. platly] playnely P. planly S. this] hem Ad₁. Ad₂. I. you Lb. P. E₂. 3686. Who so] Who that M. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. Who so pat Di. S. Whos that E₁. euer] euer therof Lb. P. euer ther-at E₂. *om.* Di. or ellys (Ar. G. Ro.)] other Bo. T₁. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. either M. Di. or Du. Lb. Ra. Ba. E₁. P. E₂. L₂. 3688. nat moo] no mo L₁. nat no Ad₂. P. L₂. Ro. not no more Di. not no mo S. 3691. And] An M. Di. 3693. For Ar. G. L₂. To (*om.* For) Ro. For to Bo. *and the rest.* long Ad₁. longe Bo. M. avaylleth] avayleth be Lb. 3695. Oyther Ar. Outher Bo. Eyther M. Ad₁. 3696. al] *om.* M. Di. 3697. wher Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. whether Lb. Ra. therwith] *om.* T₁. P. herwith Ra. Ba. wel] euele Di. P. Ro. 3698. al] *om.* Ad₂. ha Ar. haue Bo. M. Ad₁. haue the Ad₂. I. Ro. to the have Ra. Ba.

- The tyme is come / it may be non other.
 wherfor in haste / trete with thi brother
 And ageyn hym / make no resistance,
 But to thy lordys / fully ȝiue* credence : 3704
 By whoos counsayl / sith they be so sage,
 late Polymyte / reioyse his heritage.
 And that shal turne / most to thyn avail.
 loo ! her is hool / the fyn of our counsail." 3708
 ¶ And shortly tho / for verrey Irë wroth,
 Thouh he therto / froward was and loth,
 Accorded is / heryng' al the prees,
 ȝif he algate shal trete for a* pes,
 It moste be / by this condicioun 3712
 That he wol han / the domynacioun
 First in chief / to hym-silf reserued,
 As hym thouht / he haddë wel disserued, 3716
 And saue to hym / hool the souereyntè ;
 And vnder hym / in Thebës þe Cité
 he to grauntè / with a right good cher,
 Polymytès / to regnè for a ȝer, 3720
 Than tavoyde* / and not resoort' ageyn :
 For mor to cleyrnè / was nat but In veyn.
 This wold he doñ / only for her sake,
 And other-wise / he wil non endè make 3724
 with the Grekys / what fortune euere falle.
 And fynally / among' his lordys alle
 Ther was not on / of hiñ nor lowgh estat',
 No Theban lord
 will propose
 this :

3702. haste. trete Bo. with] well with E₁. 3704. ȝif Ar. ȝyf G. Du. gyne Bo. yeue M. Ad₁. 3708. hool] all Ro. hool the fyn] the fyn hol Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. our] my Ro. 3709. verrey] om. E₂. Ire] ire and S. P. L₂. Ro. wroth] wrath P. wrought Ba. 3710. he] om. Lb. therto] herto E₂. and] or E₁. 3712. he] ȝe Di. alget Bo. he algate shal trete] algate entrete he shal Ad₂. I. he algate trete shal G. a pes Lb. M. Di. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. pes Ar. Bo. and the rest. 3713. most M. Ad₁. muste E₁. mot Bo. Lb. L₂. 3716. wel] it wel Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. E₂. 3717. And saue] So sone Lb. And sole P. to] vnto Ra. Ba. hool] holy L₁. M. Di. Ra. Ba. 3719. a right good] riȝt a goode Di. 3721. tavoyde Bo. T₁. M. Ad₁. Ra. E₂. to avoyde Du. L₁. Lb. Di. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. P. avoyde Ar. G. E₁. Ro. to voide L₂. 3722. nat] om. M. Di. Ad₂. I. P. nat but] all but E₂. In veyn] Inveyn Ar. veyn Ad₁. S. 3723. This] Thus Bo. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. L₂. her] his Ra. Ba. 3725. the] om. Lb. M. Di. P. E₂.

	That woldë* gon / on this ambassyat	3728
	Out of the tounë / nouthër for bet nor wors ;	
so Jocasta will	Til Iocasta / madë sadyl her hors,	
	And cast her-silf / to gon for this tretë,	
	To make an endë / 3if it woldë be.	3732
Jocasta and her daughters,	And this was don / the morowe right be tyme,	
	Vpon the hourë* / whan it droh to pryme.	
	And with hyr went / hyr 3onge dohtres tweyñe,	
Antigone and Ismene,	Antygonë / and the feyr ymeyne,	3736
	Of hyr meynë / ful many on aboute,	
	At the gate / she was conveyëd oute,	
	And of purpos / she madë first hir went	
ride to King Adrastus,	On hors-bak / to kyng Adrastus tent,	3740
	He and his lordys / beyng al yffere.	
who welcomes her.	And they receyve hyr / with a right glad chere,	
	Shewyng hyr / lik to hir degre,	
	On euery half / ful gret humanytë,	3744
Polyneices	Polymytës / rysyng fro his place,	
	And humbly / his moder gan embrace,	
kisses her and his sisters.	Kyssede hyr / and than Antigonë,	
	And ek ymeyne / excellyng of bewtë.	3748
	And for that they / passyngly were faire,	
	Gret was the pres / concours, and repaire	
	Of the ladyes forto han a sight.	
Jocasta	And Iocasta / procedeth anon ryght	3752

3728. wolde Bo. wold Ar. M. Ad₁. Ra. on] vpon Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. in T₁. L₁. this] his L₁. om. E₁. ambassyat Ar. M. Ad₁. embassiate Bo. embassate Ba. bassate E₁. 3729. for] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. L₂. nor Ar. ne Bo. M. Ad₁. ne for Ba. wors] wers (: hors) Ra. Ba. Ad₂. 3731. for] on Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. P. E₂. this] the Ro. 3734. houre Bo. M. hour Ar. Ad₁. 3735. yong Bo. M. Ad₁. 3737. on] her Ro. 3738. At the Ar. Atte Bo. Ad₁. At M. conveyed M. conveyde Bo. Ad₁. 3741. al] there M. Di. 3742. receyve] resseyvid L₁. Lb. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. P. a] om. E₁. S. right] full L₁. om. M. Di. Ad₂. I. P. a right] right a T₁. Lb. Ad₁. glad] om. Ra. goode Ba. 3743. Shewyng] Sewyng Bo. Suing E₁. 3746. humbly Ar. G. humbely L₁. Di. Ad₁. E₁. P. humbly Bo. and the rest. 3747. Antigone] Antigon Lb. 3748. ek] om. G. M. Di. E₁. thenne Lb. than P. excellyng of] excellynge in Lb. excellent of G. Ba. E₁. E₂. of excellent P. bewte] beute anon Lb. 3749. that] om. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. passyngly were] were passyngly Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. were passyng L₁. were passandli Ra. Ba. wer so passyng S. were so excellent P (so on erasure). 3751. the] po Bo. T₁. forto] to Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba.

To Adrastus / hir' mater to purpose,	[leaf 68]
And gan to hym / opynly disclose	proposes Eteo-
Theuent' and wiit of Ethiocles,	cles's terms :
And by what menë he desireth pes,	3756
To hym reserued /, as she gan specifie,	
The honour hool / and the regalye,	that he shall
with Sceptre and Crounë fro hym not devyded,	remain King,
But' hool to hym / as he hath provided ;	3760
¶ And Polymyte, be this condicioun,	and Polyneices
Vnder hym to regnen / in the toun	reign under him.
As a Soget', be suffraunce of his brother.	
But' the Grekës / thouhten al another,	3764
And Specyaly worthy Tydeus,	Tideus rejects
Pleynly affermyng it shuld nat' be thus :	them.
For he wil hauë / no condiciouns,	¶ The answer
But' sette a-Syde / aft' excepciouns,	of Tydeus.
Nothing' reservid / as in special,	3768
But' hool the lordship, Regalye, and al,	Tideus says
Polymytës it fully to possede,	
In Thebës Crownëd / verrayly in dede,	3772
As Rightful kyng' / putte in pocessioun,	Polyneices
lich the Couenauntys and conuencioun	must be crown'd
Imad of olde / assuryd, and asselyd,	King in Thebes,
" which shall not' now of nwë be repelyd,	3776
But' stable and hool / in his strengthë* stonde.	
And lat' hym so platly vndyrstonde !	
And first that' he deyoyde hym out' of toun,	and Polyneices
	must leave the
	town.

3754. opynly] specially Lb. P. disclose Ar. G. M. Ba. E₁. S. P. L₂. to disclose Bo. and the rest. 3755. Ar. has a pause-bar after Thentent. 3757. reseruyd Bo. M. Ad₁. reserue E₂. she] he L₂. gan] can Du. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. 3758. The honour M. thonour Bo. Ad₁. hool] holde Du. 3759. with Sceptre] That Septor P. 3760. hool] holy M. Di. holde Du. 3763. suffraunce] soverance Ba. 3768. in Ar. after all, is ce, underdotted. 3769. special] especiall Du. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. 3771. in Ar. it is addid above the line with the usual mark. 3773. As] And T₁. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. E₂. Rightful] rihtfulli Ra. putte] putte hym T₁. 3775. Imad] Maad T₁. asselyd] enseled Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₂. I-selid Ra. Ba. S. Ro. essealed E₁. 3776. newe Bo. new M. Ad₁. 3777. strengthe M. Ad₁. strength Ar. Bo. trouth Ba. 3778. so platly] platly soo Lb. P. E₂. so pleynly Bo. S. 3779. first that he] hastli Ra. hastelie Ba. hym] om. L₁. P. Ro. toun Ar. G. Bo. Lb. Ad₁. E₂. L₂. the toun T₁. and the rest of the MSS.

- And delyuere the Sceptre / and the Croun 3780
 To his brother / and mak' therof no more.
 And shortly ellys It' shal be bouht' ful sore
 [leaf 68, back] Or this mater brought be to an ende.
 No Greek will depart till this is done. For Grek is non / that' shal hennys wende 3784
 Or that' our right' / which is vs denyed,
 with lif or deth / darreyned be *and* tryed :
 we wil not' arst fro this towne remewe.
 If Eteocles " And ȝif hym lyst / al this thyng' eschwe 3788
 And al meschief / styntyn *and* appese,
 To either part' / he may do gret' ese :
 Thus I menē / for his auauntage,
 will give up Thebes for a year, Delyuer vp hool / the trewē herytage 3792
 To his brother / for a ȝeer tendure.
 the Greeks will guarantee him And Grekys shal fully hym assure,
 By what' bonde that' hym list devise,
 The ȝeer complet' /, in our beste wise 3796
 To hym delyuer / ageyn pocessioun
 possession of it again. with-outē strif / or contradiccioun.
 And to this fyn / Iustly hold* vs to.
 If not, he must fight. " And ȝif it' fallē / that' he wil nat so, 3800
 Lat' hym not' wayte / but' only after werre.
 The hour is come / we wil it' not' differre.
 ¶ lo ! her is al / and thus ȝe may reporte
 To hym ageyn / whan that ȝe resorte ; 3804
 Fro which apoynt' / we cast' vs not' to varye."

3780. delyuere] deliuere vp Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 3782. shortly ellys] ellis shortly M. Di. 3784. Grek is non Ar. G. Ro. Grek is per noon Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. M. Di. P. Grekis is per non L₁. E₁. Grekes be ther none E₂. Grekys non ther L₂. Grek is here noon Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. that] om. L₂. shal] shull E₂. hennos Bo. hens M. Ad₁. 3785. which] that P. E₂. vs] so Ad₁. Ad₂. I. om. Du. denyed] deveyd Ba (: treid). 3787. wil not Ar. no wol Bo. M. Ad₁. erst Bo. M. Ad₁. 3788. this thyng eschwe Ar. G. Lb. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. this to eschue Bo. *and the rest*. 3790. part M. Ad₁. parte Bo. 3791. mene M. Ad₁. meen Bo. 3792. true Bo. trew M. Ad₁. 3793. aȝeer Ar. to endure Bo. M. Ad₁. 3794. shal] shul Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. P. om. L₁. 3796. best Bo. M. Ad₁. 3797. pocessioun] in pocessioun Ra. Ba. 3799. holde Bo. M. hold Ad₁. hald Ar. 3802. it] om. M. Di. wil] shal Ba. 3805. Fro] For G. Di. Ba. apoynt Ar. T₁. Lb. M. Di. E₁. Ro. a poynt Bo (*with a middle point after a*). Du. Ra. o point Ad₁ (*with the usual point on each side of o, to mark the numeral*). oon poynt Ba. on poynt S. poynt L₁. Ad₂. I. P. L₂. appointment E₂. (*see Notes*). Ar. has a pause-bar also after which.

And ȝit to hym / Amphiorax contrarye	Amphiorax
Ful pleynty saide, in conclusioun,	says war 'll be
This fyn shal cause a destruccioun	3808 death to every one;
Of hem echon / ȝif it forth procede	
To be parfoured / and execute in dede.	
But thilke tyme for al his elloquence	but few listen
He had in soth / but lytyl audience.	3812 to him.
For wherso euer / he ment / good or ille,	[leaf 64]
kyng ^g Adrastus / bad hym to be stille.	
¶ And tho Iocasta / as wisdom did hyr tech,	Jocasta tries
humble of her port / with ful softe spech,	3816
Gan sekē meny / in hyr fantasye	
ȝif she myght the Irē modiefye	to modify the
Of the Grekes / to make hem to enclyne	3820 Greeks' anger.
In eny wise / hyr rancour forto fyne.	
She dyd hyr dever / and hir bysy cure.	
But tho byfel a wonder aventure,	But a wonderful
Cause and ground / of gret confusioun,	event happens.
Grekys perturbyng / and also ek the toun,	3824
And it to tellē / may me not asterte.	
For which a whil / my styett I mot dyuerte,	
And shortly tellē / by descripcioun,	
Of a Tigre dwellyng in the toun,	3828 A tiger was
which fro a kyngdam / besyden adiacent,	sent from Egypt
Out of Egipte / was to Thebēs sent :	to Thebes.
the* whichē* beest by record of scripture	

3806. Amphiorax] Amphorax Bo. 3807. Ar. has a pause-bar after pleynty.
 3808. cause Bo. M. Ad₁. Ar. has a pause-bar between fyn and shal. 3810.
 parfoured Bo. performed Ad₁. 3811. thilke Bo. Ad₁. thilk M. 3813.
 For] om. L₁. wherso] wheper so L₁. Lb. E₂. what so M. he] it Bo. T₁. Du. L₁.
 M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. ment] mene Ad₁. Ad₂. I. or ille] evele Ro
 (: style). 3815. did hyr] om. Ra. can her Ba. 3816. her] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 softe Bo. soft M. Ad₁. 3821. deuoir Bo. M. devour Ad₁. 3824. par-
 turbyng Bo. Ad₁. perturbling M. pertourbing E₂. also Ar. G. S. L₂. Ro. om.
 Bo. and the rest. 3825. it] yit Ad₂. I. to] om. E₁. may] it may Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 Ra. Ba. S. Ro. I may E₂. L₂. me] om. Ad₂. I. E₂. L₂. may me not] may not
 me M. Di. Ad₁. Ba. E₁. S. may not he Ra. 3826. while Bo. M. Ad₁. stile
 Bo. M. Ad₁. 3829. besyden Ar. Bo. T₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. Ro. besidyn L₂.
 besident E₂. by syen G. beside L₁. M. Di. Ra. Ba. besides Lb. P. 3831.
 whiche Bo. M. which Ar. Ad₁. (see Notes).

The tiger is savage,	Is most swift / as of his nature,	3832
	And of kynd also most sauage,	
	And most cruel / whan he is in his rage,	
	And, as Clerkys makë mencioun,	
with a lion's body,	He of body / resembleth the lyoun,	3836
a greyhound's head,	And lik a greyhound / the mosel <i>and</i> the hed,	
red eyes,	And of Eyen / as eny fyret red,	
	Ek of his Skyn / wryten as I fynde,	
and spotted skin.	lich a panter / conuersant in ynde,	3840
	with al maner hwys <i>and</i> colours ;	
	And is ful oft / disceyued with merours	
[leaf 64, back]	By fraude of huntys / <i>and</i> fals apparence	
	Shewyd in glas / with-uten existence,	3844
	whan his kyndles / arn be sleight ytake*,	
	And he deceyuëd / may no rescus make.	
This tiger at Thebes was tame,	And lik a lombe / was this Tygre tame,	
	Ageynys kynde / myn autour writ the same.	3848
	¶ And this beest, mervailous to se,	
	was sent to* ymeyne <i>and</i> antigonë :	
	which vnto hem / didë* gret confort,	
	And Cowdë playe / <i>and</i> makë good* disport,	3852
	lik a whelp / that is but zong of age ;	
never did any damage,	And to no wight didë* no damage,	
	No mor in soth / pan doth a litil hound ;	
	And it was worth many hundred pound	3856
and used to amuse Eteocles.	Vnto the kyng /, for ay in his greuauunce	

3832. of] to Ba. his] his oune Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3833. of] of his M. Di. E₁. also] om. M. Di. 3836. the Ar. Lb. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. a M. Di. to a Bo. *and the rest.* 3837. greyhounds Bo. grehound M. grehound Ad₁. mosel M. Ad₁. musel Bo. mozell P. 3838. of] the M. Di. eien M. Ad₁. yen Bo. as eny] lyke A Ro. fyret Ar. G. feret L₂. ferete Ro. fyre Bo. *and all the rest (see Notes).* 3841. hewes Bo. Ad₁. hues M. 3845. arn Ar. E₁. L₂. aron Lb. ar Bo. *and the rest.* sleight Bo. M. Ad₁. sleighes E₂. take] y-take Bo. Du. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. S. 3846. deceyuëd] destreined E₂. rescus Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. reskewe Ad₂. I. no-rescus] no recours Lb. nat recoute Ba. 3848. ayens Bo. Ad₁. 3850. to] om. Ar. G. (Lb.) P. L₂. Ro. and] vnto Lb. 3851. did Ar. Bo. M. dede Ad₁. 3852. good Lb. M. Di. P. E₂. gret Ar. Bo. *and the rest (cf. 3851).* 3854. did Ar. Bo. dide M. dede Ad₁. 3856. was] om. Du. many] many an Du. Lb. Ra. Ba. Ad₂. I. S. E₂. L₂. many a L₁. E₁. hondred M. hundreth Bo. hondert Ad₁. 3857. in Ar. before for, an crossed through.

Ther was no þing / did hym mor plesaunce,
 That for no tresour / it myght not be bought.
 For whan that he was pensif or in thought, 3860
 It putt hym out of his hevynesse.
 And thilkē* tyme /, the story doth expresse,
 That Iocasta treted* for a pes,
 This tamē Tygre / in party rekkēles, 3864 Now it runs out
 Out at the gates / in sight of many a man, of the gates.
 Into the felde / wildely* out ran,
 And Casuelly rennyng to and fro,
 In and oute, as doth a tamē Roo; 3868
 Grekys wenyng that wer ȝong of age, The Greeks,
 That this Tygre / haddē be sauage, thinking it wild,
 And Cruelly besettyng al the place
 Round aboutē / gan hym to enchace 3872 hunt it
 Til he was ded / and slayē* in the feld. and kill it.
 The slaughter of whom whan þat they byheld, [leaf 65]
 The proude Thebans / which on the wallys stood,
 They ronñē doune ful furious and wood, 3876 The Thebans
 wenyng he had / be slayē* of despit.
 Takyng her hors / with-outē mor respit,
 Fully in purpos / with Grekys forto fighte,
 The Tiges deth / tavengen ȝif they myghte. 3880
 And out they rood / with-outē gouernaylle, sally out
 And ful proudly / Grekēs gan assaylle,
 And of hatred / and ful hegh desdayne

3858. did] þat did Lb. Ra. Ba. P. E. L. Ro. 3859. it] he Bo. myght]
 may Ra. Ba. not] om. Ra. Ba. be] ha be M. Di. 3860. whan that] om.
 Ra. that] om. M. Di. Ad. Ad. I. Ba. S. 3861. putt] putted Ad. 3862.
 thilke Bo. Ad. thilk Ar. M. 3863. tretid Bo. M. Ad. treded Ar. 3864.
 rekles Bo. M. Ad. 3865. Out at] Out of Bo. T. Ad. Ad. I. Ra. Ba. E. S. Ro.
 gates] gate M. Di. 3866. wildely Bo. M. Ad. wildly Ar. 3867. rennyng Bo.
 Ad. rynnng Du. ronnyng S. 3870. had Bo. M. Ad. 3873. slayen] slayn
 Ar. Bo. and all. ded and slayen] slayn and ded M. Di. 3874. slaughter] deth E.
 þat] om. M. Di. Ra. Ba. 3875. which] that M. Di. Ad. I. Ra. Ba. S. Ro.
 3876. ronñē] rann Ba. E. renne Ad. I. ronñē doune] began to wexe P. ful]
 om. Bo. Lb. P. 3877. had] om. E. slayen] slayn Ar. Bo. and all. of] in Lb.
 Ar. has a second pause-bar after be. 3879. in purpos] purposed Lb. P. E.
 Grekys] the grekes M. Di. S. forto] to M. Di. Ba. S. 3880. tavengen M.
 Ad. to avengen Du. to vengen Bo. 3882. Grekes] the Grekes Ro. gan] gon
 M. Di. E. om. L. assaylle] thei saile Ra.

and slay the	Fyl vpon hem / that han the tygre slayne,	3884
	And cruelly qnitten hem her mede,	
Greeks who kild the tiger.	That many Greke / in the grenë mede,	
	By the force / and the grete myght	
	Of her Foomen, lay slayen* in þis fight.	3888
	The Tigres deth / so derë they aboughte,	
	So mortally the* Thebans* on hem wroughte	
	That al the host, in the feld liggyng,	
	was astounyd / of this sodeyn thyng.	3892
With them are Eteocles	And in this whil, of Rancour rekkëles,	
	Out of Thebës rood Ethiocles,	
and King Tremor.	And with hym ek / the worthy kyng Tremour,	
	Of his hond a noble werreour,	3896
	That madë Grekës to forsak her place,	
	And to her tentys / gan hem to enchace.	
	And myd the feld / as þei to-gyder mette	
	On hors-bak / with sperës sharpë* whette	3900
Many on both sides are slain.	Of verray hate / and of* envious pryde,	
	Ful many on was ded on outhur syde.	
[leaf 65, back]	¶ The whichë* thyng / whan Tideus espieth*,	
¶ The manhod of Tydeus.	wood as lyoun / to hors-bak he hieth,	3904
	As he that was neuer a del afferd ;	
	But ran on hem / and met hem in the berð,	
Tideus drives the Thebans back to their city.	And Maugrè hem / in his crueltè,	
	he made hem fleen / hom to her Citè,	3908
	hem pursuyng / of ful dedly hate,	

3885. quitten Bo. Ad₁. quyt M. quyten I. Ad₂. gan quiten Ra. 3886. many Bo. M. many a Ad₁. 3887. grete Bo. Ad₁. gret M. 3888. slayen] slayn A. and all, except dede Ro. þis Ar. G. Lb. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. om. L₁. the Bo. and the rest. 3890. the Thebans] Thebanys Ar. Thebans Lb. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. 3891. Ar. has alle, with le underdotted. 3892. a-stonyed Bo. a-stoned M. Ad₁. 3893. whil] wise E₂. rekles Bo. M. Ad₁. rechelese Lb. 3895. ek] om. Lb. E₁. P. with hym ek] eke with hym L₁. kyng] om. L₁. Tremour] Treuour or Trenour Bo. 3896. honde in Ar., with e underdotted. hondis Lb. 3897. That made] To make Di. made] make Bo. 3898. to enchace] enchace Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. 3900. sharpe Bo. sharp Ar. M. Ad₁. sharpely E₂. whette] ywhette P (but ywh written by later hand, on erasure). 3901. and of] and Ar. Bo. and all. 3902. Ful] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 3903. whiche Bo. M. which Ar. Ad₁. espieth] espeth Ar. 3904. [youn] a leon L₁. Lb. Di. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. P. E₂. L₂. to] on Ro. he] om. Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. E₁. S. hieth] hyede Ro.

- That many on / lay slayen* at the gate,
 Gapyng' vprightys / with her woundys wyde;
 That vtirely / they durste not abyde 3912
 To-for the swerd of this Tydeus.
 he was on hem so passing' furius,
 So many theban / he roof vnto the herte
 That whan Iocasta / the slauhtre gan aduerte, 3916 *Jocasta begs
Polyneices
to recall the
Greeks.*
 ¶ Polymytēs / she gan prey ful fayre
 To makē Grekis / hom ageyn repayre,
 And that they wolden styntyn to assaylle
 For thilkē* day / and cessen her bataylle. 3920
 At whoos requeste / pleylny and preyere,
 And at Reuerence / of his moder dere,
 Polymytēs, her herte to conforte, *He does so.*
 Grekēs madē / hom ageyn resorte 3924
 And Tydeus to stynten of his chas.
 And they of Thebēs hasting' a gret' pas,
 Ful trist' and hevy / ben entred into toun.
 And for the Tygre, in conclusioun, 3928 *This tiger-busi-
ness begins the
war.*
 As ȝe han herd / first' began this stryff,
 That many theban / that day lost' his lyff
 And recurlees / hath ȝolden vp the breth,
 In thavengyng' / of the tygres deth. 3932
 And al this while / duely as she ought,
 þe quene Iocasta / humbely besought' *[leaf 66]
Jocasta prays
Adrastus*

3910. slaien *Ad.* slayn *Ar.* and all the rest. at the *Ar.* atte *Bo.* *Ad.* at *M.*
 3911. vprightys *Ar.* *G.* *Bo.* *T.* *Du.* *M.* *Di.* *Ad.* *I.* *E.* *Ro.* vpright *L.* and the
 rest. 3913. To-for] Ther for *E.* *S.* this] *om.* *Lb.* *Ad.* *I.* worthy *P.* 3915.
 many *M.* *Ad.* many a *Bo.* theban] Thebans *Lb.* *Ra.* *P.* *E.* roof] rood *Ad.* *I.*
 vnto] to *G.* *Lb.* *M.* *Di.* *E.* *P.* *E.* 3917. she gan prey] she preie gan *P.* *E.* *L.*
Ro. to pray she gan *Lb.* ful] right *Ad.* *Ad.* *I.* 3919. wolde *G.* *Bo.* *Ad.*
 wil *M.* wolden styntyn] stynten wolde *Ad.* *I.* 3920. pilke *Bo.* *Ad.* thilk *Ar.*
M. that *S.* *P.* day] tyme *Lb.* *P.* *E.* cessen *M.* *Ad.* cessen *Bo.* ceassen *E.*
 cheson *Lb.* *P.* her] of *M.* *Di.* *Ad.* *Ad.* *I.* *Ra.* *Ba.* *S.* 3921. preyeire *Ar.*
 3922. at *Ar.* *M.* atte *Bo.* *Ad.* at þe *Lb.* *Di.* *P.* 3924. hom] hem *G.* *Bo.* *Du.*
I. he *Ad.* made hom] made he hom *Lb.* *P.* resorte] to resorte *G.* *M.* *Ad.* *I.*
 3925. to] *om.* *Ad.* *Ad.* *Ra.* *Ba.* *S.* stynten] styntith *Ad.* styntyng *I.* 3926.
 hasting] enhasting *M.* *Di.* 3927. into toun *Ar.* *G.* *L.* *Ro.* þe toun *Ad.* *Ad.*
I. vnto the toun *S.* in-to þe toun *Bo.* and the rest. 3929. herd] herd me
Ad. *Ad.* *I.* began] gan *Ad.* *Ad.* *I.* this] the *T.* *L.* *Lb.* *Ra.* *Ba.* *P.* *E.*
 3930. That] But *E.* 3931. recurlees] reklesli *Ra.* *Ba.* *S.* ȝolden] yeuen *E.*
 3932. In] Of *E.* thavengyng] the avengyng *L.* *Lb.* *Ad.* *I.* *Ba.* *S.* *P.* *L.* *Ro.*
 3934. humbely *Ar.* humbely *L.* *M.* *Di.* *Ad.* *P.* humbly *Bo.* and the rest.

THEBES.

M

	Kyng ^r Adrastus / only of his grace, Some menē way / wisly to purchase	3936
to make peace ;	To make a pees / atwene the bretheren tweyn, And the tretē / so prudently ordeyne, On eiper party / that no blood be shad.	
but he will	And this Adrastus / avisē <i>and</i> rizt ^r sad, For Grekis party / answer gaf anon	3940
do it only on Tideus's terms.	That other endē / shortly gete * she non, lich as the lordis / fully ben avisyd, Than Tydeus hath afor ⁿ devisyd.	3944
Jocasta goes back to Thebes.	¶ And whan she saugh it may non oþer be, She lievē tok / and hom to the Cytē She is repeired /, hauyng ^r to hyr Guyde Polymytēs Rydyng ^r be her syde.	3948
	And Tideus ladde Antigone, And of Archadye / prothonolopē, The worthy kyng ^r , did his bysē peyne	
King Protho- nolopē rides with Ismene,	To ben attendaunt ^r / vpon fair ymeyne, Whos hert ^r she hath / to her servisē luryd :	3952
	And he ageyn hath purtraied <i>and</i> fygyrd Myd of his brest ^r /, which lightly may not passe, Hooly the feturis / of her fresshly face.	3956
	Hym thouht ^r she was so faire a creature ; And though that he durst ^r hym not discure, ȝit in his hert / as ferforth as he kan,	
and in his heart pledges his troth to her.	He hath avowed / to ben ^r her trwē man, vnwist to hir / pleynly <i>and</i> vnknowe	3960

3935 to 4116 lost in I. 3936. wisly Ar. M. Ad₁. wisely Bo. Ra. onely Ad₂.
 3938. trete] trefte Du. tretise L₁. so] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. 3939. in Ar. between
 On and eiper, is an underdotted A. 3940. this] thus Ra. P. E₂. avise Ar. G.
 Advised Lb. P. E₂. Ro. full wyse L₂. wise Bo. and the rest (wis Ad₁. Ra.). 3941.
 anon] he none Du. 3942. gete Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. E₁. L₂. getys Ar.
 G. gate Lb. Ra. Ba. S. P. E₂. Ro. 3943. fully] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. 3944 is omitted
 in Ba. 3944. Than Ar. G. Du. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. L₂. Ro. As Lb. P. pat Bo. and
 the rest. hath aforⁿ] aforne hath G. Ro. 3953. to] in P. servise] hert S.
 3955. which Ar. G. Lb. P. E₂. L₂. Ro. pat Bo. and the rest. lightly may] likely
 many G. 3956. of her] and the P. her] his L₁. fresshly] fresh L₁. Lb. Ad₁.
 Ad₂. Ra. Ba. S. P. 3958. durst hym not Ar. G. Lb. Ra. E₂. L₂. Ro. dorst not
 him Bo. and the rest, except P.; in P. 3958 is erased, and on the erasure a later
 hand has written with paler ink: So plesaunt and so comely of fayture. 3959.
 ȝit] And yit Ad₂. That P. 3960. trewe Bo. trew M. Ad₁.

How he was markèd with Cupidès bowe,
with his Arwë / sodeynly werreyed.

[leaf 66, back]

And to the jatë / the ladyes conueyed

3964 Jocasta and her daughters enter Thebes.

Ben entred In / for it' drow* to eve,

Grekys of hem taking' tho her leve ;

The Greeks take leave.

Thogh some of hem wer sory to departe,

jit' of wisdam / they durste not iuparte

3968

Vnder a conduit' / to entren into toun,

lest' it' turned to her confusion.

Thouh some bookës / the contrarye seyn :

But myn Autour / is platly ther-ageyn,

3972 My author is clear,

And affermeth / in his opynyoun,

That Tydeus / of hegh discrecioun,

that Tideus

Of wilfulnessë / nor of no folye,

Ne wold as tho put in Iupartie

3976 would not risk lives by entering Thebes.

Nowther hym-silf / nor noñ of his ferys.

And the ladyes / with her heuenly cherys,

Angelik / of look / and contenance,

Lich as it' is / put' in remembrance,

3980

At' her entryng' from Grekys into toun,

Polymytës / of gret' affeccioun,

Polynices begs Jocasta

The quen bysouhte / thilkë* nyght not fyne

For tasseyë jif she myght' enclyne

3984 to try and make Eteocles keep his word.

Ethiocrates, of conscience and ryght,

3965. Ben] And bethe P. drowe Bo. droweth Ar. drow M. L₂. drough Ad₁. G. drewe E₁. E₂. it] to Ro. drow to eve] drewe night to eve Lb. drew nye Eve P. drewe to night Ro. 3966. taking tho] tho takyng Ra. P. tho taken Ba. taken han L₁. taking tho her leve] ther leve toke right Ro. 3969. conduit Ar. G. Bo. M. condit Ad₁. conduct L₁. entren Bo. M. entre Lb. enters Ro. entyr L₂. into toun Ar. G. Ro. in the toun L₂. vnto the toun S. in-to be toun Bo. and the rest. 3970. turned] turne Ra. Ba. to] vnto M. Di. 3972. platly] pleylny Lb. S. P. playne L₁. E₂. 3973 and 3974 omitted in Du. 3975 and 3976 transposed in Du. 3975. wilfulnessë] wofullnes L₁. nor of no] or of no Ra. Ba. neither of M. Di. nere off P. nor of high Ro. more of G. 3976. as tho] as then S. 3977. nor] ner Bo. Du. ne M. Ad₁. 3978. the] tho Bo. her] om. Ad₂. E₁. heuenly] hevy S. 3981. Grekys] be Grekes Du. Lb. P. into toun Ar. G. L₂. Ro. into be toun Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. E₁. P. E₂. vnto be town S. 3982 in Ad₁. and Ad₂ begins with fro Grekes, which is left out of 3981. 3982. Polymytes] Pollimite besouhte Di. 3983. bysouhte] besought pat E₂. om. Di. pilke Bo. Ad₁. this Ar. that M. Di. S. om. P. nyght] om. Lb. P. not fyne] ne fyne M. not to fyne S. not for to fyne P. pat she ne fyne Di. nat feine Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. 3984. tasseyë Ar. to assay Bo. E₁. to assaie M. Ad₁. tassaie E₂.

	To kepē couenaunt / as he hath behight Ful ȝore agon / with the surplusage, List the contrarie * / tournē to damage, First of hym-silf / and many an oþer mo.	3988
The Greeks go back to their tents.	And thus fro Thebēs / grekys ben ago To her Tentys / and rest hem al that nyght. And Lucyna / the monē shon ful bright	3992
[leaf 67] Jocasta tells Eteocles that	with-Innē Thebēs / on the chief dongoun, whan Iocasta made relacioun Vnto the kyng / and told hym al the Guyse,	
they despise his offer,	How that Grekys vttrely despyse his profre made be fals collusion ; Only excepte / the conuencioun, Of old engrocyd by gret purvyance,	3996
and hold to his old agreement.	which is enrollyd / and put in remembrance, Vpon which they fynaly wil reſte :	4000
She advises him to keep it.	hym counsaillinge /, hir thouhts for the beste, To conforme hym / to that he was bounde, lyst in the fyn / falsnesse hym confounde.	4004
But he is	But al hir counsayl / he set it at no prys, he dempt hym-silf / so prudent and so wys ; For he was wilful / and he was indurat, And in his hert / of malyce obstynat,	4008
resolvd not to.	And outtrely / avisēd in his pouht, with-Innē Thebes / his brother get right nouht.	

3988. List Ar. G. lest Bo. M. Ad₁. Ra. contrarie G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Lb. M. Ad₁.
Ad₂. Ra. E₁. S. P. L₂. [Ro. contrayre Ar. E₂. tourne] come E₂. 3989 to 4340 gap in
Ro. 3989. of] on Bo. Du. L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. E₁. and] and sith of M. Di. and syth on
E₁. an] om. Ba. E₁. mo] Man P (:agoo). many an oþer mo] many mo M. Di.
3990. thus] om. L₁. grekys Ar. L₁. L₂. þe grekes Bo. and the rest. ben ago] he
go Ad₁. Ad₂. gan goo Ba. 3991. rest] om. Ra. that] þe L₁. Di. Ra. Ba. E₁.
3996. Grekys] þe Grekes Du. E₁. 3997. his] A L₁. collusion] conclusion L₁.
3999. engrocyd Bo. engrosed M. Ad₁. 4001. they fynaly wil Ar. Lb. P. E₂.
L₂. fynaly þei wil Bo. and the rest (wold Ad₂), except þei will fynally G. 4002.
counsaillinge Ar. M. counceilling Ad₁. conselyng Bo. þought Bo. M. þouȝte
Ad₁. 4003. conforme] confourme T₁. conferme Lb. Ra. Ba. E₁. confyrme S.
hym] om. Ba. 4004. lyst Ar. lest Bo. M. Ad₁. the] om. Du. 4005. it] Ar.
G. T₁. Lb. Ra. E₁. L₂. om. Bo. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ba. E₁. S. P. at no
prys] att nouht Ra. Ba. 4006. and so wys] in thouht Ra. Ba. 4007. and he
was] and Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. S. P. 4008. Ant Ar. 4009. vtterly Bo. M.
Ad₁. 4010. with-in Bo. M. Ad₁.

And in his Errour / þus I lete* him* dwelle.

And of Grekis / forth I wil þou telle, 4012

which al that nyght kepte hem-silue cloos.

And on the morow / whan Tytan vp aroos,

Next morning
the Greeks take
the field.

They armyd hem / and gan hem redy make,

And of assent / han the felde I-take, 4016

With the Thebans / that day, out of doute,

Forto fighten / ȝif they yassen oute.

¶ And Adrastus / in ful thrifty wise,

In the feld / his wardys / gan devise, 4020

As he that was / of all deceytës war.

And richely I-armyd* / in his char

Amphiorax cam with his meynè,

Ful renomyd of antiquité, 4024

Amphiorax
comes out in
[leaf 67, back]
his chariot,

And wel expert / be-causè he was old.

And whil that Grekys, as I haue þou told,

wer bysiest her wardys to ordeyne,

Myd of the feld / bifyl a cas sodeyne, 4028

Ful vnhappy / lothsom, and odyble;

¶ How Amphio-
rax fil doune into
hell.

For liche a thing / þat wer invisible,

This oldè* bisshop / with char and hors certeyn

Disaperyd / and no mor was seyne. 4032

but the earth
opens;

Only of fate / which no man can repelle,

þe erth opned / and he fille down* to helle,

he falls into
Hell;

with all his folk / þat vpon hym abood.

And sodeynly / the grounde on which he stood 4036

and the earth
closes.

Closyd ageyn / and to-gydre shette,

4011. his] hir Bo. lete Bo. M. Ad₁. lote Ar. late Du. him] hem Ar.
4012. Grekis] þe Grekes Du. E₂. I] om. Bo. þou] om. Ra. Ba. 4013. kepte
M. kept Bo. Ad₁. hem-silue Ar. hem-self Bo. M. Ad₁. 4014. Tytan]
tiban Lb. þey L₁. vp aroos] vp he rose Bo. vp ros L₁. Ba. L₂. 4016. of] of
oon L₂. of assent han] han of assent Ra. Ba. I-take Ar. G. Bo. T₁. L₁. Lb. Di.
Ad₁. Ad₂. Ba. E₁. S. P. E₂. L₂. take Du. M. Ra. 4018. yassen Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁.
issue Ba. E₁. E₂. 4022. And] Full Ba. I-armyd] armyd Ar. Bo. and all the
other MSS. in his] him in Bo. char] chaire E₂. cheare S. 4024. Ful] Full
richelie Ba. renomyd Ar. Bo. renomèd M. Ad₁. renoumèd E₂. of] of old Ra.
Ba. 4026. Grekys] þe Grekes Du. 4028. bifyl Ar. befel Bo. M. ther fel
Ad₁. Ad₂. fill Ra. Ba. 4031. olde Bo. Ad₁. old Ar. M. 4034. opned Ar.
opned M. Ad₁. openyd Bo. openeth E₁. fille] went P. L₂. down] om. Ar. G.
L₂. 4036. on which he stood Ar. L₂. that they on stode Lb. P. that he on
rode E₂. þat he on stode Bo. and the rest (vpon L₁. Ad₂).

	þat neuer after Grekis with hym mette.	
The Devil paid him his wages,	And thus the devel / for his old outrages, lich his decert, paid hym his wages.	4040
	For he ful lowe / is descendid doun Into the dirk <i>and</i> blakë* Regyoun wher that Pluto* / is crownyd <i>and</i> ystallyd with his quene / proserpina I-callyd.	4044
	with whom this bisshop / haþ made his* mansioun Perpetuelly / as for his guerdoun.	
for his idolatry,	¶ lo here the mede / of ydolatrie, Of Rytys old / and of* fals mawmetrye.	4048
[leaf 68]	lo! what auayllen Incantaciouns Of exorsismës / <i>and</i> coniurisouns ;	
necromancy and astronomy.	what stood hym stede his Nigromanceye, Calculacioun / or astronomye ;	4052
	what vayllëd hym / the heuenly manciouns, Diuerse aspectis / or constellaciouns ? The ende / is nat / bot sorowe and meschaunce, Of hem þat setten / her outre affiaunce	4056
	In swichë* werkës superstitious, Or trist on hem / : he is vngracious.	
Amphiorax's sinking into Hell	Record I takë, shortly forto telle, Of this bysshop / sonken doun to helle, whos wooful ende / about in euery cost Swich a Rumour / hath makëd in the host	4060

4038. Grekis] þe Grekes Du. 4040. paid Ar. Bo. Lb. paid Ad₁. quyt M. Di. 4042. dirk Ar. derke Bo. M. Ad₁. blake Bo. blak Ar. M. Ad₁. 4043. wher] whor Ar. wher that] Where as T₁. Di. Pluto T₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. P. Plyto Ar. Lb. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. E₂. Plito G. L₁. Plato Bo. Du. L₂. ystallyd] stalled T₁. L₁. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. 4045. his] is Ar. Ad₁. 4048. and of] and Ar. Lb. P. E₂. L₂. of Ad₂. mawmetrye] mawmatric Bo. mawmentrie Ra. Ba. 4050. and] and of Bo. T₁. L₁. M. Di. S. coniurisouns] coniuracions S. congracions L₂. 4051. stood hym stede Ar. G. Bo. T₁. M. Di. Ra. E₁. S. L₂. stode in stede Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. P. E₂. stode hym in stede Du. L₁. Ba. Nigromanceye] nygramanceye Bo. Ba. E₁. nigrimansies Lb. 4053. vailed Bo. M. availed Ad₁. 4054. or] or the Ra. Ba. and T₁. of Di. 4055. not Bo. nat Du. noght Ad₁. 4056. outre G. vtter Bo. vtter M. Ad₁. affiaunce] assurance S. 4057. suche Bo. M. swich Ar. such Ad₁. which G. 4058. trist Ar. Bo. M. trust Du. Ad₁. treste Lb. on] of L₂. 4061. about] don Lb. doun C. done P (*altered to down by later hand, but done perfectly legible under it*). 4062. hath makëd] makëd hath M. Di. hath maad T₁. Lb. Ba. E₁. S. C. E₂.

- That the noys / of this vnkouth thyng'
 Is yronne / and comē to the kyng', 4064
 how this vengeance / is vnwarly falle.
 And he anoñ / made a trumpet calle
 Alle his puple / out of the feld ageyñ ;
 And euerychon / assembled on a pleyñ 4068
 To-fore the kyng' / and also rounde aboute.
 Euery man / of his lyf in doute,
 Ful pitously / gan to frowne *and* loure, makes all the
 list that the grounde hem alle wil deuoure 4072 *Greeks fear for
their own lives.*
 And Swalowen hem / in his dirkē* kave ;
 And they ne can / no recur hem to save.
 For nouthur force / nor manhode may availle
 In swiche meschief / the valewe of a maylle. 4076
 For he that was wisest / *and* koudē most
 To serche and sekē / thorgh-out al the host, As their wisest
 Amphiorax / whan that he lest wende, man
 To helle is sonken / and coude hym not diffende, 4080 has gone to Hell
 (To hym the tyme vnknownen *and* vnwist') so suddenly,
 In whom whilom was al þe Grekis trist,
 her hoolē* confort / *and* her affiaunce. [leaf 68, back
 But all attonys / for this sodeyn chaunce 4084
 And this meschief / they gan hem to dispeire, the others
despair,

4063. vncouth Bo. Ad₁. vncouthē M. 4064. Is] hath Ba. yronne] ronne T₁. C. yronne and] om. S. come] ycome Bo. Du. Ra. Ba. E₁. to] vnto Lb. S. C. E₂; in Ar. thekyng, but the words separated by a vertical stroke. 4065. this] the Ba. veniance C. vnwarly] vnwardly E₁. sodenly C. 4068. on Ar. Bo. Du. L₁. E₁. in T₁. L₂. vpon Lb. and the rest. a] om. P. 4070. Euery] Eneryche Lb. C. P. E₂. in] stode in Ba. tho stood in Ra. 4071. Ful] And ful Ra. Ba. gan] gonne M. Di. to] om. S. frowne] sorowe Lb. C. P. E₂. 4072. list Ar. lest Bo. M. Ad₁. that] om. Ra. alle Ar. al Bo. M. om. Ad₁. wil] wold M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. E₂. 4073. swalowen Bo. swoluen M. Ad₁. swelwen E₂. swolowe Lb. P. in] in-to Ad₂. C. derke Bo. Ad₁. dirk Ar. derk M. 4074. ne] om. Ba. can] konne M. Di. C. E₂. to] forto Ba. 4075. force nor manhode] manhod ne fors L₁. may Ar. G. Lb. Ba. C. P. L₂. hem may Bo. T₁. Du. may hem L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. E₁. S. doeth E₂. 4079. whan that Ar. G. L₂. whan (om. that) Bo. and the rest. he] hym Di. 4080. coude] can Ad₁. Ad₂. E₁. not] om. Du. 4081. vnknownen Ar. G. M. Ad₁. vnknowe Bo. 4082. al] om. Du. 4083. hole Bo. hool Ar. Ad₁. M. affiaunce] assurance S. 4084. this] his Ba. om. Du. Ad₂. chaunce] myschaunce Ba. 4085. gan] gonne M. Di. hem] om. Lb. P. to Ar. G. Lb. C. E₂. L₂. om. P. al Bo. and the rest. in Ra. Ba. the second half of 4085 reads: seide in wordes fair.

- and want to go home. Hom to Grece / that they wil repeyre.
This was the purpoos / of hem euerichon.
And on the wallys / of Thebes lay her foñ, 4088
Reioysing hem / of this vnhappy eure,
wenyng therby / gretly to recure.
And on her tourës* / as they loken oute,
The Thebans chaff the Greeks, They on Grekys / enviously gan shoute, 4092
And, of despit / and gret enmyte,
Bad hem foolys / goñ hom to her contré,
Sith they han lost / her confort and socour*,
her false* prophete / and her dyvynour : 4096
wherthorh / her partie / gretly is apepyryd.
And in this wisë / Grekys disespeyryd,
who think that witchcraft works against them. Demptë pleynly / be tokens evidente, 4100
This cas was falle / by soñ enchauntëment,
By wichcraft* / or by* fals sorcerye,
Ageynës* which may be no remedye,
Tristy diffencë / helpë*, nor socour.
Adrastus summons his Council And whan Adrastus herde* this clamour, 4104
he byas was ageyn this perturbatione
To provyde / some maner chevysaunce.
And to hym calleth / such counsayl as he wiste,
to devise For lyf or deth / that he myghte tryste, 4108
Requeryng hem / but in wordys fewe,
In this meschief / her mocioun to shewe,

4086. wil] wold M. Di. Ra. Ba. 4089. Reioysing] Reioisslinge Di. eure] eur
Lb. M. Ra. vre L₁. Ad₂. P. E₂. vr L₂. cure Ba. owre S. 4090. wenyng]
Sownyng E₂. gretly] om. Ad₂. recure] to haue recure M. Di. 4091. toures
Bo. M. Ad₁. tours Ar. 4092. Grekys] the Grekes Du. L₁. gan] gon T₁. Lb.
M. Di. C. shoute] to shoute Ad₁. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. C. E₂. L₂. 4093. despit and
gret] gret dispit and Ad₁. Ad₂. Ba. S. gret despit and of Ra. enmyte Ar. Ad₁.
ennemyte Bo. enemyte M. envite L₁. L₂. 4094 to 4158 lost in Ad₂. 4095.
lost] om. Ba. socour Du. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. Ba. C. P. E₂. L₂. her socour Ar. G. Bo.
T₁. L₁. M. Di. Ra. E₂. S. 4096. fals Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. 4098. Grekys] pe Grekes
Du. E₂. disespeyred] dispeired Ad₁. S. E₂. 4099. tokens Bo. M. toknes Ad₁.
4101. wichcraft M. Ad₁. wichcraft Ar. wycche-crafte Bo. or] and E₂. by]
om. Ar. Bo. T₁. Du. Ra. Ba. S. L₂. fals] om. Lb. S. C. P. E₂. in Ar. before
wichcraft is wh. underdotted. 4102. Ageyns Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. may be] be may
Ba. 4103. helpe Bo. help Ar. M. Ad₁. 4104. herde Bo. Ad₁. herd Ar. M.
4105. this] the Ad₁. 4106. chevysaunce Ad₁. chevisshaunce Bo. 4107. such
counsayl] om. C. he] om. Lb. P. him Ad₁. wiste] list Ad₁. 4108. myght
Bo. M. Ad₁. 4109. but in] bouten Bo.

And declare by good avisement

What to Grekys / was most expedient,

4112 the best remedy
for this trouble.
[leaf 69]

To remedyen /, and makë* no delay,

The vncouth noyse / and the gret affray

That Grekys made / with clamour inportune,

And newe / and newe / euere in on contune.

4116

¶ And they that wern / most manly and most wise,

They say it
would be cow-
ardice to give
up their enter-
prise :

Shortly saide / it wer a cowardyse,

The hegh emprise / that they han vndirtake

For dred of deth / so sodeynly forsake.

4120

It wer to hem / a perpetuel shame

And outre hyndryng / vnto grekys name ;

And better it wer / to euery werreyour

soldiers had
better die

Manly to deye / with worship and honour,

4124

Than lik a coward / with the lyf endure.

than live as
cowards.

For onys shamyd / hard is to recure

his name ageyn / of what estat he be.

And sith Grekes / of old antiquytè,

4128

Adrastus's
Council say that
as Greeks of old
were so fauld

As of knyghthode /, who so list tak hed,

Ben so famous / and so renomèd,

3if now of newe / the shyning of her Fame

Eclipsid were / with eny spotte of blame,

4132

It were a thyng vncouth forto here,

4112. was Ar. G. L₂. were Bo. and the rest. most] more Ba. 4113. make Bo. M. Ad₁. mak Ar. ; Ar. has delaye with the final e underdotted. 4114. vncouth Bo. Ad₁. vncouth M. 4115. clamour] labour M. Di. inportune Bo. Ad₁. im- portune M. 4116. And newe and newe Ar. Lb. P. and now and now Bo. and the rest, except now and S. euere in on] neuer in on Ba. in euer P. contune] contynue Bo. Du. Lb. S. 4117. first most] more Ba. ; before most is an under- dotted w in Ar. second most] om. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. I. Ba. S. C. P. E₂. 4118. wer] was Ad₁. I. a cowardyse Ar. G. Lb. C. P. E₂. L₂. a grete cowardise Bo. and the rest. 4119. The hegh emprise Ar. G. Lb. C. P. E₂. L₂. The emprise Bo. and the rest. that] om. P. 4119 and 4120 are transposed in I. 4120. so] om. Ra. forsake] to forsake Lb. C. P. E₂. 4122. And] An L₁. at Bo. Du. T₁. outre Ar. G. vter L₁. Lb. C. P. L₂. our Bo. Du. T₁. M. Di. Ad₁. E₁. S. after E₂. in I. grete Ra. Ba. vnto] to be Lb. C. P. E₂. 4123. better] bet C. to] vnto Ad₁. I. Ra. Ba. S. for P. om. Lb. 4125. endure] to endure Di. I. S. tendure Ad₁. Ra. Ba. 4128. sith] sith that E₂. Grekes] be Grekes Du. old] so old Ad₁. I. 4129. who so] whos M. C. take Bo. M. Ad₁. tak Ar. 4130. renomèd Ar. Bo. renomede M. Ad₁. (in P. a later hand has altered renomèd to renomyd, but the original spelling is perfectly legible). renomèd] worthi of deede E₂. 4132. eny spotte of blame] spot of ony shame M. Di.

- Of whoes renoun / the bemës ȝit ben clere
 Thorgh al the world / wher as they han passyd,
 And ben not ȝit / dyrkyd nor diffacyd, 4136
 By no report / nouthur on se ne londe
 thyng to forsakë / that they tok on honde.
 " And by example / of our progenitours,
 as conquerors, þat whilom wern / so manly conquerours, 4140
 To-forn that we into Grecë wende,
 Of thyng bygon / lat vs make an ende,
 [leaf 69, back] And parte nat / nor Seure from this toun
 they now will Til it be brouht to destruccioun, 4144
 not leave Thebes wallys / tourrës / Crestyd and batailled
 And for werrë strongly apparaylled,
 Be first doune betë / that no thyng be seyn,
 till it's laid low, But al to-gyder / with the erthë* pleyn 4148
 Be lowë* leyde / or that we resorte :
 so that folk That afterward / men may of vs reporte,
 may say " what That we bygan / we knyghtly han achieuyd
 they began, they Vpon our foon /, with worship vnrepreuyd." 4152
 achievd."
 This was the counsaylle / shortly, and thavis
 To this, all the Of the Grekys that manly wern *and* wys,
 Greeks agree. That neuere afor wer markyd with no blame,
 And specialy / swich as dredë* Shame, 4156
 And fully caste / what fortune euer tyde,
 On her purpoos / to the ende abyde,
 That on no part / her honure not apalle.

4136. ȝit] *om.* Lb. Ra. Ba. P. derked Bo. M. derket Ad. dirket Du.
 diffased Bo. defaced M. Ad. to faced Lb. 4137. nouthur] *om.* M. Di. on se]
 in see Lb. P. by see Ba. ne] ne on Bo. T. Du. M. Di. E. nor L. Ad.
 I. Ra. S. C. E. 4139. example M. ensample Bo. Ad. 4142. begon M.
 begonne Bo. bygonne Ad. 4143. parte nat] nat departe Ad. I. 4144.
 to] vnto Bo. T. Du. M. Di. Ad. I. Ra. Ba. S. into L. 4145. Crestyd] crestes
 Lb. crestes P. and crestes E. and batailled] Enbatayled P. E. 4146
omitted in Ba. 4147. that] and Ad. I. 4148. erthe Bo. M. Ad. erth Ar.
 4149. lowe Bo. low Ar. M. Ad. 4149 *omitted in* G. 4151. knyghtly] kyndely
 Du. 4154. the] *om.* Ra. Ba. 4155. wer markyd] marked were Lb. Ad. I.
 Ra. Ba. S. C. E. no] *om.* Ad. I. E. 4156. specialiche Du. M. Di. drede
 Ad. dred Ar. Bo. drad M. dredde Di. 4157. tyde] betyde Du.
 4159. part M. Ad. parte Bo. her] *om.* Lb. not] ne L. doith P. apalle
 Ar. appalle Bo. Ad. enpalle Lb. P. her honure not apalle] to the e M (*here*
M. stops short, leaving the line unfinished; cp. the preceding line.) what so euere
 falle Di.

And to this counsaile / Grekys, oñ *and alle*, 4160

Ben condescendyd / and, for mor happy sped,

In sted of hym / that was so latè ded,

Amphiorax / buryed / depe in helle,

That koudè whilom / to the Grekys telle 4164

Of thynggès hid / how it shal falle, aforñ :

In stede of whom / now they han hym lorñ,

They casten hem / wisly to purchase

Some prudent man / to occupye his place, 4168

That in swich thyng / myght hem most availle

Thorgh mystery of his dyvynaylle,

By craft of sorte / or of profecye,

gif eny swich they couden out espye. 4172

And among al /, her purpoos to atteyñe,

As I fyndè / they han chosyn tweyne,

Most renomèd / of hem euerychoñ.

And Menolippus / callyd was the toñ,

And Terdymus / ek the tother highte.

And for he hadde most fauour in her sighte,

This Terdymus / was chosen and preferryd.

And in* her choys / Grekys han not erryd ; 4180

For whilom he / lernyd / his emprise

Of his maister / Amphiorax the wyse,

And was disciple / vndyr his doctrine.

And of entent / that he shal termyne 4184

Vnto Grekys / thynggès that shal falle,

*As a bisshop mytred in his stalle,

¶ How Grekes
chosen hem / a
new dyvynour
in stede of Am-
phiorax.

[leaf 70]

Of the two candi-
dates proposed,
Melanippus and
Terdinus, the
latter, who was
Amphiorax's
pupil, is chosen
by the Greeks
in his place.

Terdinus is
made a Bishop.

4161. for] *om.* M. Di. E₁. mor] *om.* Lb. P. happy] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. for mor happy sped] after beste redde E₂. 4164. koudè whilom to the Grekys] whilom to Grekes coude Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 4165. shal falle aforñ] sholde be beforñ Ad₂. I. 4166. In stede of whom] In whos stede C. 4169. hem] *om.* Ra. Ba. 4170. mystery M. mysterie Bo. Ad₁. 4172. espye Bo. Ad₁. aspye M. 4176. Menolippus Ar. Bo. Menalippus M. Ad₁. Menelappus P. pat oon Bo. M. Ad₁. one Du. 4177. Terdymus Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. Therdymus G. Tredimus Lb. C. P. E₂. Terdinus Ad₂. Tardynyus E₁. pat othre Bo. M. Ad₁. 4179. was chosen] chose was Ad₁. Ad₂. I. chosen was Ra. Ba. 4180. in] *om.* Ar. G. E₁. choys] chose Ba. Grekys] the Grekes M. Di. S. 4181. his] this Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 4184. termyne] determyne P. 4184. *om.* in G. 4186. As Lb. C. P. E₂. And as Ar. Bo. *and all the rest.* a] *om.* E₁. S. mytred M. Ad₁. myterd Bo.

	They* don for him* / in many vncouth wyse In the temple / to goddys sacrifise ; And thus conformed* / and stallyd in his Se, A fewë dayës / stood / in his degre, After his mayster / with ful gret honour, Of Grekys chose / to be successour.	4188 4192
The Thebans suffer ;	And al this tyme /, in story as is told, Ful gret meschief / of hungre, thrust, and cold ; And of Thebans / as they issen oute,	
some are slain.	lay many oñ / slayën* in the route On outhur part /, of fortune as they mette : her mortal swerdys / wer so sharpe whette. ¶ And Tydeus among hem of the toun	4196 4200
Tideus	Fro day to day / pleyeth þe lyoun So cruelly, wher so that he rood, That Theban noñ / afor his face abood.	 4204
[leaf 70, back]	He made of hem, thorgh his high renowñ,	
slays many Thebans,	So gret slaughter / and occisioun* That as the deth / fro his swerd they fledde, And who cam nexte / leid his lyf to wedde. He qwitte hym-sylf / so lik a manly knyght That wher he went / he putte hem to the flight,	4204 4208
and drives others back into the city.	And maugrè hem, in his crueltè He droff hem hom / into her Cité, hem purswyng / proudly to the gate :	 4208

4187. They doon for hym Lb. C. P. E₂. Don þei for him Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Don for him Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba (fro). E₁. S. Don for hem Ar. G. L₂. vncouth Ar. Bo. Ad₁. I. vncouth M. sondry Ad₂. wise] guyse Ba. 4188. to] to do Ad₂. I. goddys] the goddes M. Di. C. 4189. conformed] conformed Ar. confirmed Ba. E₂. stallyd] stabled E₂. 4190. A fewë] And few L₁. by fele Bo. T₁. Du. And fele Ad₁. Ra. Ba. And fell E₁. S. And many Ad₂. I. 4192. chose Bo. M. chosen Ad₁. 4194. thrust Ar. thurst Bo. thorst M. þirst Ad₁. 4196. slayn Ar. Bo. and all the rest. the route] the grete route Ra. 4197. outhur Ar. either Bo. M. Ad₁. 4198. sharp Bo. M. Ad₁. 4200. pleyeth] he pleyeth Ad₂. I. 4201. wher so that] that where so Ad₁. Ad₂. I. where so euer P. where so euer þat Lb. 4204. occisioun Ba. Ad₂. I. S. E₂. occasioun Ar. Bo. and the rest (in P. altered to occisioun by a later hand) ; in T₁. occasioun is underlined, and occisioun written in the right margin by a later hand ; cf. 3603. 4205. fro] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 4206. who] who þat S. nexte] nyghe S. leid] left S. lyf] hede Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. 4207. so] om. Ad₂. I. so lik a manly] lik so manly a Ad₁. 4208. the] om. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. P. 4210. droff T₂. drofe Bo. drof M. Ad₁. droue E₂. 4211. hem] And Bo.

- That vnto hym / they bar so dedly hate 4212
 That they hem caste / by sleight or some engyn,
 To bryngyn hym / vnwarly to hys fyn ;
 And leyde awayt / for hym day *and* nyght.
 But O. alas ! / this noble manly knyght, 4216 But one day
 Vpon a day / as he gan hem enchace, ¶ How pitoually
 And mortally / made hem lese her place Tydeus was slayn
 And sued hem / almost to the town, with a quarell.
 That causè was of his destruccioun. 4220
 For on, alas ! / that on the wallys stood,
 which al that day / vpon hym abood, a Theban
 With a quarel / sharpe heded for his sake, crossbow-man
 Markede hym with a bowe of brake, 4224
 So cruelly, makynge non arest
 Tyl it was passyd bothè* bak *and* brest. shot and kild
 Wherthorgh, alas ! / ther was non oper red him.
 Nør lechè-craft* / but* that he mot be ded, 4228
 Ther may therof be makèd non delayes.
 And ðit was he / holdyn / in his dayes
 The beste knyght / and most manly man, Tho' he was
 As myn Autour / wel rehercè kan. 4232 the best of the
 But for al that was ther no dyffence Greeks,
 Ageyn the strok / of dethys violence. [leaf 71]
 And Bochas writ / er he was fully ded, he couldn't with-
 he was by Grekys / presentyd with þe hed stand Death.
 Of hym that gaf / his laste fatal wounde : 4236
 And he was callyd /, lik as it is founde,
 Menolippus /, I can non other telle.

4213. sleight] sum sleight S. crafte L₁. or some] or by some Bo. T₁. or S. of L₁. P. 4214. bryngen Bo. M. bring Ad₁. vnwarly] warly Bo. Du. to] vnto Ba. E₂. 4216. But] That Ad₂. I. ; the low point after O is in Ar. O] om. Lb. Ad₂. I. P. 4222. that] the M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 4226. bothe Bo. Ad₁. M. both Ar. 4228. Nør] ne Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₂. leche-craft Bo. M. lech-craft Ar. Ad₁. but that he L₁. Lb. Ra. Ba. P. L₂. but he C. T₂. that he Ar. G. Bo. Du. M. Di. E₁. S. E₂. that he ne T₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. mot] must Ra. Ba. S. P. 4229. makèd Ar. Lb. C. T₂. E₂. L₂. made Bo. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₂. Ba. E₁. S. P. maad T₁. Ad₁. I. Ra. Ther may be mad ther-of Ad₁. Therof may be maade Ad₂. I. 4230. he] om. T₂. ðit was he] yet he was Lb. P. E₂. 4231. best Bo. M. Ad₁. 4237. gaf] gaf hym L₁. was Lb. last Bo. M. laste Ad₁. 4238. callyd] y-called Ad₁. S. is] was Bo. (in L₂. is written above was, which is crossed out).

	¶ But thilkē* day / Thebans wex so felle	4240
¶ He that slegh Tydeus was callyd Mene- lippas. King Parthono- lope was also slain, and Ypomedon.	Vpon Grekys / that vnder her Cytē The manly kyng Parthanolopē Islayen* was / euene afor the gatys ; And ther also, Armyd bright in platys,	4244
	The famous kyng / callyd ypomedoun, The samē day /, as mad is mencionn, On hors-bak / manly as he faught, At the briggē / euene vpon the draught,	4248
Fortune frownd on the Greeks.	Besette with pres / casuelly was drownyd. And thus fortunē / hath on Grekys frownyd On euery sydē / thilk vnhappy day. But al the maner / tellen I ne may	4252
	Of her fightyng / nor her slaughter in soth, Mor to declarē / than myn Autour doth. But thilkē* day / I fynde / as 3e may sen, whan Phebus / passyd was* merydyen	4256
	And fro the south / westward gan hym drawe, his gylte tressys / to bathen in the wawe, ¶ The Theban kyng / felle Ethyocles, Rote of vnreste / and causer of vnpes,	4260
Eteocles	The slaughter of Grekys / whan that he beheld, Armyd in steel / he kam out in-to feld,	
rides forth [leaf 71, back] to fight Poly- neices,	Ful desirous / in that sodeyn hete Polymytēs / at good leyser to mete,	4264
<p>4240. thilke Bo. Ad₁. thilk Ar. M. Thebans] Thebanx Bo. Du. waxe Bo. M. Ad₁. 4241. her] the Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 4243. Islayen] Islayn Ar. G. Bo. Du. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. P. E₂. slayn T₁. L₁. Lb. M. Di. C. L₂. 4244. ther also] also pere Du. 4248. At the Ar. Atte Bo. Ad₁. At M. brigge Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. bregge Ad₂. brugge L₂. bridge E₂. At the brigge euene] Att briggis eend Ra. Ba. euene] om. Ra. Ba. vpon] above P. 4250. frowned] frownd Bo. 4251. thilk] thik Ar. 4253. nor] ne L₁. M. her] of her Lb. M. S. 4255. thilke Bo. Ad₁. thilk Ar. M. 4256. whan] Whanne ussyd was] was passyd Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. C. E₂. L₂. was] om. en] the meriden Ra. Ba. S. 4257. gan] can E₂. hym] om. 4258. gilt Bo. M. Ad₁. 4260. causer] cause Lb. P. vnpes] In Du. the second half of 4260 (and causer of vnpes) and the ds of 4261 (The slaughter) are omitted, and the remnants of the two into one line. 4261. Grekys] the Grekis Lb. P. peple Di. that] L₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 4262. out] om. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. in-to] in feld Ar. G. pe felde Bo. and all the rest. 4263. sodeyn Bo. M. sone Di.</p>		

Syngulerly / with hym to han ado.

For in this world / he hatede no man so ;

he sat so nygh / emprented in his herte.

whoos comyng' out / his brother gan aduerte 4268

Vpon his stede / in the opposit,

who is ready
to meet him.

And hadde ageynward / also gret' delyt

To meten hym / ȝif fortune assente.

Thenvious fyr / so her hertys brente 4272

Eteocles and
Polyneices
attack one an-
other.

with haate Cankered / of vnkyndē blood.

And lik two Tygres / in her ragē wood,

with speerys sharpe / groundē for the nonys,

So as they ranne / and mettē both attonys, 4276

Polymytēs / thorgh platys, mayle, and sheeld

Roof hym thorgh-out / and smette hym in-to feld.

But whan he sauē / the stremys of his blood

Raylle about / in maner of a flood, 4280

¶ How euerich of
the Theban breth-
eren slogh other
to-forȝ þe Cyte.
Polyneices runs
Eteocles thru,

Al sodeynly / of compassioun,

From his coursere / he alighte doun,

and then dis-
mounts

And brotherly, with a pitous face,

To saue his lyf / gan hym to vnbrace*, 4284

And from his wounde / of newe affeccoun,

Ful bysy was / to pulle out* the trunchoun,

to pull his spear
out of his
brother.

4265. to] forto Ra. Ba. ado] at do Ba. to do Lb. do C. 4266. worlde Bo.
4267. emprented Bo. M. enprented Ad₁. enprintid Di. In G. the second half
of 4267 and the first half of 4268 are omitted: He sat so nygh out his brother gan
aduerte. 4269. stede M. Ad₁. steed Bo. 4270. hadde] om. Bo. 4271.
Ar. has tometen, with a vertical stroke between the two words. assente] will assente
E₂. 4272. Thenvious Bo. M. Ad₁. 4273. with] Whiche T₂. E₂. Whiche
of P. haate Ar. hete Bo. hate M. Ad₁. and the rest. cankred Bo. M. Ad₁.
Cankered] was cancred E₂. om. P. of] and of P. 4275. sharpe Bo. sharpe
M. Ad₁. grounde Bo. ground M. Ad₁. grounden Ra. Ba. speerys sharpe]
sharpe sperys Ba. T₂. 4276. ranne] ronne M. Di. renne T₂. rood Ad₂. I. and]
om. Ra. Ba. and ne T₂. mette Bo. M. Ad₁. mete Lb. mette both] bope
mette Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. 4277. thorgh] with Ra. Ba. platys] plate T₁. Lb.
M. Di. Ad₂. I. Ba. C. T₂. P. platys mayle] mayle plate P. 4278. Roof Ar. G.
Bo. Rof M. Ad₁. thorgh-out] thoroh Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. T₂. smette Ar. G. Di.
smete Bo. Du. bar Ad₁. Ad₂. I. smote T₁. and the rest. hym] om. Ra. Ba. in-
to] in T₂. feld Ar. G. C. þe feld Bo. and the rest. 4280. ralle Bo. M. Ad₁. of]
as Ad₂. I. 4281. Al] And Ba. Ra. (And written above Al, which is crossed out).
sodeynly] sodenliche M. Di. of] meened of Ra. Ba. 4282. coursere Ar. G. M.
Ad₁. coursour Bo. coursour L₂. alighte] light G. Du. Lb. M. Ra. Ba. S. P. L₂.
doun Ar. L₁. E₁. C. a-doun Bo. G. and the rest. 4284. unbrace T₁. M. Di. Ad₁.
E₁. S. C. E₂. umbrace Bo. embrace Ar. embrace G. L₁. Lb. Ra. Ba. Ad₂. I. T₂.
P. L₂. 4286. out] om. Ar. G. Ra. Ba. L₂.

	Of loue only / handlyng hym ryght softe.	
On which Eteocles	But O / allas ! whil he lay alofte,	4288
	Ful yrouslly / Ethiocles the felle,	
	Of al this sorowe / verraye sours <i>and</i> welle,	
stabs Polyneices to the heart ;	with a dagger / in al his peynys smerte,	
	his brother smoot vnwarly to the herte :	4292
[leaf 72]	which al her lyf / haddë be so wrothe.	
so both die.	And thus the Thebans / were yslawë* bothe	
	At the entrë / euene aforn the toun.	
	But Grekys / tho / ben availed doun	4296
	Out of the feld / the worthy knyghtys alle.	
	And in Thebës / loud* / as eny shalle,	
The Thebans mourn their king's death.	The Cry aroos / whan her kyng was ded.	
	And to the gatys / armyd foot <i>and</i> hed,	4300
	Out of the toun / cam many proud Theban.	
	And some of hem / vpon the wallys ran	
	And gan to shoute / that pitë was to here.	
	And they with-out / of her lyf in were,	4304
	with-out confort // or consolacioun,	
	Disespeyred / ronne* hom to the toun	
	And Grekys folowen after at the bak,	
	That many on / that day / goth to wrak.	4308

4287. handlyng] handeled M. handlid Di. holding Ba. S. ryght] ful G. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 4288. O] *om.* Ad₂. I. one E₂. alofte] on loft Ra. Ba. P. 4289 and 4290 omitted in Ad₂ and I. ; in Ad₁. these two lines are omitted in their right place, but written in the bottom margin of the page a little bit below the column. 4291. smert Bo. M. Ad₁. smarte E₂. 4292. smoot] roff Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. vnwarly] vnwardly E₁. hert Bo. M. Ad₁. harte E₂. 4293. had Bo. M. Ad₁. 4294 omitted in Ba. 4294. Ar. has a bar also between the and Thebans. the] these P. *om.* Ra. Thebans] Thebanx Bo. T₁. yslawe Bo. E₂. G. yslowe Ar. slawe T₁ (weren s.). Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. C. yslayn T₂ (y. were). L₂. slayn L₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₂. S. P. 4296. tho] thus S. availed Bo. avaled M. Ad₁. 4298. And] *om.* E₂. in] in-to Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Thebes] Thebans Ra. Ba. loude T₁. M. Di. C. T₂. P. lowde Ad₂. I. L₂. londe E₂. lond Ba. S. lande Bo. Lb. E₂. land Ar. G. L₁. Ad₁. *om.* Ra. as eny] as in eny L₁. as euere it Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. as soche thing E₂. shalle] shralle T₂. shall fall Ra. Ba. 4299. Cry] Cytee E₁. whan] .pat L₁. 4303. gan] gon M. Di. C. 4304. wip-oute in Ra. 4304. wip-oute Bo. M. lyf in altered in P. by a later hand to lyfes. in were] in weer Ad₂. in wyre Lb. in werre L₁. E₂. in where Ad₁. E₁. T₂. in fer L₂. 4306. Disespeyred] Dispeired L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. C. P. E₂. L₂. Dessapeyryd S. Dispeired T₂. ronne Bo. T₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. E₁. C. T₂. E₂. runne L₁. ran Lb. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. P. L₂. room Ar. roone G. to] into Ra. Ba. C. vnto S. 4307. after] *om.* Bo. T₂. at the Ar. atte Bo. M. Ad₁. at E₂. L₂. atte her Ra.

And as her foomen / proudly hem assaylle
 Ful many Grek* / thorgh platys *and* thorgh maylle Many Greeks
were shot.
 was shette thorgh-out, pressyng at the wallys,
 And betyn of / with grete rounde ballys, 4312
 That her lay on / and another 3onder.
 And the noysë, hydouser* than thonder, The noise of
the guns was
hideous.
 Of gonnë-shot and of* Arblastys ek,
 So loude out-ronge / that many worthy grek 4316
 Ther lost his lyf / ; they wern on hem so felle.
 And at the gatys / , shortly forto telle, At the gates
 As Grekys prees / to entren þe Cytë,
 They of Thebës / in her Crueltë 4320 the Thebans
fight the Greeks
 with hem mette / ful furious *and* wood,
 And mortally / as they ageyn hem* stood, [leaf 72, back]
 Men myghte sen / sperys Shyuere a-sonder,
 That to byhold / it was a verray wonder 4324
 how they foyne / with daggers *and* with swerdys, with dagger,
sword
 Thorgh the vyser / amyng* at the berdys,
 Percyng also / thorgh the rownde Maylles,
 Rent out peces / of ther aventaylles, 4328
 That nouht availleth / the myghty Geseran,

4309. And] Ans Ar. 4310. Grek Ra. Ba. C. T₂. Grekys Ar. Bo. *and the rest.*
 thorgh] thorgh-oute M. Di. platys] plate M. Di. Ad₂. I. Ba. C. T₂. P. E₂.
 second thorgh] om. L₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. T₂. E₂. 4311. was] were Lb. M. Di.
 P. shette Ar. shet G. Bo. T₁. Lb. E₁. C. T₂. E₂. shot L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 S. P. L₂. shoten Ra. Ba. porugh-oute Bo. M. þorhout Ad₁. ; in Ar. (*also in Bo.*)
there is a pause-bar dividing thorgh and out. thorgh-out] thoruh Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba.
 at the Ar. atte Bo. Ad₁. at M. to the Ba. 4312. grete Bo. Ad₁. gret
 M. rounde Bo. round Ad₁. M. 4313. her] ther Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S.
 4314. hydowser L₂. hydousher Ar. G. more hideous Bo. *and the rest.* thonder]
 þe thonder Bo. G. T₁. Ba. 4315. Of gonne-shot] Of gret strokes S. and of L₁.
 Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. and Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* Arblastys Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁.
 Arblastres Lb. Arowblasters L₁. arowblastes C. 4319. As] Atte Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 Ra. Ba. E₁. S. prees] pressen M. Di. presen E₁. T₂. E₂. to entren Ar. Bo.
 Ad₁. to entre M. to entyrn L₂. to enter in S. in entryng to Ra. Ba. (into).
 4320. Cruelte] fel cruelte M. Di. T₂. 4322. ham Ar. hem Bo. M. Ad₁.
 4323. mijte Ad₁. might Bo. M. a-sonder] in-sovndre Ba. 4324. was]
 were L₁. a] om. G. Bo. L₁. Ad₂. I. verray] grete T₂. 4325. foyne Ar. M. Ad₁.
 fuyne Bo. foyned Lb. feyne E₁. fyn S. second with] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. L₂.
 4326. Torgh Ar. vyser Bo. Ad₁. vysour M. hamyng Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Ad₁.
 Ra. amyng M. aymeng C. awmyng Di. E₂. armyng T₂. aryvinge Lb.
 haung L₁. Ad₂. Ba. E₁. S. hangyng I. L₂. at the Ar. atte Bo. M. Ad₁. at
 E₁. E₂. L₂. at] om. Lb. 4328. aventaylles] ventaylis L₂. entailles Ad₂. I.
 4329. Geseran Ar. gesseran M. Ad₁. gesseron Bo. gesseroun L₂. gestran
 L₁. E₁.

THEBES.

N

	They* don for him* / in many vncouth wyse In the temple / to goddys sacrificse ; And thus conformed* / <i>and</i> stallyd in his Se, A fewē dayēs / stood / in his degre, After his mayster / with ful gret honour, Of Grekys chosē / to be successour.	4188 4192
The Thebans suffer ;	And al this tyme /, in story as is told, Ful gret meschief / of hungre, thrust, <i>and</i> cold ; And of Thebans / as they issen oute,	
some are slain.	lay many oñ / slayē* in the route On outhur part /, of fortune as they mette : her mortal swerdys / wer so sharpe whette. ¶ And Tydeus among hem of the toun	4196
Tideus	Fro day to day / pleyeth þe lyoun So cruelly, wher so that he rood, That Theban noñ / aforñ his face abood.	4200
[leaf 70, back]	He made of hem, thorgh his high renowñ,	
slays many Thebans,	So gret slaughter / and occisioun* That as the deth / fro his swerd they fledde, And who cam nexte / leid his lyf to wedde. He qwitte hym-sylf / so lik a manly knyght That wher he went / he putte hem to the flight,	4204 4208
and drives others back into the city.	And maugrē hem, in his cruelte He droff hem hom / into her Citē, hem purswyng / proudly to the gate :	

4187. They doon for hym Lb. C. P. E₂. Don þei for him Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Don for him Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba (fro). E₁. S. Don for hem Ar. G. L₂. vncouth Ar. Bo. Ad₁. I. vncouth M. sondry Ad₂. wise] guyse Ba. 4188. to] to do Ad₂. I. goddys] the goddes M. Di. C. 4189. conformed] conformed Ar. confirmed Ba. E₂. stallyd] stabled E₂. 4190. A fewē] And few L₁. by fele Bo. T₁. Du. And fele Ad₁. Ra. Ba. And fell E₁. S. And many Ad₂. I. 4192. chose Bo. M. chosen Ad₁. 4194. thrust Ar. thurst Bo. thorst M. þirst Ad₁. 4196. slayn Ar. Bo. *and all the rest.* the route] the grete route Ra. 4197. outhur Ar. either Bo. M. Ad₁. 4198. sharp Bo. M. Ad₁. 4200. pleyeth] he pleyeth Ad₂. I. 4201. wher so that] that where so Ad₁. Ad₂. I. where so euer P. where so euer þat Lb. 4204. occisioun Ba. Ad₂. I. S. E₂. occasioun Ar. Bo. *and the rest (in P. altered to occisioun by a later hand) ; in T₁. occasioun is underlined, and occisioun written in the right margin by a later hand ; cf. 3603.* 4205. fro] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 4206. who] who þat S. nexte] nyghe S. leid] left S. lyf] hede Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. 4207. so] om. Ad₂. I. so lik a manly] lik so manly a Ad₁. 4208. the] om. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. P. 4210. droff T₂. drofe Bo. drof M. Ad₁. droue E₂. 4211. hem] And Bo.

- That vnto hym / they bar so dedly hate 4212
 That they hem caste / by sleight or some engyn,
 To bryngyn hym / vnwarly to hys fyn ;
 And leyde awayt / for hym day *and* nyght.
 But O. alas ! / this noble manly knyght, 4216 But one day
 Vpon a day / as he gan hem enchace, ¶ How pitously
 And mortally / made hem lese her place Tydeus was slayn
 And sued hem / almost to the toun, with a quarell.
 That causē was of his destruccioun. 4220
 For on, alas ! / that on the wallys stood,
 which al that day / vpon hym abood, a Theban
 With a quarel / sharpe heded for his sake, crossbow-man
 Markede hym with a bowe of brake, 4224
 So cruelly, makynge non arest
 Tyl it was passyd bothē * bak *and* brest. shot and kild
 Wherthorgh, alas ! / ther was non oper red him.
 Nor lechē-craft* / but* that he mot be ded, 4228
 Ther may therof be makēd non delays.
 And ȝit was he / holdyn / in his dayes
 The beste knyght / and most manly man, Tho' he was
 As myn Autour / wel rehercē kan. 4232 the best of the
 But for al that was ther no dyffence Greeks,
 Ageyn the strok / of dethys violence. [leaf 71]
 And Bochas writ / er he was fully ded, he couldn't with-
 he was by Grekys / presentyd with þe hed stand Death.
 Of hym that gaf / his laste fatal wounde : 4236
 And he was callyd /, lik as it is founde,
 Menolippus /, I can non other telle.

4213. sleight] sum sleight S. crafts L₁. or some] or by some Bo. T₁. or S. of L₁. P. 4214. bryngyn Bo. M. bring Ad₁. vnwarly] warly Bo. Du. to] vnto Ba. E₂. 4216. But] That Ad₂. I. ; the low point after O is in Ar. O] om. Lb. Ad₂. I. P. 4222. that] the M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 4226. bothe Bo. Ad₁. M. both Ar. 4228. Nor] ne Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₂. leche-craft Bo. M. lech-craft Ar. Ad₁. but that he L₁. Lb. Ra. Ba. P. L₂. but he C. T₂. that he Ar. G. Bo. Du. M. Di. E₁. S. E₂. that he ne T₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. mot] must Ra. Ba. S. P. 4229. maked Ar. Lb. C. T₂. E₂. L₂. made Bo. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₂. Ba. E₁. S. P. maad T₁. Ad₁. I. Ra. Ther may be mad ther-of Ad₁. Therof may be maade Ad₂. I. 4230. he] om. T₂. ȝit was he] yet he was Lb. P. E₂. 4231. best Bo. M. Ad₁. 4237. gaf] gaf hym L₁. was Lb. last Bo. M. laste Ad₁. 4238. callyd] y-called Ad₁. S. is] was Bo. (in L₂. is written above was, which is crossed out).

	¶ But thilkē* day / Thebans wex so felle	4240
¶ He that alogh Tydeus was callyd Mene- lippus. King Parthono- lope was also slain, and Ypomedon.	Vpon Grekys / that vnder her Cytē The manly kyng Parthanolopē Islayn* was / euene afor the gatys ; And ther also, Armyd bright in platys, The famous kyng / callyd ypomedoun, The samē day /, as mad is mencionn, On hors-bak / manly as he faught, At the briggē / euene vpon the draught, Besette with pres / casuelly was drownyd. And thus fortunē / hath on Grekys frownyd On euery sydē / thilk vnhappy day. But al the maner / tellen I ne may Of her fightyng / nor her slaughter in soth, Mor to declarē / than myn Autour doth. But thilkē* day / I fynde / as 3e may sen, whan Phebus / passyd was* merydyen And fro the south / westward gau hym drawe, his gylte tressys / to bathen in the wawe, ¶ The Theban kyng / felle Ethyocles, Rote of vnreste / and causer of vnpes, The slauhter of Grekys / whan that he beheld, Armyd in steel / he kam out in-to feld, Ful desirous / in that sodeyn hete Polymytēs / at good leyser to mete,	4244 4248 4252 4256
Fortune frownd on the Greeks.		
Eteocles		
rides forth		
[leaf 71, back] to fight Poly- neices,		

4240. thilke Bo. Ad₁. thilk Ar. M. Thebans] Thebanx Bo. Du. waxe Bo. M. Ad₁. 4241. her] the Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 4243. Islayn] Islayn Ar. G. Bo. Du. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. E₁. S. T₂. P. E₂. slayn T₁. L₁. Lb. M. Di. C. L₂. 4244. ther also] also here Du. 4248. At the Ar. Atte Bo. Ad₁. At M. brigge Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. bregge Ad₂. brugge L₂. bridge E₂. At the brigge euene] Att briggis eend Ra. Ba. euene] om. Ra. Ba. vpon] above P. 4250. frowned] froned Bo. 4251. thilk] thik Ar. 4253. nor] ne L₁. M. her] of her Lb. M. Di. P. of S. 4255. thilke Bo. Ad₁. thilk Ar. M. 4256. whan] Whanne that T₂. passyd was] was passyd Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. Lb. C. E₂. L₂. was] om. P. merydyen] the meriden Ra. Ba. S. 4257. gan] can E₂. hym] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 4258. gilt Bo. M. Ad₁. 4260. causer] cause Lb. P. vnpes] vnappes E₁. In Du. the second half of 4260 (and causer of vnpes) and the first two words of 4261 (The slauhter) are omitted, and the remnants of the two lines joined into one line. 4261. Grekys] the Grekis Lb. P. peple Di. that] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 4262. out] om. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. in-to] in Ba. of P. feld Ar. G. 3e felde Bo. and all the rest. 4263. sodeyn Bo. M. Ad₁. sodeyne Di.

- Syngulerly / with hym to han ado.
 For in this world / he hatede no man so ;
 he sat so nygh / emprinted in his herte.
 whoos comyng' out / his brother gan aduerte 4268
 Vpon his stede / in the opposit', who is ready
 And hadde ageynward / also gret' delyt' to meet him.
 To meten hym / ȝif fortune assente.
 Thenvious fyr / so her hertys brente 4272 Eteocles and
 with haate Cankered / of vnkyndē blood. Polynesices
 And lik two Tygres / in her ragē wood, attack one an-
 with speerys sharpe / groundē for the nonys, other.
 So as they ranne / and mettē both attonys, 4276
 Polymytēs / thorgh platys, mayle, and sheeld
 Roof hym thorgh-out / and smette hym in-to feld.
 But whan he sauē / the stremys of his blood
 Raylle about / in maner of a flood, 4280
 Al sodeynly / of compassioun,
 From his coursere / he alighte down, and then dis-
 And brotherly, with a pitous face, mounts
 To saue his lyf / gan hym to vnbrace*, 4284
 And from his wounde / of newe affeccioun,
 Ful bysy was / to pulle out* the trunchoun, to pull his spear
 out of his
 brother.

4265. to] forto Ra. Ba. ado] at do Ba. to do Lb. do C. 4266. worlde Bo.
 4267. emprinted Bo. M. enprinted Ad₁. enprintid Di. In G. the second half
 of 4267 and the first half of 4268 are omitted: He sat so nygh out his brother gan
 aduerte. 4269. stede M. Ad₁. steed Bo. 4270. hadde] om. Bo. 4271.
 Ar. has tometen, with a vertical stroke between the two words. assente] will assente
 E₂. 4272. Thenvious Bo. M. Ad₁. 4273. with] Whiche T₂ E₂. Whiche
 of P. haate Ar. hete Bo. hate M. Ad₁. and the rest. cankred Bo. M. Ad₁.
 Cankered] was cancred E₂. om. P. of] and of P. 4275. sharpe Bo. sharp
 M. Ad₁. grounde Bo. ground M. Ad₁. grounden Ra. Ba. speerys sharpe]
 sharpe speerys Ba. T₂. 4276. ranne] ronne M. Di. renne T₂. rood Ad₂. I. and]
 om. Ra. Ba. and ne T₂. mette Bo. M. Ad₁. mete Lb. mette both] bope
 mette Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. 4277. thorgh] with Ra. Ba. platys] plate T₁. Lb.
 M. Di. Ad₂. I. Ba. C. T₂. P. platys mayle] mayle plate P. 4278. Roof Ar. G.
 Bo. Rof M. Ad₁. thorgh-out] thoroh Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. T₂. smette Ar. G. Di.
 smete Bo. Du. bar Ad₁. Ad₂. I. smote T₁. and the rest. hym] om. Ra. Ba. in-
 to] in T₂. feld Ar. G. C. ȝe feld Bo. and the rest. 4280. raille Bo. M. Ad₁. of]
 as Ad₂. I. 4281. Al] And Ba. Ra (And written above Al, which is crossed out).
 sodeynly] sodenliche M. Di. of] meued of Ra. Ba. 4282. coursere Ar. G. M.
 Ad₁. coursour Bo. coursar L₂. alighte] light G. Du. Lb. M. Ra. Ba. S. P. L₂.
 doun Ar. L₁. E₁. C. a-doun Bo. G. and the rest. 4284. unbrace T₁. M. Di. Ad₁.
 E₁. S. C. E₂. umbrace Bo. embrace Ar. enbrace G. L₁. Lb. Ra. Ba. Ad₂. I. T₂.
 P. L₂. 4286. out] om. Ar. G. Ra. Ba. L₂.

	Of loue only / handlyng hym ryght softe.	
On which Eteocles	But O / allas ! whil he lay alofte,	4288
	Ful yrouslly / Ethioeles the felle,	
	Of al this sorowe / verraye sours <i>and</i> welle,	
stabs Polyneices to the heart ;	with a dagger / in al his peynys smerte,	
	his brother smoot vnwarly to the herte :	4292
(leaf 72)	which al her lyf / haddē be so wrothe.	
so both die.	And thus the Thebens / were yslawē* bothe	
	At the entrē / euene aforē the toue.	
	But Grekys / tho / ben auailed doun	4296
	Out of the feld / the worthy knyghtys alle.	
	And in Thebēs / loud* / as eny shalle,	
The Thebens mourn their king's death.	The Cry aroos / whan her kyng was ded.	
	And to the gatys / armyd foot <i>and</i> hed,	4300
	Out of the toue / cam many proud Theban.	
	And some of hem / vpon the wallys ran	
	And gan to shoute / that pitē was to here.	
	And they with-out / of her lyf in were,	4304
	with-out confort // or consolacioun,	
	Disespeyrēd / ronne* hom to the toue	
	And Grekys folowen after at the bak,	
	That many on / that day / goth to wrak.	4308

4287. handlyng] handeled M. handlid Di. holding Ba. S. ryght] ful G. Lb. M. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 4288. O] om. Ad₂. I. one E₂. alofte] on loft Ra. Ba. P. 4289 and 4290 omitted in Ad₂ and I; in Ad₁. these two lines are omitted in their right place, but written in the bottom margin of the page a little bit below the column. 4291. smert Bo. M. Ad₁. smarte E₂. 4292. smoot] roff Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. vnwarly] vnwardly E₁. hert Bo. M. Ad₁. harte E₂. 4293. had Bo. M. Ad₁. 4294 omitted in Ba. 4294. Ar. has a bar also between the and Thebana. the] these P. om. Ra. Thebens] Thebanx Bo. T₁. yslawe Bo. E₂. G. yslowe Ar. slawe T₁. (weren s.). Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. C. yslayn T₂ (y. were). L₂. slayn L₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. P. 4296. tho] thus S. auailed Bo. aualed M. Ad₁. 4298. And] om. E₂. in] in-to Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Thebes] Thebens Ra. Ba. loude T₁. M. Di. C. T₂. P. lowde Ad₂. I. L₂. londe Ba. S. lande Bo. Lb. E₂. land Ar. G. L₁. Ad₁. om. Ra. as eny] as in eny L₁. as euere it Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. as soche thing E₂. shalle] shralle T₂. shall fall Ra. Ba. 4299. Cry] Cytō E₁. whan] .bat L₁. 4303. gan] gon M. Di. C. 4304. omitted in Ra. 4304. wip-oute Bo. M. lyf in altered in P. by a later hand to lyfes. in were] in wyre Lb. in werre L₁. E₂. in where Ad₁. E₁. T₂. in fer L₂. 4306. Disespeyrēd] Dispeired L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₂. Ra. Ba. C. P. E₂. L₂. Dessapeyryd S. Dispeired T₂. ronne Bo. T₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ra. E₁. C. T₂. E₂. runne L₁. ran Lb. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. P. L₂. room Ar. roone G. to] into Ra. Ba. C. vnto S. 4307. after] om. Bo. T₂. at the Ar. atte Bo. M. Ad₁. at E₂. L₂. atte her Ra.

And as her foomen / proudly hem assaylle
 Ful many Grek* / thorgh platys *and* thorgh maylle Many Greeks
were shot.
 was shette thorgh-out, pressyng at the wallys,
 And betyn of / with grete rounde ballys, 4312
 That her lay on / and another 3onder.
 And the noysè, hydouser* than thonder, The noise of
the guns was
hideous.
 Of gonnè-shot and of* Arblastys ek,
 So loude out-ronge / that many worthy grek 4316
 Ther lost his lyf / ; they wern on hem so felle.
 And at the gatys / , shortly forto telle, At the gates
 As Grekys prees / to entren þe Cytè,
 They of Thebès / in her Crueltè 4320 the Thebans
fight the Greeks
 with hem mette / ful furious *and* wood,
 And mortally / as they ageyn hem* stood, [leaf 72, back]
 Men myghte sen / sperys Shyuere a-sonder,
 That to byhold / it was a verray wonder 4324
 how they foyne / with daggers *and* with swerdys, with dagger,
sword
 Thorgh the vyser / amynge* at the berdys,
 Percyng* also / thorgh the rownde Maylles,
 Rent* out peces / of ther aventaylles, 4328
 That nouht availleth / the myghty Geseran,

4309. And] Ans Ar. 4310. Grek Ra. Ba. C. T₂. Grekys Ar. Bo. *and the rest.*
 thorgh] thorgh-oute M. Di. platys] plate M. Di. Ad₂. I. Ba. C. T₂. P. E₂.
 second thorgh] om. L₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. T₂. E₂. 4311. was] were Lb. M. Di.
 P. shette Ar. shet G. Bo. T₁. Lb. E₁. C. T₂. E₂. shot L₁. M. Di. Ad₂. I.
 S. P. L₂. shoten Ra. Bo. porugh-oute Bo. M. porhout Ad₁. ; in Ar. (*also in Bo.*)
there is a pause-bar dividing thorgh and out. thorgh-out] thoru Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba.
 at the Ar. atte Bo. Ad₁. at M. to the Ba. 4312. grete Bo. Ad₁. gret
 M. rounde Bo. round Ad₁. M. 4313. her] ther Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S.
 4314. hydowser L₂. hydousher Ar. G. more hidous Bo. *and the rest.* thonder]
 þe thonder Bo. G. T₁. Ba. 4315. Of gonne-shot] Of gret strokes S. and of L₁.
 Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. and Ar. Bo. *and the rest.* Arblastys Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁.
 Arblastres Lb. Arowblasters L₁. arowblastes C. 4319. As] Atte Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 Ra. Ba. E₁. S. prees] pressen M. Di. presen E₁. T₂. E₂. to entren Ar. Bo.
 Ad₁. to entre M. to entyrn L₂. to enter in S. in entryng to Ra. Ba. (into).
 4320. Cruelte] fel cruelte M. Di. T₂. 4322. ham Ar. hem Bo. M. Ad₁.
 4323. mijte Ad₁. might Bo. M. a-sonder] in-sovndre Ba. 4324. was]
 were L₁. a] om. G. Bo. L₁. Ad₂. I. verray] grete T₂. 4325. foyne Ar. M. Ad₁.
 fuyne Bo. foyned Lb. feyne E₁. fyn S. second with] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. L₂.
 4326. Torgh Ar. vyser Bo. Ad₁. vysour M. hamyng Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Ad₁.
 Ra. amying M. aymeng C. awmyng Di. E₂. armyng T₂. aryvinge Lb.
 haung L₁. Ad₂. Ba. E₁. S. hangyng I. L₂. at the Ar. atte Bo. M. Ad₁. at
 E₁. E₂. L₂. at] om. Lb. 4328. aventaylles] ventaylis L₂. entailes Ad₂. I.
 4329. Geseran Ar. gesseran M. Ad₁. gesseron Bo. gesseroun L₂. gestran
 L₁. E₁.

THEBES.

N

and spear.	Thorgh brest / and nekkë / that the sperys Rañ. her wepnys wern / so sharpe grounde <i>and</i> whet, In ther armurë / that ther was no let.	4332
Men are trodden underfoot.	For ther laye on / troden vnder foote, And 3onder* / on / percyd to the herte roote. Her lith on ded / <i>and</i> ther another lame. This was / the play / and the mortal game Atwenë* Thebans / and the Grekys proude,	4336
The cries of the dying are loud.	That the swowys / and the cryës loude Of hem that lay / and 3olden vp the goost, was herd ful fer / aboute in many cost.	4340
How al the gentyl blood of greece <i>and</i> Thebes was destroyed on / o' / day.	¶ And at the gatys / and sayllyng of þe wal Islayn* was / al the blood Royal, Both of the toun / and of Grekys lond, And all the worthy knyghtys of her hond.	4344
Of the Greek lords, only Adrastus and Capaneus live.	And of lordys /, 3if I shal not feyne, On Grekys syde / alyvë wer but tweyne, Kyng' Adrastus / and Campaneus. That day to hem / was so vngracious.	4348
The Thebans bar their gates,	And for Titan / westryd was so lowe That no man myght vnnethys other knowe, Tho of the toun / shet her gatys faste	

4330. nek Bo. brest and nekke] nekke and brest Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. C. T₂. P (*corrected from* brest and nek). that] so L₁. sperys] myghty speres E₁. Ran Ar. M. Ad₁. ron Bo. 4331. wepenes Bo. wepens M. wepons L₂. sharp Bo. M. Ad₁. grounde and whet] whet and ground M. grounde and] om. Lb. P. grounde] y-grounde (om. and whet) Di. 4332. ther was no let] no let was found M. Di. they were nat lette C. T₂. 4333. vnder foote] vnder þe foote Ad₁. I. 4334. 3onde Ar. G. yondre (yonder) Bo. *and the rest.* on] a-nothir S. P. percyd] pressid Ad₂. I. peresed Ba. herte Ad₁. hert Bo. M. vnto the rote (om. herte) T₂. 4337. A-twene Ad₁. M. Atwen Ar. Bo. Atwix Ra. Betwix Ba. Bitwene L₂. Thebans] Thebanx Bo. T₁. Ad₁. the Thebans S. 4338. That] om. Bo. swowys] swoughes Lb. P. E₂. swoes M. swounes E₁. showghtes L₁. showes L₂. sowtes S. swerdes Bo. 4340. many Ar. many a Bo. 4341. at the Ar. atte Bo. Ad₁. at M. and] om. Lb. of L₂. sayllyng] assailing Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. saylynges L₂. soylinge Lb. sawtyng L₁. om. P. of þe] atte Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. on the G. L₂. before the P. 4342. Islayn] Islayn Ar. Bo. *and all, except* Slayn L₁. M. Di. Ra. Ba. S. C. 4343. Grekys] þe Grekes L₁. Di. Ra. Ba. S. E₂. Ro. 4345. 3if] om. Ro. *in* Ra. 4345 *reads*: And of the sothe if I shall nat feyne; *in* Ba: If I shall nat in sothe feyn. 4348. vngracious] gracious Di. 4349. westryd] westward Bo. Ra. Ba. westryd was] was westrid Ad₂. I. 4351. Tho of the toun] Thei of the toun Bo. L₂. These of þe toun L₁. Of the toun thei Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. her] þe S. P. shet her gatys] shotte her gonnyys Ra. Ba (govnes).

with barrys rounde / makēd forto laste, 4352
 In which no wight kervē may nor hewe. [leaf 73]
 And Adrastus / with a grekys fewe
 Repeyrēd is hom vnto his Tent,
 And al that nyght / he wastyd hath *and* spent 4356
 For his vnhappe / in sorowe compleynyng.
 And they in Thebes / the nexte day swyng^r and next day
 her devoyre did / *and* her bysy cure, bury Eteocles.
 To ordeyne and make / a sepulture 4360
 For her kyng^r / yslayn* in the feeld ;
 And offred vp his baner and his sheld,
 His helme / his swerd, and also his penoun,
 Ther-Inne of gold / I-betyn a dragoun, 4364
 high in the temple / that men myghte seē.
 And Iocasta / that infortunyd quene,
 her sonēs deth / soorē* gan compleyne ;
 And also ek / her zonge doghtres tweyne, 4368
 Both ymeyne / and Antigonee,
 Cryden and wepte / that pytē was to se.
 But to her sorowes / that was non refut.
 And thus the Citē / bar / *and* destitut, 4372
 havyng no wight to gouern hem ne* guye : No one is left to
 For ded and slayn / was al the Chyualrye, rule in Thebes.
 And no wight left almost in þe toun

4352. barrys] ballis Ra. Ba. round Bo. M. Ad₁. made Bo. M. Ad₁. 4353.
 may] might M. Di. 4354. a grekys fewe] Grekes a fewe L₁. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S.
 Grekes fewe Lb. P. a knightis fewe T₂. 4356. that] þe L₁. he] om. Ad₁. Ad₂.
 I. wastyd hath] hasted E₁. Ro. 4357. in sorowe] and sorw Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Du.
 4358. nexte Ad₁. next Bo. M. 4359. dide M. dede Bo. Ad₁. 4361.
 yslayn] yslayn Ar. G. E₁. Ro. slayn Bo. *and the other MSS.* 4362. and]
 an Ar. 4363 to 4418 gap in E₁, one leaf (l 1) being lost. 4363. His helme
 his swerd] His swerd his helme M. Di. 4364. Ther-Inne of gold] ther in
 golde Bo. I-betyn] beten Bo. Du. M. Di. S. C. P. y-bete L₂. a] om. Ba.
 4365. might Bo. M. Ad₁. 4366. that] the Lb. M. Di. C. T₂. P. E₂.
 infortunyd Ar. G. L₂. infortunat Bo. *and the rest.* 4367. sore Bo. M. Ad₁.
 soor Ar. 4368. also ek] eke also M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. T₂. yong Bo.
 M. Ad₁. om. Du. 4369. Antigonee] fair Antigone Ra. Ba. antygon Lb.
 4370. to se] to se on Lb. 4371. sorowes] sorownesse Lb. that] om. Ad₁. Ad₂.
 I. ther L₁. Di. Ba. E₂. 4373. to gouern hem] hem to gouerne Bo. T₁. Du. L₁.
 M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. Ro. ne] nor Ar. and G. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. 4374.
 and] an Ar. Ad₁. 4375. left] om. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba.
 S. Ro. left almost] almost left T₂. in þe toun] in al þe toun Ad₁. Ad₂. I.

- To regne vpon * hem / by successioun. 4376
- ¶ But for they saugh / and tokyn also hed,
with-outē pis / that* they hadde an hed
In the Cytē / þei may not durē longe :
For though so be Comownerys be stronge 4380
with multitude / and have no gouernaylle
Of an hed /, ful lytyl may avaylle :
- [leaf 73, back] Therfor they han vnto her socour
ychosyn hem a newē gouernour, 4384
- ¶ How cressant
þe olde Tyrant
was chosen kyng
of Thebes.
Cleon is elected
King by Parlia-
ment.
The Thebens
swear allegiance
to him.
- An olde Tiraunt / þat callyd was Creon,
Ful acceptable / to hem euerichon,
And crownyd hym / with-oute mor lettyng,
To regne in Thebēs / and to ben her kyng', 4388
Al-though* he hadde no title by discent
But by* fre choys* / made in parlement.
And ther to hym, lik as it is founde,
By her lygeaunce / of newē they wer bounde, 4392
For to be trewē / whyl the Citē stood,
To hym only / with body and with good.
Thus they wer sworn / and suryd euerichon ;
And he ageynward / to saue hem from her fooñ, 4396
And hem dyffende / with al his fullē* myght,
And meynten hem / in al manere ryght.
This was thacord / as in sentement.
- Adrastus sends And in this whilē* hath Adrastus sent' 4400

4376. vpon] on Ar. G. Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. vp Ro. hem] om. Ro.
4377. tokyn also] toke also M. Di. C. also toke P. takyn also Ra. also taken Ba.
4378. that] om. Ar. G. hadde] han Ra. Ba. haue Ad₂. I. C. 4379. dure]
endure Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. Ro. 4380. so be] hit so
be Lb. C. E₂. comoners Ad₁. cominers M. communes L₁. comouns Ra. Ba. Ad₂.
I. commynis S. Comownerys (Ar. G. C. P. L₂.)] þat comonus Lb. E₂ (commons).
þe comoners (etc.) Bo. and the rest. stronge] so strong Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Ra. Ba. S. Ro.
4382. lytyl] lite Lb. M. Ad₁. C. T₂. E₂. may] it may Lb. M. Di. Ba. S. C. T₂.
E₂. Ro. 4383. Therfor] Ther Du. L₁. han] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. (cf.
4384). 4384. ychosyn Ar. Bo. Ad₁. chosen M. hem] han Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba.
S. anewe Ar. a newe Bo. a new M. Ad₁. 4386 to 4515 gap in C. 4389.
Al they Ar. L₂. As pough Bo. And al though M. Di. And thowh I. Al though
Ad₁. G. and the rest. 4390. by] om. Ar. G. Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. Ad₁. S. Ro.
choys] Ioy Ar. made] emade L₂. in] a E₂. 4392. her] high Ba. 4397. al]
om. Ad₁. fulle] ful Ar. Bo. and all. 4398. maynten T₁. Du. L₁. mayntene
Bo. M. Ad₁. al manere] al manere of L₁. S. all their Ba. 4400. while Bo. M.
Ad₁. whil Ar.

- From the Siege of Thebës the Cytè
 A woundyd knyght hom to his contrè,
 Thorgh al Grece / pleylnly to declare
 Al þe slaughter and the evyl fare 4404
 Of worthy Grekys, ryght as it is falle,
 And how that he hath lost his lordys alle
 Att mor meschief / þan eny man can mouth.
 And whan this thyng / was in grece couth, 4408
 Fyrst to Argyve / and Deyphylee,
 And to the ladies / ek in the contrè
 And of provynces / aboute hem adiacent,
 They comè down / , al be on assent, 4412
 Worthy queenys / and with hem ek duchessys,
 And other ek / that callyd were contessys,
 And alle the ladyes / and wymmen of degre
 Ben assembled / in Argè the Cytè, 4416
 lik as I rede / , and alle in clothës blake ;
 That to byhold / the sorowe that they make,
 It were a deth / to eny man alyve.
 And 3if I shuldè* / by and by descryve 4420
 Ther tendre wepyng and ther wooful sownys,
 her complayntys / and lamentacions,
 her ofte swounyng / with facys ded and pale,
 Ther-of I myghte make a newè tale, 4424

home to Greece
 the news of the

slaughter of
 his lords.

The Grecian
 ladies

[leaf 74]

¶ How alle þe
 ladyes of Grece*
 Arayde hem
 toward Thebes.
 mourn.

4401. in Siege the first e is written above the line, with the usual mark of insertion Ar. 4402. to] into L₁. Ra. Ba. 4405. worthy] þe worthi Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ba. S. T₂. Ro. whiche E₂. om. Ra. Grekys] knightes M. Di. 4407. Att] And Ra. eny] om. Ba. mouth] tell S. 4408. whan] whan that T₂. thyng] om. Ba. was in grece] in grece was Ad₁. Ad₂. I. T₂. couth] knowne well S. 4409. and] and to Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. S. T₂. E₂. 4410. to] om. Du. 4411. provynces in Ar. corrected from provinces. 4412. come M. Ad₁. cam Bo. al be on] by oonlie Ba. 4413. ek] om. L₁. Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. P. E₂. 4415. wymmen Bo. M. wommen Ad₁. 4417. in the rubric Ar. has Grece. 4419. a] om. Ad₂. I. eny] many Ba. alyve] on lyve L₁. Lb. Ra. Ba. P. Ad₂. I. 4420. 3if] om. Du. shulde Lb. shuld Ar. Bo. sholde Ad₁. shold M. descryve] bescryue Bo. 4421. Ther. ther Ar. Their. þer Bo. Their. her Du. Ther. her M. Her. her Ad₁. sownys] swowns Bo. bale E₁. Ro. 4422. and] and her Bo. T₁. Du. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. T₂. and her lamentacions] om. E₁. Ro. 4423. ofte Bo. M. Ad₁. her ofte] With ofte Lb. P. Of her L₁. swounyng] sownyng L₂. swounynges Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. sownes L₁. her ofte swounyng] om. E₁. Ro., which two MSS. thus make one line out of the former half of 4422 and the latter half of 4423. facys] her faces T₁. face Lb. P. 4424. might Bo. M. Ad₁.

	Almost a day / 30w to occupye.	
They gather	And as myn Autour / doth clerly certifie, Thurgh-outē Grece / from all þe Rigiouns Out of Cities / and of Royal touns	4428
	Cam alle the ladies / and wymmen of estat, Ful hevy-cheryd / and disconsolat, To this assemble / afor as I 3ou tolde,	
to journey to Thebes,	In purpoos fully / her Iournē forto holde	4432
	Toward Thebēs / thys sorwful creaturys, Ther to bywaylle / her wooful auenturys, Taqyte hem-silf / of trouth in wommanhede	
to bewail their dead lordis.	To her lordys / which in the feld lay dede.	4436
	And as the story / liketh to declare,	
They travel barefoot,	Al this Iournē / they went on foote bare, lik as they haddē / gon on pylgrymage, In tokyn of mournyng / barbyd þe visage,	4440
in dark gar- ments,	Wympled echoñ / and in burnet weedys. Nat in charys / drawen forth with stedys,	
[leaf 74, back]	Nor on palfreys blakē nowther white, The Sely wymmen koude hem not delite	4444
	To hold her way / but barfote forth they wente, So feithfully / euerichon they ment,	
and are all true.	Thorgh hevynesse* / diffacyd of her hwe. And as I fyndē, they weryn alle trwe.	4448
	¶ Now was not þat / a wonder forto se	

4426. doth clerly] clerely doth Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. Ro. certifie] specifie
Bo. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. Ba. S. 4427. Grece] all Grace Lb. P. from] in L₁.
þe] om. Lb. Ra. Ba. T₂. P. E₂. 4428. Citees Bo. M. Ad₁. the citees
Ad₂. I. T₂. second of (Ar. S. E₂. L₂.)] othre Du. om. Bo. and the rest.
4429. Came Bo. Come M. Ad₁. Comen Ba. the] om. Ro. 4431. To] In Ba.
4432 to the end lost in Ba. 4432. In] I E₁. Ro. om. Bo. T₁. M. Di.
purpoos] Purposed T₁. M. Di. 4433. Toward Bo. M. Towards Ad₁. 4435.
of trouth in Ar. Bo. M. Ra. E₁. S. P. in troupe of Ad₁. Ad₂. I. of trouth and E₂.
4438. Iournē] meyne S. on foote Bo. T₁. Ra. T₂. L₂. on foot M. Ad₁. on fete
Lb. they went on foote bare] the women went foot bare Ad₂. I (wenten).
4439. had Bo. M. Ad₁. 4440. barbyd þe visage] barfote the vyage Lb.
4441. in] with Ad₂. burnet] moornyng Ad₂. I. 4442. in] with Ad₂. I.
charys] Chaires E₂. with] nor with Ad₂. I. 4443. nowther Ar. neithre Bo.
Ad₁. nor M. 4445. To hold her way] Her way to hold in ese Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
forth] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. E₁. Ro. 4447. Ar. has hevynesse. 4448. weren
Ad₁. wern Bo. M. alle M. al Bo. they weryn alle] euerychon were G.
4449. þat] þis Bo. a] om. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. a wonder] a wondyr thyng Lb. P.
forto] to T₂. P.

- So many trewe / out of a cuntrè,
 Attonys gadryd / in a companye,
 And feithful allè /, bookys can not lye, 4452
 Both in her port / *and* inward in menyng'^t
 Vnto my doom / it was an vncouth thyng,
 Among a thowsand wymen outhur tweyne
 To fynden noon / that kowde in hertè feyne. 4456
 It was a mervaylle / nat ofte seyn aforñ.
 For seelde / in feldys / groweth eny corn
 But 3if some wede / spryng' vp per-among'.
 Men allaye* wynys / whan they be to strong'; 4460
 But her trouth was meynte wiþ non allayes,
 They were so trewè / founde at alle assayes.
 And they ne stynt / vpon her iournè
 Tyl that they cam per as* they wolde be, 4464
 wher Adrastus /, wrytyn as I fynde,
 lay in his Tent / al of colour ynde ;
 Gretly mervayld* / whan that he biheld
 The nombre of hem / sprad thorgh al þe feld, 4468
 Clad all in blak / and barfoot euerychoñ.
 Out of his Tent / he dressyð hym anoñ,
 Vpon his hand / the kyng' Campaneus* ;
 Ful trist in herte / *and* facè right pitous, 4472

It's a strange
thing that in
1000 or 2000
women, none
was a sham.

The Grecian
ladies reach
Adrastus's tent.

He and Cam-
paneus meet
them.

4450. trewe Bo. Ad₁. trew M. trew women Ra. out] *om.* Ra. a Ar. o Bo. M. Ad₁. oon Lb. Ra. 4451. gadred Bo. gadert M. Ad₁. a Ar. Bo. M. o Ad₁. 4452. alle M. Ad₁. al Bo. can Bo. konne M. 4453. her] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. S. T₂. port] thought G. menyng] her mening G. Ad₁. Ra. S. her meevyng I. her moornyng Ad₂. 4455. outhur Bo. or M. Ad₁. 4456 to 4586 lost in Bo. 4456. To fynden Ar. T₁. Du. Lb. E₁. Not to finde E₂. To fynde L₁. *and the rest.* noon Ar. Ra. L₂. nat one Ad₁. Ad₂. I. in on S. oon T₁. *and the rest.* hert T₁. M. Ad₁. kowde in herte] coude not in herte Di. P. cowde in hert nat Ra. 4457. ofte T₁. Ad₁. oft M. seyn Ar. T₁. M. Di. T₂. L₂. sen L₁. *and the rest ; in Ar. the y of seyn is added over the word with the usual mark of insertion.* 4459 to 4572 lost in Du. 4460. allaye (alaye)] laye Ar. G. may allaye T₂. to Ar. M. Di. *om.* G. T₁. *and the rest.* 4461. non] *om.* Ra. 4462. trewe Ra. trew M. Ad₁. 4463. stynte L₁. M. Ad₁. 4464. Tyl] Alle Ad₂. that] *om.* Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. cam Ar. come M. Ad₁. per as] per Ar. G. Di. E₂. L₂. where Lb. P. wolde Ar. wolde Ad₁. wold M. wol Lb. Ar. *has a pause-bar between they and cam.* 4467. Gretly] And gretely Lb. P. E₂. mervayld] amervayld Ar. G. T₁. T₂. L₂. biheld] behilde (: felde) Lb. Di. 4468. sprad] ysprad L₂. thorgh] in Ad₁. Ad₂. I. *om.* L₁. Lb. P. al] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. S. 4469. all] *om.* Di. Ra. 4471. The] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. S. Campaneus Ar. Campaneus G. M. Ad₂. Capaneus Ad₁. 4472. trist] tristi Ra. face] of face M. Di. right] ful Lb. P. pitous] pituous Lb. pyteous E₁.

[leaf 75]	Ageyn the wommen / forth they went yfere.	
	And to byhold / the wooful hevy chere,	
They sigh and swoon	The wooful cryës / also, whan they mette,	
	The sorful sighys / in her brestys shette,	4476
	The teerys newe / distillyng on her facys,	
	And the swownyng / in many sondry placys,	
when they see their dead lords,	whan they her lordys / alyvë not ne founde,	
	But in the feelð / thorgh-girt with many wounde,	4480
face upwards.	lay stark vpriztës* /, pleynty to endite,	
	with dedly eyën / tournyd vp the white,	
	who madë sorowe / or felt her hertë Ryve	
	For hir lorde / but the faire Argyve?	4484
Delphile weeps for Tideus.	who can now wepë / But Deyphylee]	
	Tydeus / for she ne myghte se?	
	whoos constreyntys* were so fel and kene	
	That Adrastus myghte not sustene	4488
¶ How creon wil not suffice the bodies nowther to be buried nor brent.	To byholde the ladyes so compleyne, wishing* his herte / parted wer on tweyne.	
	¶ And zit, alas! / bothen* eve and morowe,	
	O thyng ther was / that doubled al her sorowe,	4492
Creon leaves	That Old Creon / fader of felonye,	
	Ne woldë* suffre, thorgh his Tyrannye,	
	The dedë* bodies / be buried nowther brente,	

4473. forth] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. forth they went] went forth P. yfere] in feere L₁. Lb. Di. Ra. S. E₂. 4476. sorful Ar. M. sorghful Ad₁. sorowful L₁. woful Lb. P. ferful S. sighes] sightes Lb. S. brestys] brest Di. hertis L₁. shette] shent S (: mett). 4478. the] so E₂. sondry] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. placys] place (: face) Ad₂. I. 4479. her lordys alyve] on lyve her lordis L₁. not] *om.* S. ne] *om.* Lb. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. P. L₂. 4480. in] on L₂. thurgh P. thorgh-girt] thorgh-gert M. gyrt P. many] *om.* Di. many a L₁. Lb. Ad₂. I. Ra. S. E₂. L₂. 4481. stark] straught E₂. vprizt Ar. T₁. Ad₁. M. and all. 4483. herte] *om.* Ad₂. I. 4484. the] *om.* Ad₂. I. 4485. who] And who Ad₁. Ad₂. I. But who Ra. S. can] ganne M. T₂. now] *om.* Ad₁. Ad₂. I. 4486. Tydeus for] For Tideus pat L₁. ne myghte] myght nat M. Di. P. se] fele E₁. Ro (*both the copyists pronounced : Déyphyle*). 4487. constreyntys] constretys Ar. G. T₁. S. constreytes L₂. compleyntis Ad₂. fel and] *om.* E₁. Ro. 4488. myghte not] ne myght nat M. Di. myght it not Ra. S. myght not hym G. 4490. whishing Ar. his] her Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. Ro. hert T₁. M. hertes Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. S. parted] coruen Lb. T₂. P. E₂. corvid L₂. wer] *om.* L₁. Ad₂. I. S. on tweyne] atweyne Lb. S. T₂. P. in tweyne L₁. Ad₁. Ra. E₂. L₂. 4491. And] But T₁. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S. P. L₂. Ro. both Ar. Ad₁. bothe T₁. M (*cp.* 2801). eve] even L₁. Lb. Ad₂. I. S. E₂. 4492. al] *om.* Ad₂. I. 4493. Old Ar. olde M. Ad₁. 4494. wolde Ad₁. wold Ar. M. 4495. The] Tho Ra. ded Ar. M. Ad₁. dede Lb. Ra. be buried] to buried be Ad₁. to be buried Ad₂. I. brente] y-brente Lb. E₁. Ro.

- But with beestis and houndys to be rente. 4496 the corpses to
 he made hem aȝ / vpon an hepe be leyde. be torn by dogs.
- wherof the wymmen trist and evyl aseyde,
 For verray dool, as it was no wonder,
 her hertys felt almost ryve a-sonder. 4500
- ¶ And as my mayster Chaucer list endite, As Chaucer says,
 Al clad in blak / with her wymples whyte,
 With gret honour / and due^{*} reuerence, [leaf 75, back]
- In the temple / of the goddesse Clemence 4504 the ladies stay
 They abood the space / of fourtēnyght in the Temple
 Tyl Theseus / the noble worthy knyght,
 Duk of Athenys / with his Chyvalrye
 Repeyrēd hom / out of Femynye, 4508
 And with hym ladde / ful feir vpon to sene,
 Thorgh his manhod / ypolita the quene,
 And her suster / callyd Emelye. Hippolita and Emily.
- and whan thies wommen / gonnē first espye 4512
 This worthy Duk / as he cam rydyng,
 Kyng Adrastus / hem alle conveyinge,
 The wommen brouht vnto his presence,
 which hym bysought / to ȝive hem audience. 4516 They pray
 And aȝ attounys swownyng in the place, Theseus
 Ful humbly / preiden^{*} hym of grace to redress their
 To rewe on hem / her harmys to redresse. grievance.
- But ȝif ȝe list / to se the gentyllesse 4520
 Of Theseus / how he hath hym born,

4498. wherof] Ther-of M. Di. Wherefore S. wymmen Ad₁. wommen M.
 trist] were trist Ad₁. Ad₂. I. trist and] om. Lb. P. evyl] well L₁. ben
 evel Lb. were evell P. 4999. as] om. T₁. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I.
 Ra. E₁. S. Ro. 4500. felt T₁. M. Ad₁. þei felte Di. ryve] reyne
 E₁. Ro. almost ryve] riue almost Ad₁. Ad₂. I. a-sonder] on sounder L₁.
 in sonder Ro.; Ar. has a pause-bar after almost. 4501. my mayster]
 myn auctour M. Di. Chaucer] om. T₁. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. Ad₂. I. Ra. E₁. S.
 Ro. endite Ar. G. L₂. to endyte T₁. and the rest, except forto endite Ad₂. I.
 4503. due] dieu Ar. 4504 to the end lost in Ad₂. 4505. abood] bode E₂.
 fourtenyght Ar. Lb. P. fourteen night M. Di. Ad₁. fortynght T₁. E₁. Ro.
 fortynght S. fortynght Ra. L₂. a fortynght L₁. E₂. fourtene nightes T₂.
 4508. hom] hem E₂. Femynye] Femenye P. femeny L₁. L₂. femyne T₂.
 femene S. 4512. these M. pise Di. Ad₁. wymmen M. Ad₁. gon M.
 gan Ad₁. gonne first] first gan E₂. 4514. alle] om. Ad₁. I. 4515. vnto Ar.
 T₂. P. E₂. into Lb. to T₁. and the rest. 4518. humbly M. Ad₁. humbely
 Di. preide Ar. and all.

- 3if 3e remembre / 3e han herde it to forñ
 wel rehersyd / at Depforth in the vale,
 In the bygynnyng / of the knyghtys tale : 4524
 ¶ How the fynal destrucioun of Thebes is oompendeously rehersyd in þe knyghtes tale.
 ¶ First how that he / whan he herd hem speke,
 For verray routhē* felt his hertē / breke ;
 And her sorowys / whan he gan aduerte,
 From his courser / doun anon he sterte, 4528
 Theseus, as Chaucer says, comforts the Grecian widows.
 Hem confortyng in ful good entente,
 And in his Armys he hem aȝ vp hente.
 The knyghtys tale / rehersetȝ euery del
 Fro poynt to poynt / 3if 3e lookē* wel, 4532
 [leaf 76]
 And how this Duk / with-oute more abood,
 The samē day / toward Thebēs rood,
 Ful lik in soth / a worthy conquerour,
 And in his hoost / of Chyualrye the flour. 4536
 He goes to Thebes,
 And fynally, to spekyn of thys thing,
 with old Creon / that was of Thebēs kyng,
 how that he faught / and slough hym lik a knyght,
 slays Creon,
 And aȝ his host / putte vnto the flyght. 4540
 and puts his host to flight.
 (Some say the
 ¶ 3it, as some auctours makē mencoun,
 Or Theseus entred into toun,
 The wōmē first with pikkeys and with mallys,
 with gret labour / betē doun the wallys. 4544
 women beat down the walls of Thebes,
 And in her writyng also as they sayn,
 Campaneus / was on the wallys slayn,
 with cast of ston / he was so ouerlade ;
 For whom Adrastus / such a sorowe made 4548
 and that Jocasta and her daughters
 That no man myght reles hym of his payne.
 And Iocasta /, with her doghtres tweyne,
4522. 3e] as ye E₂. haue T₁. M. Ad₁. herde] hard Ra. T₂. Ro. 4523. Depford M. Ad₁. Depworth P. 4524. bygynnyng] gynnyng Di. 4525. that] om. Ad₁. I. he] om. I. 4526. routh Ar. Ad₁. pite I. 4528. he] sterte Ar. 4530. he] he gan Ra. 4532. loke T₁. M. Ad₁. look Ar. loke hit Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. 4540. the] om. Ad₁. I. E₁. S. 4541. 3it] And C. make] maken T₁. Ad₁. 4542. into] vnto S. toun Ar. G. L₂. þe toun T₁. and the rest. 4543. pykoyes M. Ad₁. pekois E₂. pikes S. 4544. bete M. beten Ad₁. 4547. ston] stoones Lb. E₂. over-ladde L₁. S. overlayde Lb. T₂. over-thrope P. ouerlade Ar. T₁. M. Ad₁. and the rest. 4548. such a] such T₁. L₁. M. Di. Ad₁. I. Ra. E₁. S. Ro. made] brayde Lb. made such a sorwe P. 4549. That] Tat Ar. no man] no þing Ad₁. I. myght] may Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. reles hym] hym reles E₁. T₂. Ro. hym of] om. S.

Ful woofully oppresyd of her cherys,

To Athenës wer sent as prysonerys.

4552 were sent to
Athens.)

What fil of hem more / can I not seyn.

But Theseus /, myn Autour writ certeyn,

Theseus levels
Thebes with
the ground.

Out of the feld / or he fro Thebës wente,

He bete it downe / and the howsys brente,

4556

The puple slough / for al her crying loude,

Maad her wallys / and her towrys proude

Rounde aboute /, euene vpon a rowe,

with the Soyle / to be laide* ful lowe

4560

That nouȝt was left / but the soyle al bare.

And to the wommen / in reles of her care,

The bonys of her lordys / that were slayn

This worthy duk / restoryd hath agayn.

[leaf 76, back]
¶ How Duk The-
seus delyuered to
the ladies the
bodies of her
lordys.

4564

¶ But what shuld I / any lenger dwelle

The oldë* Ryytys / by and by to telle,

Nor thobsequies / in ordre to devise ;

Nor to declare / the manere and the Guyse

4568 I shan't describe
the burning of
the bodies,

how the bodies / wer to Asshes brent,

Nor of the gommës / in the flaumbë spent,

To make the ayre* / swetter of relees,

As fraunc encence / Mirre and Aloës ;

4572

Nor how the wommen / round aboutë stood,

Somë with mylk / and some also with blood,

And some of hem with vrnës made of gold,

4576 or the gold urns
that the ashes
of some were
put in,

whan the ashes fully weren made cold,

Tenclosyn hem of gret affeccioun

And bern hem hom / into her Regioun ;

4558. of] vpon P. more Ar. G. Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. om. T₁. and the rest. can I] I can T₁. I. P. (see Notes). 4558. second her] om. Ad₁. I. 4559. aboute M. Ad₁. 4560. laide Ar. 4563. bonys] bodies Lb. M. Di. C. T₂. P. E₂. (see Notes). her] the C. P. 4565. what] om. L₂. any lenger Ar. G. Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. pan lenger L₁. M. Ad₁. I. E₁. S. Ro. lenger thanne T₁. Ra. lenger now Di. 4566. olde M. Ad₁. old Ar. 4567. Nor] For Di. the obsequies M. Ad₁. 4568. Nor] Ner Lb. nethir P. to] om. G. Lb. E₂. and] nor T₂. ne Lb. gyse M. Ad₁. 4570. Nor] Ne Lb. Di. P. in] of Di. flaume T₁. M. Ad₁. E₂. flamme G. E₁. T₂. flame S. flawmes Ra. 4571. ayr M. Ad₁. hayre Ar. 4572. frank encense M. Ad₁. and] om. Ad₁. 4574. and] om. Ad₁. I. 4576. were M. Ad₁. 4577. To enclosen Ad₁. To enclose M. gret] ful gret C. 4578. bern Ar. bere Ad₁. borne M. Di.

- And how that other / ful dedly of her loka,
 For loue only / of the bonys tooke, 4580
 Hem to kepè / for a remembraunce :
 That to reherce / euery obseruaunce
 That was don / in the fyrès bright,
 or the games, The wakè-playès / duryng' al the nyght, 4584
 or wrestling, Nor of the wrastlyng / to telle poynt be poynt,
 Of hem that werèn * / nakyd *and* enoynt,
 how eueriche other luggè gan and shake ;
 or the taking Nor how the wommen han her levè take 4588
 leave of Theseus. Of Theseus / with ful gret' humblesse,
 Thankyng' hym of his worthynesse
 That hym lyst vpon her woo to rewe ;
 And how that he, his fredam to renewe, 4592
 [leaf 77] with the wommen, of his hegh largesse,
 ypartyd hath / ek of his Richesse ;
 Theseus goes ¶ And how this Duk Thebès ek forsoke
 to Athens. And to Athenys / the righte wayè* tooke, 4596
 with laurer crownyd / in signe of victorie,
 And the palme of conquest *and* of glorye,
 Did his honour / duely to marte ;
 And how the wymmen wepte whan they departe* 4600
 with kyng' Adrastus / hom ageyn to Arge :
 To tellyn al, it * wer to gret' a charge,
 Kyng Adrastus ¶ And ek also, as 3e shal vnderstonde,
 with the ladyes repeyred hom
 ageyn to Arge. At the gynnyng I took no mor on honde 4604
 Be my promys, in conclusioun,
 But to rehercè the destruccioun

4582 to 4676 *lost in I.* 4582. reherce Ar. *and all.* 4585. Nor] Ne Lb. P.
 of] for G. the] *om.* Ro. wrastlyng] wrestlyng Ro. wrostelyng L₂. wraxling S.
 to] *om.* C. to telle] telling T₂. E₂. L₂. *om.* Lb. P. 4586. wern Ar. M.
 weren Di. were Ad₁. 4588. han M. haue Bo. Ad₁. 4589. ful] *om.*
 Ad₁. Ra. P. 4592. that] *om.* Ra. to Ar. G. Lb. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. gan Bo.
 and the rest. 4594. yparted] And parted Di. Parted T₁. C. 4596.
 right Bo. M. Ad₁. weye T₁. Ra. E₁. E₂. way Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁. righte
 waye] way right he Ad₁. right wey he P. 4597 to 4658 *lost in* Lb.
 4598. second of] *om.* Ra. E₁. Ro. 4600. wepte M. wept Bo. Ad₁. they] he
 L₂. departe] parte Ar. G. T₂. P. E₂. 4601. Arge] Arche L₂. 4602. it] *om.*
 Ar. G. L₂. a] *om.* T₁. T₂. 4603. shal Ar. Ad₁. shul Bo. M. sholde E₁. Ro.
 4604. At the Ar. Atte Ad₁. At Bo. M. gynnyng] Bygynnyng P. L₂. took]
 take Bo. Du. Ra. P.

Of myghty Thebës / shortly, *and* no more.

And thus Adrastus, with his lokkys hore,

4608 Adrastus stays
in Argos,

Stille abood in Argë his Cytë

Vnto his ende / : 3e gete no more of me,

Sauf, as myn auctour / liketh to compyle,

After that he lyuëd but a while ;

4612

For he was old er the siegë gan,

And thought and sorowe so vpon hym ran ;

but the trouble
of the Siege
shortens his life.

The which in soth shortyd hath his dayes.

And, tymë sette, deth makeþ no delayes,

4616 He dies,

And al his Ioyë / passid was and goñ,

For of his lordys / alyvë was not on

But slayn at Thebes / , 3e knowen al the cas.

and whan this kyng / in Argë buryed was

4620 and is buried.

Ful Ryaly / with gret solempnyte,

It was accountyd / , in bookys 3e may Se,

¶ Four hundred 3eer / , as mad is mencion,

To-foor the beelding / and fundacioun

[leaf 77, back]
4624 CCCC yere to-fore
þe fundacioun of
Rome was Thebes
destroyed.

Of gret Rome / so Ryal and so large,

whan the ladies / departyden* from Arge

To her contrës / ful trest *and* desolat.

lo: her the fyn / of kontek *and* debat.

4628

Lo: her the myght of Mars the froward sterre.

Lo: what it is: for-to gynne a werre.

¶ How it concludeth / ensample 3e may se

First of Grekys / and next of the Cytë :

4632 Thebes.

4608. his] *om.* Bo. 4609. his] the G. 4613. gan Ar. G. C. T₂. L₂.
began Bo. *and the rest.* 4614. sorowe Bo. sorw M. Ad₁. 4616. And
tyme] atte tyme Ad₁. deth] *om.* P. 4617. al] *om.* Du. passid was] is passed
Ad₁. 4619. slayn at Thebes] atte Thebes slayn Ad₁. al] *om.* Ad₁. 4620.
in Arge] *om.* Ad₁. 4621. ryally Bo. M. royally Ad₁. 4622. accountyd
Ar. Ad₁. accountyd Bo. acomptid L₁. counted M. 3e may] as ye may L₁. Ad₁.
4623. hundred Ad₁. hundreth Bo. hondred M. CCCC yere C. 4624.
belding Bo. Ad₁. bilydyng M. 4625. grete Bo. gret M. Ad₁. the grete P.
ryal Bo. M. roial Ad₁. hye P. Royally E₁. Ro. second so] *om.* Ad₁. 4626.
departyden] partyd Ar. G. departyd Bo. *and all the other MSS. (see Notes).*
4627. tryst Bo. Ad₁. 4628. kontek] contecte L₁. and] of Di. 4629. second
the] þat L₁. froward Ar. G. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. mighti Bo. *and all the rest.*
4630. forto Ar. G. M. Di. Ra. to Bo. *and the rest.* gynne] begynne L₁. S. C. T₂.
P. E₂. L₂. 4632. Grekys] þe Grekes Bo. L₁. E₂. next] sith G. Ad₁. S. C. T₂.
P. E₂. sithen Ra. the] this Ad₁. the Cytë] Thebes þe Cytë L₁. P. the Thebans
cite E₂.

For owther parte / hath matere to conpleyne.
 ¶ The worthy blood of Grece was destroyed at the siege and the Cyte fynaly brought to nought.
 And in her strif / 3e may se thynggès tweyne :
 ¶ The worthy blood of al grece spilt,
 And Thebès ek /, of Amphion first bylt, 4636
 With-oute Recur / brought vnto Ruynes
 And with the soyle made pleyn as a lyne,
 To wyldernessè turnyd / and desert,
 And Grekys ek / falle into pouert, 4640
 Both of her men / and also of her good ;
 For fynaly / al the gentyl blood
 was shad out ther /, her woundys wer so wyde,
 To los fynal vnto outhur syde. 4644
 In war, For in the werre is non excepcioun
 high and low, Of hegh estat / nor lowh condicioun, ~
 both suffer. But as fortune / and fatè, both yffere,
 List to disposè / with her double chere, 4648
 ¶ Bellona is god- And Bellona* / the goddes in hir char
 dease of bataill. Afor provydedh /; wherfor ech man be war
 Vnavysed / a werrè to bygynne.
 For no man woot who shal lese or wynne. 4652
 (leaf 78) And hard it is whan eyther party leseth.
 Both sides And douteles / nowther of hem cheseth
 are damaged by war. That they most / in al swich mortal rage,
 Maugrè her lust /, felyn gret damage. 4656
 It may nat be by mannys myght restreyned.
 And werre in soth / was neuer first ordeyned

4633. owther Ar. eyther Bo. M. Ad₁. parte] partie Di. hath] om. Di.
 hath matere] mater hath M. 4635. grece] grekes S. 4636. first] om.
 Ad₁. 4638. soyle Bo. M. soil Ad₁. a] ony C. T₂. P. E₂. 4639.
 wyldernesse Ar. wildernesse Bo. 4640. ek] om. M. Di. falle Ar. Bo. M. Ad₁.
 fallen Ra. S. P. L₂. full L₁. brouȝte Di. into] in Ad₁. to Ra. 4641. also]
 om. Ad₁. 4644. To los fynal vnto] vn-to gret los of Ad₁. outhur Ar.
 eyther Bo. M. Ad₁. þe tother G. every S. P. 4649 and 4650 are transposed
 in M. Di. 4649. Bellona] Belliona Ar. G. 4650. wherfor Ar. G. T₂. E₂. L₂.
 þer-for Bo. and the rest. ech] euery C. T₂. P. E₂. 4652. woot] om. Ra. lese
 M. Ad₁. lees Bo. 4653. And hard it is] Ne wot and hard is Ra. whan] where
 P. eyther Ar. Bo. M. euery P. party Bo. part M. eyther party leseth]
 boþe parties leseth Ad₁. Ra. S. 4654. nowther Ar. Bo. Ad₁. neither M.
 nowther of hem] neþer party P. 4655. swich] sewyth G. rage] rache M.
 4656. lust M. Ad₁. list Bo. felyn Ar. C. T₂. E₂. L₂. fallyn in G. fall to P.
 folowe Bo. and the rest.

But for synne folkis to chastyse.

And as the byble / trewly kan devyse,
Hegh in heuene / of Pryde and Surquedye,
Lucyfer, fader of Envie,

4660 ¶ How that
werre byganne
in heuene by the
pride and sur-
quedye of Lu-
cyfer.

The olde Serpent /, he levyathan,

Was the first / that euer werre gan :

4664

Whan Michael /, the heuenly Champioun,
with his Feerys / venqwissahyd the Dragoun,

And to hellë / cast hym downe ful lowe.

The whiche serpent hath the Cokkyl sowe

4668 ¶ Iolium

Thorgh al erth / of envye and debat,

Envy rules now.

That vnnethys / is ther noon estat,

with-outë stryf / can lyve in Charitë.

For euery man / of hegh and lough degre,

4672

Envyeth now / that other shulde thryve.

And ground and causë / why that men so stryve,

Covetousness
and Ambition

Is coveytise / and fals Ambicioun,

That euerich wold han domynacioun

4676

Quer other, and trede hym vndyr foote :

which of al sorowe / gynnynge is and Roote.

are the roots
of all evil.

And Crist recordyth /— red luk * and 3e may se—

For lak of love / what meschief per shal be.

4680 ¶ Surget gens
contra gentem,
Luce xxi^c.

For .O. puple / as he doth devyse,

Agayn anoper / of hatë shal aryse.

And after tellith what dyvisions

[leaf 78, back]

4659. for synne Ar. G. Ra. E₁. S. L₂. Ro. for synful Bo. T₁. L₁. Lb. M. Di. (Ad₁.) C. T₂. P. E₂. folkis] folke L₁. Lb. C. T₂. P. sinful folkes for to Ad₁. 4661. in the rubric Ar. has pde and suquedye. 4662. om. in P (a later hand has written in the margin: firste ye shall vnderstonde and se). 4662. fader] the fader C. that fader T₂. Envie] al enuye C. cursed envie Ad₁. 4663. olde Bo. he] the Ra. 4664. the] po Bo. euer] om. S. werre] syn M. Di. gan Ar. began G. Bo. and the rest. 4666. venquissed Bo. M. Ad₁. Feerys] felowes S. 4668. whiche Bo. M. which Ad₁. Cokkyl Ar. kokkel Bo. Ad₁. kockle M. cockal Ra. in Ar. before serpent is ko, underdotted. 4669. Torgh Ar. al erth] al the erthe Ad₁. S. E₂. 4670. vnnethys] vnnethe Lb. vnneth P. non] ony T₁. Lb. M. Di. eny Ad₁. any P. estat] stat M. Di. astate Lb. P. 4673. shold M. shal Bo. 4674. that] om. Ra. S. stryve] scryue E₁. Ro. 4675. Ambicioun] abusion Ad₁. 4676. haue Bo. M. Ad₁. 4677. Quer] Of G. 4678. sorowe Bo. sorw M. Ad₁. gynnynge] gynnyn M. Di. 4679. Crist Bo. M. Ad₁. Christ E₂. luke G. C. P. L₂. luce T₂. loke Lb. looke E₂. bok Ar. pe boke Bo. and the rest. 4680. what] om. Ad₁. I. per shal] shal per Bo. T₁. Ad₁. I. S. 4681. puple Ar. G. peple Bo. M. people E₁. E₂. Ro.

	Ther shal be / atwixë* regyouns,	4684
	Eueriche byss / other to oppresse.	
Strife starts	And al swich strif /, as he berth wytnesse,	
	Kalendys ben /, I take his word to borowe,	
sorrow.	And a gynnyng / of meschief and of sorowe :	4688
	Men haue it founde / be experience.	
But War	But the venym / and the violence	
	Of strif, of werre / of contek, and debat,	
	That makeþ londys bare and desolat,	4692
shall cease ;	Shal be proscript and voyded out of place,	
	And Martys swerd / shal no more manace,	
	Nor his sperë* / greuous to sustene,	
	Shal now no more* / whettyd* be so kene,	4696
	Nor he no more* / shal his hauberk shake.	
Love shall	But loue and pees / in hertys shal awake,	
	And charitè /, both in length and brede,	
spread.	Of newë shal her bryghte beemys sprede	4700
	Thorgh grace / only : in dyuers naciouns,	
	Forto reforme / a-twixë* Regyouns	
	Pees and quyet / concord and vnyte.	
Christ, who is God	And he that is / both on / and two / and thre,	4704
	Ek thre in oñ / and souereyn lord of pes,	
	Which in this exil / for our sakè ches,	
	For loue only / our troubles to termyne,	
and man,	For to be born / of a pur virgyne :	4708
let us pray Him,	¶ And lat vs prey / to hym that is most good,	

4684. be] *om.* L₁. atwix Ar. Ra. a-twene Bo. M. Ad₁. betwyxt L₂.
betwene Lb. 4686. berth Ar. bereth Bo. berith M. Ad₁. 4687. ben]
thei ben C. borowe Bo. borw M. Ad₁. 4689. haue Bo. han M. Ad₁.
it] *om.* Bo. 4690. venym] venom M. Ad₁. 4691. of werre of contek] of
contek of werre Ad₁. I. S. contek werre Ra. (*both of om.*) and] and of E₂.
4693. be] *om.* Ra. S. proscripte Ar. (*with e underdotted*). be proscript] proscript
be Ad₁. I. voyded] voide L₁. Lb. P. voiden Ra. 4694. Martys] mars S.
sward] swerdes E₂. 4695. spere Bo. M. Ad₁. sper Ar. 4696. now] *om.* T₁.
Di. Ra. C. T₂. more Bo. M. mor Ar. Ad₁. whettyd] whtyd Ar. 4700.
bright Bo. M. Ad₁. 4702. reforme M. Ad₁. refourme Bo. a-twix Ar. G.
a-twene Bo. M. Ad₁. Lb. atween Ra. bytwene L₂. 4703. first and] *om.* Ad₁.
I. 4704. he] *om.* Bo. S. is] *om.* I. both] *om.* Lb. L₂. both on] on both S.
second and] *om.* L₁. Lb. M. Di. Ad₁. I. Ra. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. L₂. 4706. sake] loue
C. ches] these E₁. Ro. 4707. For] *om.* I. loue] *om.* Ad₁. I. troubles] trouble-
nesse Ad₁. trouble I. to] for to do I. 4708. pur] clene G. 4709. to] *om.*
Ad₁. I.

Which for mankynde shadde his hertē blood,	
Thorgh byseching' / of that heuēly quene,	thru his Mother,
Wyff and moder and a Maydē clene,	4713
To sende vs pes / her in this lyf present,	[leaf 79]
And of oure synnys / parfit' amendement',	to send us peace here
And Ioye eternal / whan we hennēs * wende.	and joy here- after.
Of my talē / thus I make an ende. <i>Explicit.</i>	4716

Here endeth the destruccions of Thebes.

4710. Which Ar. G. L₁. Ra. L₂. Ro. þat Bo. and the rest. mankynd
Ar. L₂. mankend G. mankinde M. Ad₁. and the rest, except man-kyn Bo.
T₁. shadde Ar. shad Bo. M. Ad₁. shed E₁. S. Ro. herte T₁. hert Bo. M.
Ad₁. precious S. 4711. byseching] þe beasechyng Bo. L₁. Lb. Di. P. that] the
P. 4712. first and] om. P. a] om. Lb. M. Ad₁. I. Ra. S. C. T₂. P. E₂. Mayde
Ar. Bo. T₁. Ra. E₁. L₂. Ro. mayden G. L₁. and the rest. 4714. amedement Ar.
4715. hennes Bo. Ad₁. hennys L₂. hens Ar. M. 4716. Of] And of Lb. Ad₁.
I. C. T₂. P. E₂. G (the whole line supplied by a late hand, see Introduction). M.
and T₂. add Deo graciaa.

Chaucer Society.

LIST OF MEMBERS

AND

CASH ACCOUNTS 1906-1909.

Richard Clay & Sons, Limited, London and Bungay.

The Chaucer Society.

THE Subscription to the Chaucer Society, which constitutes Membership, is two guineas a year, due in advance in January, and should be paid either to the Society's Account at Parr's Bank, Bartholomew Lane, London, E.C., or by Cheque, Money or Postal Order, crossed, to the Hon. Secretary, W. A. Dalziel, Esq., 67, Victoria Rd., Finsbury Park, London, N. Members who want their books sent by post should add 2s. for the postage.

LIST OF MEMBERS FOR 1910.

ABERDEEN UNIVERSITY.

ADELBERT COLLEGE LIBRARY, Cleveland, Ohio (by B. F. Stevens & Brown).

ALDENHAM, Lord, 37, Portland Place, London, W.

BALLIOL COLLEGE LIBRARY, Oxford.

BERLIN ROYAL LIBRARY (by Asher & Co.).

BIBLIOTHÈQUE NATIONALE, Paris (by K. Paul & Co.).

BIRMINGHAM CENTRAL FREE LIBRARY, Ratcliff Place, Birmingham.

BOSTON ATHENÆUM LIBRARY, Boston, U. S. A. (by K. Paul & Co.).

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY, Boston, U. S. A. (by K. Paul & Co.).

BRESLAU UNIVERSITY (by Asher & Co.).

BROOKE, Rev. Stopford A., 1, Manchester Square, London, W.

BROWN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Providence, Rhode Island, U. S. A.

BRYN-MAWR COLLEGE LIBRARY, Penna., U. S. A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).

CALIFORNIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Berkeley, U. S. A.

CHICAGO UNIVERSITY, Chicago, U. S. A. (by H. Sotheran & Co., 140 Strand, W.C.).

CHRISTIANIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARY (care of Simpkin, Marshall & Co.).

CLAY & SONS, Ltd., Bungay.

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY, New York, U. S. A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).

CONGRESS, LIBRARY OF, Washington, U. S. A. (by E. G. Allen & Son, 14, Grape Street, Shaftesbury Avenue, W.C.).

CORNELL UNIVERSITY, Ithaca, New York, U. S. A. (by E. G. Allen & Son).

DALZIEL, W. A., 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N. (*Hon. Sec.*).

DERBY, The Earl of, Knowsley, Prescott.

DETROIT PUBLIC LIBRARY, Michigan, U. S. A. (by B. F. Stevens & Brown).

DURHAM CATHEDRAL LIBRARY, Durham.

ENGLISCHES SEMINAR, Berlin, N.W. 7, Dorotheen Str. 5.

ERLANGEN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Germany (by Wm. Dawson & Sons).

FLÜGEL, Dr. E., Stanford University, California.

FREIBURG UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Baden (by Asher & Co.).

FURNIVALL, Dr. F. J., 3, St. George's Square, Primrose Hill, N.W. (*Director*).

GIRTON COLLEGE, Cambridge.

GÖTTINGEN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY (by Asher & Co.).

GREIFSWALD UNIVERSITY LIBRARY (by Asher & Co.).

GUILDHALL LIBRARY, London, E.C.

HARVARD UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Cambridge, Mass., U. S. A. (by E. G. Allen & Son).

HAVERFORD COLLEGE, Haverford, Pa., U. S. A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).

HEIDELBERG UNIVERSITY LIBRARY.

ILLINOIS UNIVERSITY, Urbana, Ill., U. S. A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).

IMPERIAL COURT LIBRARY, Vienna (by Asher & Co.).

INDIANA UNIVERSITY, Bloomington, Indiana (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).

IOWA UNIVERSITY, Iowa, U. S. A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).

JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY, Baltimore, U. S. A. (by E. G. Allen & Son).

KOCH, Dr. John, 20, Bismarckstr., Gr. Lichterfelde, bei Berlin, N.W.

- KÖNIGSBERG UNIVERSITY LIBRARY (by Asher & Co.).
 LEEDS LIBRARY, Commercial St., Leeds.
 LELAND STANFORD JUNIOR UNIVERSITY, California (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
 LIBRARY COMPANY, Philadelphia, U. S. A. (by E. G. Allen & Son).
 LITERARY AND PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY, Westgate Rd., Newcastle-on-Tyne.
 MELBOURNE PUBLIC LIBRARY, Victoria (by Agent-General for Victoria).
 MERCANTILE LIBRARY, Brooklyn, New York, U. S. A. (by E. G. Allen & Son).
 MICHIGAN UNIVERSITY, Ann Arbor, Michigan (by H. Sotheran & Co.).
 MINNEAPOLIS ATHENEUM, Minneapolis, U. S. A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
 MINNESOTA UNIVERSITY, Minneapolis, U. S. A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
 MITCHELL LIBRARY, 21, Miller St., Glasgow.
 MOUNT HOLYOKE COLLEGE, South Hadley, Massachusetts.
 NATIONAL LIBRARY OF IRELAND, Dublin (by Hodges, Figgis & Co.).
 NEWBERRY LIBRARY, Chicago, Illinois, U. S. A. (by B. F. Stevens & Brown).
 NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY, New York, U. S. A. (by B. F. Stevens & Brown).
 NORTH-WESTERN UNIVERSITY, Evanston, Illinois (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
 OWENS COLLEGE, Manchester.
 PEABODY INSTITUTE, Baltimore, U. S. A. (by E. G. Allen & Son).
 PENNSYLVANIA UNIVERSITY, Philadelphia, Pa., U. S. A. (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
 PHILADELPHIA FREE LIBRARY, Philadelphia, Pa., U. S. A. (by B. F. Stevens & Brown).
 PRINCETON COLLEGE LIBRARY, New Jersey, U. S. A. (by H. Grevel & Co.).
 RADCLIFFE COLLEGE, Cambridge, Mass., U. S. A.
 ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY, Bombay (by K. Paul & Co.).
 ROYAL COURT AND STATE LIBRARY, Munich (by Asher & Co.).
 ROYAL LIBRARY, Stockholm (by Wm. Dawson & Sons).
 ROYAL LIBRARY, Windsor.
 ST. ANDREW'S UNIVERSITY, N.B.
 ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE, Cambridge (by Deighton, Bell & Co.).
 ST. LOUIS PUBLIC LIBRARY, Missouri, U. S. A. (by B. F. Stevens & Brown).
 SMITH COLLEGE LIBRARY, Northampton, Massachusetts, U.S.A.
 SNELGROVE, Arthur G., 23, Sprowston Rd., Forest Gate, E.
 SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES, Burlington House, W.
 STRASSBURG UNIVERSITY LIBRARY.
 SWARTHMORE COLLEGE, Swarthmore, Penn., U. S. A. (by E. G. Allen).
 TEXAS UNIVERSITY, Austin, Texas.
 TORONTO UNIVERSITY (by C. D. Cazenove & Son).
 TRINITY COLLEGE, Dublin (by Hodges, Figgis & Co., 104, Grafton St., Dublin).
 TRINITY COLLEGE LIBRARY, Cambridge (by Deighton, Bell & Co.).
 TRINITY COLLEGE, Durham, North Carolina, U. S. A.
 UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, Liverpool (by H. Young & Sons).
 UPSALA UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Sweden.
 VIENNA UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, Vienna (by Asher & Co.).
 WATKINSON LIBRARY, Hartford, Connecticut, U. S. A. (by E. G. Allen & Son).
 WELLESLEY COLLEGE, Wellesley, Mass., U. S. A. (by H. Sotheran & Co.).
 WHEATLEY, Henry B., 96, King Henry's Road, South Hampstead, N.W.
 WISCONSIN UNIVERSITY, Madison, Wisconsin (by G. E. Stechert & Co.).
 WORCESTER PUBLIC LIBRARY, Mass., U. S. A. (by K. Paul & Co.).
 WRIGHT, Dr. W. Aldis, Trinity College, Cambridge.
 YALE COLLEGE LIBRARY, New Haven, Connecticut, U. S. A. (by E. G. Allen & Son).

CHAUCER SOCIETY.

Account of the Income and Expenditure for the year ended December 31, 1906.

RECEIPTS.		PAYMENTS.	
£	s. d.	£	s. d.
BALANCE AT BANK, January 1, 1906	45 13 10	R. CLAY & SONS, LTD. (on account)	100 0 0
Petty Cash	1 17 9		
	47 11 7	GENERAL ACCOUNT:—	
MEMBERS' SUBSCRIPTIONS:—		Fire Insurance	3 15 0
For back years	10 6 0	Clerk	5 0 0
„ 1906	119 6 0	Postage, etc.	1 17 9
	129 12 0		
		BALANCE AT BANK, December 31, 1906	10 12 9
			66 10 10
	£177 3 7		£177 3 7

Examined with books and vouchers and found correct,

E. T. NEWTON, F.R.S.

W. A. DALZIEL, Hon. Sec.

CHAUCER SOCIETY.

Account of the Income and Expenditure for the year ended December 31, 1907.

RECEIPTS.		PAYMENTS.	
£	s. d.	£	s. d.
BALANCE AT BANK, January 1, 1907 ...		R. CLAY & SONS, LTD.:—	
	66 10 10	1st Series, No. 37 ...	109 0 3
MEMBERS' SUBSCRIPTIONS:—		" " 38 ...	22 18 3
For back years ...	39 12 2	" " 39 (on account) ...	18 1 6
" 1907 ...	126 0 10		
" 1908 ...	2 0 0		150 0 0
	167 13 0	GENERAL ACCOUNT:—	
		Fire Insurance ...	3 15 0
		Clerk ...	5 0 0
		Copyings, etc. ...	2 19 6
		Postage, etc. ...	1 2 3
		No. 5, 2nd Series ...	5 0 0
			17 16 9
		BALANCE AT BANK, December 31, 1907	
		Cash in hand ...	64 19 1
			1 8 0
			66 7 1
	<u>£234 3 10</u>		<u>£234 3 10</u>

Examined with books and vouchers and found correct,
E. T. NEWTON, F.R.S.

W. A. DALZIEL Hon. Sec.

CHAUCER SOCIETY.

Account of the Income and Expenditure for the year ended December 31, 1908.

RECEIPTS.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
BALANCE AT BANK, January 1, 1908	...	64	19	1		
Cash in hand	...	1	8	0		
				68	7	1
MEMBERS' SUBSCRIPTIONS:—						
For back years	...	122	5	10		
" 1908	...	125	6	2		
" 1909	...	2	2	0		
				249	14	0
SALES	...			11	0	0

£327 1 1

PAYMENTS.

R. CLAY & SONS, LTD.:—	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
2nd Series, No. 39 (balance)	...	62	11	5		
" " 40	...	84	11	9		
Miscellaneous	...	8	18	6		
Paid on account...	...	93	18	4		
				250	0	0
GENERAL ACCOUNT:—						
Fire Insurance	...	2	12	6		
Clerk	...	5	0	0		
Copying, etc.	...	10	3	0		
Postage and Bank Commission	...	1	13	9		
				19	9	3
BALANCE AT BANK, December 31, 1908	...	54	6	10		
Cash in hand	...	3	5	0		
				57	11	10

£327 1 1

Examined with books and vouchers and found correct,
E. T. NEWTON, F.R.S.

W. A. DALZIEL, Hon. Sec.

CHAUCER SOCIETY.

Account of the Income and Expenditure for the year ended December 31, 1909.

RECEIPTS.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
BALANCE AT BANK, January 1, 1909	...	54	6	10		
Cash in hand	...	3	5	0		
					57	11
					10	
MEMBERS' SUBSCRIPTIONS :—						
For back years	...	37	7	6		
" 1909	...	168	19	6		
					206	7
					0	
SALES	...				7	0
					0	

£270 18 10

PAYMENTS.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
R. CLAY & SONS, LTD. :—						
2nd Series, No. 42	...	35	11	4		
" " 43	...	26	17	11		
" " 44	...	78	5	5		
Paid on account	...	14	5	4		
					150	0
					0	
GENERAL ACCOUNT :—						
Transcribing Customs Accounts	...	16	0	0		
Fire Insurance	...	2	12	6		
Clerk	...	5	0	0		
Postage, Bank Commission, etc.	...	3	5	1		
					26	17
					7	
BALANCE AT BANK, December 31, 1909...	93	19	3			
Cash in hand	...	0	2	0		
					94	1
					8	
					£270	18
					10	

Examined with books and vouchers and found correct.

E. T. NEWTON, F.R.S.

W. A. DALZIEL, Hon. Sec.

Chaucer Society.

Lydgate's
Siege of Thebes.



FROM ALL THE KNOWN MANUSCRIPTS AND THE TWO
OLDEST EDITIONS,

BY

AXEL ERDMANN, PH.D.

LATE PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH IN THE UNIVERSITY OF UPPSALA.

PART I.—THE TEXT.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE CHAUCER SOCIETY

BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LTD.,

DRYDEN HOUSE, 43 GERRARD STREET, SOHO, W.

AND BY HENRY FROWDE, OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS,

AMEN CORNER, E.C., AND IN NEW YORK.

1911, for the Issue of 1906.

The Chaucer Society.

Editor in Chief:—REV. PROFESSOR W. W. SKEAT, LITT.D., 2, Salisbury Villas, Cambridge.

Hon. Sec.:—W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N.

To do honour to CHAUCER, and to let the lovers and students of him see how far the best unprinted Manuscripts of his works differed from the printed texts, this Society was founded in 1868. There were then, and are still, many questions of metre, pronunciation, orthography, and etymology yet to be settled, for which more prints of Manuscripts were and are wanted; and it is hardly too much to say that every line of Chaucer contains points that need reconsideration. The founder (Dr Furnivall) began with *The Canterbury Tales*, and has given of them (in parallel columns in Royal 4to) six of the best theretofore unprinted Manuscripts known. Inasmuch as the parallel arrangement necessitated the alteration of the places of certain tales in some of the MSS, a print of each MS has been issued separately, following the order of its original. The first six MSS printed have been: the Ellesmere (by leave of the Earl of Ellesmere); the Hengwrt (by leave of W. W. Wynne, Esq.); the Camb. Univ. Libr., MS Gg. 4. 27; the Corpus, Oxford; the Petworth (by leave of Lord Leconfield); and the Lansdowne 851 (Brit. Mus.). The Harleian 7334 has followed, and the Cambridge Dd., completed by Egerton 2726 (the Haistwell MS.) *Specimens of all accessible MSS of the Tales* are now nearly completed, edited by the late Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D., and Prof. John Koch, Ph.D. Lady Cardigan will not allow her MS to be seen.

Of Chaucer's *Minor Poems*,—the MSS of which are generally later than the best MSS of the *Canterbury Tales*,—all the available MSS have been printed, so as to secure all the existing evidence for the true text.

Of *Troilus*, Parallel-Texts from the 6 best MSS have been issued (the Campsall MS also separately), and a 7th MS text of it with the english Boccaccio Comparison: *Autotypes* of most of the best Chaucer MSS have been publisht.

Dr. E. Flügel is editing the *Chaucer Concordance*.

The Society's publications are issued in two Series, of which the first contains the different texts of Chaucer's works; and the Second, such originals of and essays on these as can be procured, with other illustrative treatises, and Supplementary Tales.

The yearly subscription, which constitutes Membership, is 2 guineas, beginning with January 1, 1868, and ending with 1910. *All the Society's Publications can still be had*—except First Series XLVIII.

The Society's Hon. Secs. for America are, Prof. Kittredge, of Harvard College, Cambridge, Mass., for the North and East, and Prof. Bright, of Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, for the South and West.

FIRST SERIES.

The Society's issue for 1868, in the **First Series**, is,

I. The Prologue and Knight's Tale, of the *Canterbury Tales*, in 6 parallel Texts (from the 6 MSS named below), together with Tables, showing the Groups of the Tales, and their varying order in 38 MSS of the Tales, and in 5 old printed editions, and also *Specimens* from several MSS of the "Moveable Prologues" of the *Canterbury Tales*,—The Shipman's Prologue, and Franklin's Prologue,—when moved from their right places, and of the Substitutes for them. (The Six-Text, Part I.)

II—VII. II. The Prologue and Knight's Tale from the Ellesmere MS, Part I; III. Hengwrt MS, 154, Pt I; IV. Cambridge MS Gg. 4. 27, Pt I; V. Corpus MS, Oxford, Pt I; VI. Petworth MS, Pt I; VII. Lansdowne MS, 851, Pt I. (separate issues of the Texts forming Part I of the Six-Text edition.)

The issue for 1869, in the **First Series**, is,

VIII—XIII. VIII. The Miller's, Reeve's, and Cook's Tales: Ellesmere MS, Part II; IX. Hengwrt MS, Pt II; X. Cambridge MS, Pt II; XI. Corpus MS, Pt II; XII. Petworth MS, Pt II; XIII. Lansdowne MS, Pt II, with an Appendix of "Gamelyn" from six MSS.

(separate issues of the Texts forming the Six-Text, Part II, No. XIV.)

The issue for 1870, in the **First Series**, is,

XIV. The Miller's, Reeve's, and Cook's Tales, with an Appendix of the Spurious Tale of Gamelyn, in 6 parallel Texts. (Six-Text, Part II.)

The issue for 1871, in the **First Series**, is,

XV. The Man of Law's, Shipman's, and Prioress's Tales, with Chaucer's own Tale of Sir Thopas, in 6 parallel Texts from the MSS above named, and 10 coloured drawings of Tellers of Tales, after the originals in the Ellesmere MS. (Six-Text, Part III.)

XVI. The Man of Law's Tale, from the Ellesmere MS. Part III.

XVII. " " " " " " " " Cambridge MS. Part III.

XVIII. " " " " " " " " Corpus MS. Part III.

XIX. The Shipman's, Prioress's, and Man of Law's Tales, from the Petworth MS. Part III.

13. Thynne's Animadversions (1599) on Speght's *Chaucer's Workes*, re-edited from the unique MS, by Fredk. J. Furnivall, with fresh Lives of William and Francis Thynne, and the only known fragment of *The Pilgrim's Tale*.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for 1876 is,

14. *Life-Records of Chaucer*, Part II, The Household Ordinances of King Edward II, June 1323 (as englished by Francis Tate in March 1601 A.D.), with extracts from those of King Edward IV, to show the probable duties of CHAUCER as Valet or Yeoman of the Chamber, and Esquire, to Edward III, of whose Household Book no MS is known; together with Chaucer's Oath as Controller of the Customs, and an enlarged Autotype of Hoccleve's Portrait of Chaucer, ed. by F. J. Furnivall.

15. *Originals and Analogues of Chaucer's Canterbury Tales*, Part III. 13. The Story of Constance, for the *Man of Law's Tale*. 14. The Boy killed by a Jew for singing 'Gaude Maria,' an Analogue of the *Prioress's Tale*. 15. The Paris Beggar-brother murdered by a Jew for singing 'Alma redemptoris mater!' an Analogue of the *Prioress's Tale*; with a Poem by Lydgate. Edited by F. J. Furnivall.

16. *Essays on Chaucer, his Words and Works*, Part III. 7. Chaucer's Prioress, her Nun Chaplain and 3 Priests, illustrated from the Paper Survey of St Mary's Abbey, Winchester, by F. J. Furnivall. 8. Alliteration in Chaucer, by Dr Paul Lindner. 9. Chaucer a Wellfitter; a critical Examination of the *Parson's Tale*, by Herr Hugo Simon. 10. The sources of the Wife of Bath's Prologue: Chaucer not a borrower from John of Salisbury, by the Rev. W. W. Woolcombe.

17. *Supplementary Canterbury Tales*: 1. The Tale of *Beryn*, with a Prologue of the merry Adventure of the Pardoner with a Tapster at Canterbury, re-edited from the Duke of Northumberland's unique MS, by Fredk. J. Furnivall. Part I, the Text, with Wm. Smith's Map of Canterbury in 1588, now first engraved from his unique MS., and Ogilby's Plan of the Road from London to Canterbury in 1675.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for 1878 (there was none in 1877) is,

18. *Essays on Chaucer, his Words and Works*, Part IV. 11. On *here and there* in Chaucer (his Pronunciation of the two *e*'s), by Dr R. F. Weymouth; 12. On *a*. An Original Version of the *Knight's Tale*; *β*. the Date (1381) and Personages of the *Parliament of Fowles*; *γ*. on *Anelida and Argeynte*, on Lollins, on Chaucer, and Boccaccio, &c., by Dr. John Koch, with a fragment of a later *Palamon and Ercyte* from the Dublin MS D. 4. 18.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for 1884 (none in 1879, '80, '81, '82, '83, '85) is,

19. *Essays on Chaucer, his Words and Works*, Part V: 13. Chaucer's *Pardoner*: his character illustrated by documents of his time, by Dr J. J. Jusserand. 14. Why the *Romaunt of the Rose* is not Chaucer's, by Prof. Skeat, M.A. 15. Chaucer's *Schipman*, and his Barge 'The Maudelayne,' by P. Q. Karkeek, Esq. 16. Chaucer's *Parson's Tale* compared with Frère Lorens's *Somme de Vices et de Vertus*, by Wilhelm Eilers, Ph.D., 1882, englished 1884. 17. On Chaucer's Reputed Works, by T. L. Kingston-Oliphant, M.A.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for 1886 is,

20. *Originals and Analogs of the Canterbury Tales*. Part IV. Eastern Analogs I, by W. A. Clouston.

21. *Life-Records of Chaucer*, Part III, *a*. The Household book of Isabella wife of Prince Lionel, third son of Edward III, in which the name of GEOFFREY CHAUCER first occurs; edited from the unique MS in the Brit. Mus., by Edward A. Bond, LL.D., Chief Librarian. *b*. Chaucer as Forester of North Petherton, Somerset, 1390—1400, by Walford D. Selby, Esq. With an Appendix by Walter Rye, Esq., on I. Chaucer's Grandfather; II, Chaucer's connection with Lynn and Norfolk.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for 1887 is,

22. *Originals and Analogs of the Canterbury Tales*, Part V (completing the volume). Eastern Analogs, II, by W. A. Clouston.

23. John Lane's *Continuation of Chaucer's Squire's Tale*, edited by F. J. Furnivall from the 2 MSS in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, A.D. 1616, 1630. Part I.

24. *Supplementary Canterbury Tales*: 2. The Tale of *Beryn*, Part II. Forewords by F. J. Furnivall, Notes by F. Vipan, M.A. &c., and Glossary by W. G. Stone; with an Essay on Analogs of the Tale, by W. A. Clouston.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for 1888 (*wrongly marked No. 27 for 1889*) is,

25. *Early English Pronunciation*, with especial reference to Shakspeare and Chaucer, by Alexander J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Part V, and last.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for 1889 is,

26. John Lane's *Continuation of Chaucer's Squire's Tale*. Part II, with an Essay on the Magical Elements in the *Squire's Tale*, and Analogues, by W. A. Clouston.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for 1890 is,

27. *The Chronology of Chaucer's Writings*, by John Koch, Ph.D., Berlin.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for 1891 is,

28. *Observations on the Language of Chaucer's Troilus* (a Study of its MSS, their words and forms), by Prof. George Lyman Kittredge, M.A.

Of the **Second Series**, the issue for 1892 is,

29. *Essays on Chaucer, his Words and Works*, Part VI, by Prof. Cowell, and Alois Brandl, Ph.D., Rev. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., and W. M. Rossetti.

- Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1898** (none in 1893-97) is,
 30. *Notes on the Road from London to Canterbury*, ed. H. Littlehales, Esq.
- Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1900** (none in 1899) is,
 31. *The Portraits of Geoffrey Chaucer*. By M. H. Spielmann.
 32. *Life-Records of Chaucer*, Part IV, Enrolments and Documents from the Public Record Office, the City of London Town-Clerk's Office, &c., ed. R. E. G. Kirk, Esq.
- Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1901** is,
 33. *R. Brathwaite's Comments on 2 Tales of Chaucer*, 1665, ed. Miss C. Spurgeon.
- Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1902** is,
 34. *Supplementary Canterbury Tales: 3. A new Ploughman's Tale*, being Hoccleve's english *Legend of the Virgin and her Sleeveless Garment*, from the Christchurch and Ashburnham MSS, edited by A. Beatty, M.A., Wisconsin.
 35. *The Pardoner's Prologue and Tale*, a critical edition by John Koch.
- Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1903** is,
 36. *Analogues of Chaucer's Canterbury Pilgrimage*, the 4-days' Journey from London to Canterbury and back of the Aragonese Ambassadors, 31 July-3 Aug. 1415, etc., etc., ed. R. E. G. Kirk and F. J. Furnivall. (Publish in 1906.)
 37. *The Development and Chronology of Chaucer's Works*, by John S. P. Tatlock, Ph.D., Assistant Professor of English in the University of Michigan. (Issued in 1907.)
 38. *The Evolution of the Canterbury Tales*, by Prof. W. W. Skeat, Litt.D. (1907.)
- Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1904** (publish in 1907-9) is
 39. *Studies in Chaucer's House of Fame*, by Wilbur Owen Sypherd, Ph.D., Professor of English in Delaware College, U.S.A.
 40. *The Origin and Development of the Story of Troilus and Criseyde*, by Karl Young, Ph.D.
 41. *The Harleian MS. 7334 and Revision of the Canterbury Tales*, by Prof. Tatlock, Ph.D.
- Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1905** (publish in 1909) is,
 42. *The Date of Chaucer's Troilus and other Chaucer matters*, by Prof. George Lyman Kittredge, LL.D., Litt.D.
 43. *The Eight-Text Edition of the Canterbury Tales; with especial reference to the Harleian MS 7334*, by Prof. W. W. Skeat, Litt.D.
 44. *The Syntax of the Infinitive in Chaucer*, by John Samuel Kenyon, Ph.D.
- Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1906** (to be publish in 1910-1) will be,
 45. *A Study of the Miracle of Our Lady, told by Chaucer's Prioress*, by Professor Carleton Brown, Ph.D.
 46. *Lydgate's Siege of Thebes*, ed. from the MSS by Prof. Axel Erdmann.
Chaucer's Customs Rolls, 1381 and 1385, edited by R. E. G. Kirk, Esq.
- Of the **Second Series**, the issue for **1907** (to be publish in 1911) will be,
Five Hundred Years of Chaucer Criticisms and Allusions, 1362-1900 A.D., by Miss Caroline F. E. Spurgeon and Miss Evelyn Fox. Part I, 1362 to —.
- Among the Texts and Chaucer Essays, &c., preparing for the Society are:—*
Further Studies in Chaucer's Canterbury Tales, by Prof. Tatlock, Ph.D.
Studies in Chaucer's Troilus, by Dr W. S. McCormick.
A Comparative Study of all the MSS of the Canterbury Tales, by Professor George Stevenson, B.A.
Entries concerning Thomas Chaucer, compiled by R. E. G. Kirk, Esq.
 Prof. E. Flügel, Ph.D., is editing *The Chaucer Concordance* for the Society and the Carnegie Trust in America.

Early English Text Society.

Director: PROF. I. GOLLANCZ, LITT.D.

Hon. Sec.: W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N.

Founded by Dr Furnivall in 1864 to print in its Original Series all our unprinted MS literature; and in its Extra Series to reprint in careful editions all that is most valuable of printed MSS and early printed books. The Subscription, which constitutes Membership, is £1 ls. a year [and £1 ls. additional for the EXTRA SERIES], due in advance on the 1st of JANUARY, and should be paid to the Hon. Sec.

Richard Clay & Sons, Limited, London and Bungay.

821.1 .C4968 Ser.2 no.46 C.1
Lydgate's Siege of ThebAAK3066
Stanford University Libraries



3 6105 044 927 940

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
CECIL H. GREEN LIBRARY
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-6004
(415) 723-1493

All books may be recalled after 7 days

DATE DUE

--	--

